





# MARTIAL WORLD

BOOK 15

*Cocooned Cow*

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

# Martial World

(Wuji Tianxia)

(武极天下)

by

Cocooned Cow

(蚕茧里的牛)

# Synopsis

---

In the Realm of the Gods, countless legends fought over a mysterious cube. However, after the battle it disappeared into the void. Lin Ming stumbles upon this mysterious cube and begins his journey to become the hero of the land.

# Copyright

---

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Hyorinmaru @ [Wuxia World](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

# Chapter 1401 – Sneak Attack

---

“What!?”

With this word, the entire audience was shocked. It wasn't just the saint Empyreans, but even the human Empyreans were lost for a moment. Empyrean Divine Dream's rejection had been too sudden. Her words had carried a tone implying that she had no plans of bargaining.

The Good Fortune Saint Son's smile was frozen for the briefest moment before he coldly sneered. “Are you not satisfied with the conditions? We can hash out the details.”

Empyrean Divine Dream indifferently looked at the Good Fortune Saint Son, contempt thick in her eyes. “There is no need to discuss anything. I refuse any and all contents of this treaty.”

Hearing Empyrean Divine Dream's words, the Good Fortune Saint Son's complexion became increasingly dark. The human Empyreans were all panicked and began to constantly discuss amongst themselves with true essence sound transmissions.

Divine Dream was too forceful. Although this brash nature made many of the human Empyreans feel proud and elated, they still lacked courage when thinking back to how formidable the saints were, and they also feared that they had offended the Good Fortune Saint Son and taken this too far.

“Divine Dream, do you know what you are saying?” The Good

Fortune Saint Son's hands both grasped his fan. As the end of his fan scraped across the stone table, it made a high pitch squeaking noise.

The Good Fortune Saint Son had originally given space in the conditions to bargain with Empyrean Divine Dream. But, he never imagined that she would not bother bargaining at all and would flat out refuse him!

“Divine Dream...” Skyrend Godlord and Empyrean Vast Universe spoke to Divine Dream with a sound transmission. They were afraid that such an absolute rejection would provoke the saint race too far. If an all-out battle broke out, the consequences would be unimaginable!

“Divine Dream, you must endure the sword above your head; showing the necessary patience is what we must do here. Although we will shoulder the sins of humanity, that isn't anything compared to the fate of humanity.”

As Skyrend Godlord said this, he and the others didn't say anything more. Then, Empyrean Divine Dream actually waved her hand, “I understand.”

These words left Skyrend Godlord and the others without any avenue to speak further. Even so, they had no confidence about what was happening here.

“Is this what they mean by saying it is better to live as pieces of jade than to live as tiles on the ground?” The Good Fortune Saint

Son demonically grinned and stood up. Beside him, the four saint race Protectors also stepped forwards. Astral essence swirled about their bodies, causing the earth to vibrate.

The human side refused to admit to being inferior. Although the 100 plus Emphyreans here were weaker overall compared to those from the saint race, they still had the support of Mount Potala's array formation. If a true battle began, even if they were defeated they would be able to cause deep losses to the saints.

With Divine Dream at the lead, there were also the great masters Skyrend Godlord, Emperor Shakyas, and Great Limitless Buddha.

Ka ka ka!

The void shook. The four great masters of humanity stood in sharp opposition to the four Protectors of the saint race!

The eight auras smashed together. Of these, Divine Dream's icy blue aura was the largest and most magnificent. With her strength alone, she forcefully withstood the pressure of two Protectors! As for Skyrend Godlord, Emperor Shakyas, and Great Limitless Buddha, the three of them joined forces and withstood the aura of the remaining two Protectors.

"How interesting!"

The black-armored leader of the four Protectors diabolically grinned. The astral essence swirling about him became



increasingly wild. At the same time, from between the four of them, a golden shining dharmic wheel took form and began spinning below their feet.

The human side refused to show weakness. Great Limitless Buddha smashed his staff against the ground. With a loud peal of thunder, the floor made of timeless god stone exploded beneath the staff. A massive amount of golden energy began to gather towards him from all direction, turning into Buddhist seals and symbols that gathered towards Great Limitless Buddha's body!

For a time, Buddhist prayers echoed throughout the world. It was like a great bell had been rung, enlightening all!

This was the power saved within Mount Potala's array formation and now directed by Great Limitless Buddha. By borrowing the battlefield of Mount Potala, he could multiply his strength. Even if the four saint Protectors joined together in an array formation, it was impossible for them to shake Great Limitless Buddha's aura.

“Mm?”

The black-armored man's complexion changed. He hadn't truly started fighting. He had only used his aura to probe his enemies' respective strengths.

The human Emphyreans were far stronger than he had imagined. This also meant that if they were to truly fight, it would be hard for either side to gain an advantage.

Such a situation had never appeared since the negotiations had started. They had lost control of the negotiations.

Once the negotiations fell apart, the saint race would be unable to obtain any benefits. They didn't want to fight here nor did they dare to fight upon returning. Like this, the saint race's plan to put forth their strength and threaten humanity would completely fail.

The Good Fortune Saint Son's complexion grew increasingly gloomy. Suddenly, he looked at Lin Ming.

Recalling the previous events, when the saint race had revealed their great strength, the humans had already acquiesced. Even that Skyrend Godlord had tacitly agreed to sign the treaty and was ready to bargain about the details of the treat. Even Empyrean Divine Dream hadn't opposed this.

But then, Lin Ming had appeared from nowhere and had spoken some unknown words with Empyrean Divine Dream in a true essence sound transmission.

Following that, Empyrean Divine Dream's attitude had taken a complete 180 degree turn and she had ended up rejecting all conditions that the saint race had put forth.

If someone said that none of this had anything to do with Lin Ming, the Good Fortune Saint Son wouldn't believe them at all.

“Brat! Just what have you said to Divine Dream!?”

A deep cruel light of hatred flashed through the Good Fortune Saint Son's eyes. This peace treaty with the humans involved a tremendous amount of benefits. If they signed it, then that was the same as grasping all the benefits of the Divine Realm without losing a single soldier!

Not only did this affect the benefits of the entire saint race, but to a certain degree it also affected the final result of the war between the saints and the spirits. And, most importantly, the vast majority of the benefits would have flowed into Good Fortune Divine Palace, where he would have been able to use them. These benefits would have become a stepping stone that paved the way for him to become a True Divinity in the future.

Now, because of Lin Ming's appearance, all of this had disappeared in a puff of smoke.

How could he not hate Lin Ming!

And faintly, the Good Fortune Saint Son had a premonition that this Lin Ming would become a scourge upon him in the future. If he were to ruin the long-laid plans of the saint race once, he might do it again in the future!

As the Good Fortune Saint Son thought of this, he took out the Demon Bead from his spatial ring and began to galvanize its strength with his bloodline.

With a horrifying roar, the phantom of a demon king flew out

from the Demon Bead, hurtling straight towards Lin Ming!

This was not the Good Fortune Saint Son's strength, but was the power that the Good Fortune Saint Sovereign had sealed within the Demon Bead. The Good Fortune Saint Son had only spurred this power. But with his current strength, he was only able to animate a tenth of this energy. Even so, a tenth of this energy was amazing enough!

The Good Fortune Saint Son's plan was simple. These negotiations were not going to progress anywhere, and since the humans dreaded a battle just as much as the saints did, it was impossible for them to start a battle first. Even if he did anything too excessive, the humans wouldn't do anything to him. If this was the case, he might as well be excessive to the limit and kill off Lin Ming!

At this time, Empyrean Divine Dream and the others were all resisting the pressure of the saints. Even the other Emphyreans had joined the fray. No one thought that the Good Fortune Saint Son would launch a sudden attack, and that his goal would be Lin Ming!

Seeing that black demon phantom rush towards him, Lin Ming was greatly shocked. He rapidly drew backwards, extracting the Phoenix Blood Spear from his spatial ring at the same time.

He could feel a terrifying strength approaching him, just hundreds of feet away. Lin Ming felt as if all the blood essence within his body was being pulled out. His body began to crack, as if he would be mercilessly crushed to death under this pressure!

# Chapter 1402 – A 100 Year Agreement

---

“Lin Ming!”

On the human side, the many Empyreans were shocked. But at this time, most of them weren't able to extend a helping hand.

At this critical moment, a white-clothed middle-aged man's figure flashed like a bolt of white lightning in front of Lin Ming, facing this black demon phantom and punching out with his fist!

Bang!

With a terrifying explosion, the timeless god stones all around him completely disintegrated.

Horrific shockwaves surged outwards. This was a collision on the level of Empyrean masters. Even though Lin Ming was protected behind this white-clothed person, he felt his blood vitality tumble within him, feeling as if his body would explode at any moment.

Peng!

Lin Ming thrust out his spear, breaking down several true essence shockwaves. Even so, he was still sent flying backwards until he roughly crashed into a wall. He coughed out a mouthful of blood, his face extremely white.

In that single move just now, he had been severely injured!

Just what sort of character was the Good Fortune Saint Sovereign? Even if his boundary had dropped, and the Good Fortune Saint Son had only used a tiny portion of the power he left in the Demon Bead, the might of that attack was beyond reckoning!

Once this strength locked onto Lin Ming, even though there were people around him to block it, he was still wounded underneath that tremendous swallowing force!

In the end, Lin Ming was far too weak.

At the Divine Transformation realm he was equivalent to a half-step Holy Lord. But in this meeting hall, that level of strength was the same as an ant.

Even the relatively weak Good Fortune Saint Son was still dozens and hundreds of times stronger than Lin Ming was!

Moreover, the Good Fortune Saint Son had a True Divinity powerhouse protecting him. All sorts of resources and magical tools were freely supplied to him; this was not something that Lin Ming could hope to compare with.

“I’m too weak!”

Lin Ming touched his own chest, examining his injuries. His

internal meridians and blood vessels were in a complete mess, ruined by a dark energy. Without three to five days of rest, it would be extremely difficult to restore himself.

In this meeting hall, if there was any kind of intense collision, it was possible that Lin Ming would be sucked into the mess and perish in the aftermath. This was why Skyrend Godlord had opposed Lin Ming entering the meeting hall at the start.

This was the sorrow and pity of the weak.

“I must succeed Empyrean Primordius’ final wish and retake the Grandmist Spirit bead. I have to reach the peak of martial arts and inherit the will of Empyrean Divine Seal, leading humanity to cross this great calamity. But right now, I am weak to the point of shame. Even the aftermath of any attack here can ruin me, so what else is there for me to talk about?”

Lin Ming clenched his fists so tightly that his nails dug into his flesh.

He needed to become stronger, and he needed to become stronger much faster. This peace between the saints and humanity would only last for perhaps a thousand years. During this thousand years of time, he if couldn’t grow strong enough, just what qualifications would he have to say he would accomplish the dreams and wishes of those that came before him?

“Lin Ming, are you okay?!”

Empyrean Vast Universe grimly said as he protected Lin Ming behind him. Empyrean Vast Universe's situation wasn't too good right now. After frontally colliding with the Good Fortune Saint Sovereign's power, although he wasn't injured, he was left in a distressed state.

Empyrean Vast Universe angrily glared at the Good Fortune Saint Son. This was a meeting for negotiations, and yet he had attacked with a killing move without even giving a warning, all in order to eliminate Lin Ming.

“You blind and reckless little beast, to think you would dare to kill others during negotiations! Our human race will never tolerate someone like you!”

Empyrean Vast Universe blew up into a violent rage, immediately raising this matter to the level of his entire race. This caused the atmosphere in the meeting hall to become even more tense!

“Hahaha!” The Good Fortune Saint Son recklessly laughed. “What did you just call me? What gives you the right to speak to me like that? You are simply nothing at all! In 10 million years of life, you've only managed to become a middle ranked Empyrean, and in the future, this is all you will ever be! In my eyes, you are nothing but garbage! Thousands of years from now, you will truly be nothing but an animal to me. If I want to kill you then, it will be no different from slaughtering a chicken! It won't take me any strength at all!”

“What did you say!?” Empyrean Vast Universe raged. His entire body swelled with blood energy as he neared the point of



launching an attack.

The Good Fortune Saint Son thought little of it. He sneered, “Are you too stupid to understand what I just said? If you have the courage then we can engage in a life or death battle 300 years from now! Do you dare?”

The Good Fortune Saint Son’s words were aggressive and arrogant. Empyrean Vast Universe stiffened and all the blood in his body seemed to rush to his face.

He certainly remembered that at the start of these negotiations, Fire God had also come into conflict with the Good Fortune Saint Son. The Good Fortune Saint Son had proposed a death match several hundred years later, and Fire God had almost agreed. However, he had been stopped by Empyrean Divine Dream.

If Empyrean Divine Dream had done so, that was because she believed that several hundred years from now, Fire God wouldn’t be a match for the Good Fortune Saint Son!

And, Empyrean Vast Universe held a high degree of faith in Empyrean Divine Dream’s judgment.

As for Empyrean Vast Universe’s potential, he was even faintly worse than Fire God. Now that he faced the Good Fortune Saint Son’s challenge, he was left in a dilemma!

If he agreed, then there was an 80-90% chance he would die in

battle.

But if he didn't agree and chose to shrink back, then in this sharp and tense atmosphere where his actions concerned his own personal dignity and as well as the glory of humanity, he would weaken the momentum of the human race and also shame himself.

Humans had a sense of bravery and they also tried to live with dignity. This was especially true for those that had reached the level of an Empyrean!

At this time, Empyrean Divine Dream and the others were focused on facing the four Protectors. Empyrean Vast Universe grit his teeth, nearly agreeing to this battle!

But at this moment, Lin Ming raised his Phoenix Blood Spear and stepped forwards until he stood in front of Empyrean Vast Universe.

He wiped the blood from the corners of his lips and said, "Senior Vast Universe, if it's going to be a hundred year duel, then allow this junior to participate!"

Lin Ming's tone was casual, as if this battle was no big deal to him.

"Mm?" Empyrean Vast Universe was stunned. He didn't immediately respond.

Lin Ming looked at the Good Fortune Saint Son and pointed the Phoenix Blood Spear straight at him. On the spearpoint, a cold light sparkled, blinding to the eyes. “How about you and I duel instead? I don’t even need 300 years... a hundred years is fine. In a hundred years, let us battle to the death. Do you dare to follow me?”

Lin Ming grinned as he spoke, revealing white teeth stained with blood.

This caused everyone to be shocked.

Lin Ming wanted to fight with the Good Fortune Saint Son in a hundred years?

For a time, even the confrontation between the Emphyreans seemed to simmer down.

No one here doubted Lin Ming’s talent. But in the eyes of many people here, a Divine Sea martial artist fighting a Divine Lord master was much easier than a Divine Lord master fighting a World King.

In other words, Lin Ming was inferior to the Good Fortune Saint Son. And, the Good Fortune Saint Son also possessed the Grandmist Spirit Bead, a divine tool of the highest magnitude to help support his training. Moreover, there was also the Good Fortune Saint Sovereign, a True Divinity powerhouse that was pouring all sorts of resources and inheritances upon the Good Fortune Saint Son without limit.

Such a character only surpassed others. There had never been a time when others had surpassed him.

And Lin Ming actually wanted to battle him in a hundred years. To overtake the Good Fortune Saint Son in a mere century, just what sort of bold courage was that!

“Lin Ming! Don’t be rash!” Empyrean Vast Universe hurriedly said. He knew that Lin Ming was stepping forwards for him. Lin Ming wasn’t someone that liked owing favors to anyone. When Empyrean Vast Universe had blocked that strike for Lin Ming just now, and now Lin Ming was receiving this challenge for Empyrean Vast Universe.

A favor for a favor.

“You want to duel me in a hundred years? Hahaha!” The Good Fortune Saint Son wildly chortled, his eyes flashing with contempt. “I admit that you are talented. To come in second place in the humans’ First Martial Meeting can be considered decent, but what a pity, compared to me, you still fall far short! If our cultivations were swapped right now and you were at the late Divine Lord realm while I was at the early Saint Transformation realm, you might have a chance of winning. But unfortunately, that isn’t reality at all. My cultivation is over a large boundary and a half higher than yours! Let alone 100 years, even 1000 years or 10,000 years from now, you will never surpass me! Instead, the difference between you and me will only continue to grow larger!”

Between Lin Ming and the Good Fortune Saint Son, one was at the early Divine Transformation realm, and the other was at the late Saint Lord realm, equal to the human late Divine Lord realm. This difference in cultivation was simply too great. For a normal genius, it would be extremely difficult to rise from the early Divine Transformation realm to the late Divine Lord realm in a hundred years, especially in a situation where Lin Ming had to overtake the Good Fortune Saint Son while he was at it!

A hundred years from now, it was likely that the Good Fortune Saint Son would have reached the Holy Lord realm and would even have traced the threshold of the World King realm. At that time, his strength wouldn't be too far away from that of an Empyrean.

The difficulty of this feat could be imagined!

“That boy has gone crazy! He actually wants to duel my race's Saint Son in a hundred years, it's as if he wants to die!” A saint Empyrean coldly scoffed.

“Hehe, does he think that the Good Fortune Saint Son is casually chosen from nowhere? The Saint Son is the next appointed Saint Sovereign of my people. From birth, he has gathered the destiny of my saint race unto him. With such a destiny supporting him, how can he not be lucky!”

“Yes, my race's Saint Son has entered countless life or death situations, and not only has he not died but he has obtained innumerable treasures. Now, he even has the Grandmist Spirit Bead with him. In terms of fortuitous events, no mere human can compare with him. And in terms of inheritances, he is number one

in the world! As for resources, there is no need to mention them. And, as for natural martial talent, he possesses the bloodline of the Good Fortune Saint Sovereign as well as the Saint Heavenly Demon Princess. From birth he has been soaked in baths of heavenly materials, and there is even the essence embryo of a God Beast fused into his body; his foundation and his bones are far superior to all others'. In the future he will definitely become a True Divinity level character!"

"Haha, how could this stupid little boy know all of this? Does he think he is invincible just because he obtained second place in some silly little human Divine Realm First Martial Meeting?!"

As the saint Empyreans spoke, they didn't bother hiding their words with true essence sound transmissions, instead choosing to bluntly speak in front of the human Empyreans. With every word that fell into the ears of the human Empyreans, their complexions became that much uglier.

The Good Fortune Saint Son possessed the bloodline of the Good Fortune Saint Sovereign as well as the Saint Heavenly Demon Princess. There was also the great destiny of his entire race supporting him, and fused in his body was the essence embryo of a God Beast. There was no need to mention the various inheritances and resources he enjoyed.

How could such a character come to be? What did it mean to be the next appointed Saint Sovereign of the saint race? Did this mean that in every generation of the saints, there would always be someone that appeared on the level of the Saint Sovereign?

Even those that believed in Lin Ming's potential, such as Empyrean Divine Dream and Empyrean Vast Universe, felt that Lin Ming had been too reckless this time.

“Lin Ming...” Empyrean Divine Dream took a deep breath. “Why did you settle on a duel in a hundred years? I know that you have some great heaven-startling secret that you are hiding, but it is impossible for that to surpass the Grandmist Spirit Bead. In terms of lucky chances, I fear that you are also inferior to the Good Fortune Saint Son. Moreover, this Good Fortune Saint Son has a great destiny swirling about him. If you wish to fight at some appointed date with him, I won't oppose you, because in the future, you and him are destined to battle sooner or later. But, to set the date a hundred years from now is far too soon!”

Lin Ming thought for a moment. Before he put forth this hundred year date, he didn't know that the Good Fortune Saint Son would be so lucky. Even so, he didn't regret anything at all. “I thank Senior Divine Dream for the advice, but this junior has already set forth a date of a hundred years. It isn't because I am arrogant, but because I wish to place enough pressure on myself. Any temporary peace between the saints and us humans will last no longer than a thousand years; it might even be much shorter than that. When the true great calamity finally erupts and I still do not possess the strength of a half-step True Divinity, what use is there in thinking I can do anything to help humanity resist this tribulation?”

# Chapter 1403 – The Result of Negotiations

---

Lin Ming's words caused Empyrean Divine Dream's heart to skip a beat. Reach the same level of strength as a half-step True Divinity within a thousand years?

It had to be known that Divine Dream herself, Emperor Shakya, and the other leaders of humanity were only half-step True Divinities.

They had used innumerable years to reach this step, and now Lin Ming said he wished to reach this level in just a thousand years. If this was said out loud, who would believe him?

But, if he wished to play a prime role in this great calamity, becoming a half-step True Divinity was the most basic step.

This was a war that involved the fates of two races. Empyreans could be considered the backbone of the forces, World Kings were soldiers, and as for Holy Lords, they were nothing but cannon fodder.

Lin Ming didn't wish for his own destiny to be controlled by others when the great calamity truly erupted. Even becoming a half-step True Divinity wasn't his final goal. What he wanted was to become a True Divinity, someone that could frontally contend with the Good Fortune Saint Sovereign!

Only like this could he truly bring about a change in the war!



“Lin Ming, well said!” Empyrean Divine Dream suddenly said with a true essence sound transmission, “Geniuses should be bold and filled with determination, ready to make decisions that shake the heavens and earth. For us who walk down the road of martial arts, we did not do so to be defeated. Since you have recognized that this is the path you wish to take, Divine Dream Heavenly Palace will support you to our fullest capabilities.”

For Lin Ming with his Divine Transformation realm cultivation to challenge the late Saint Lord Good Fortune Saint Son in a hundred years was indeed a decision that would shake the heavens and earth. In several days, whether it was the saint race or human race, this matter would spread throughout both of them.

“Lin Ming, hehe...” The Good Fortune Saint Son looked at Lin Ming, a joking smile on his face. “Since you wish to duel me, very well then, let it be so. Let us form a heart demon soul contract with a transcendent divine might. 100 years from now, if one of us dares to back out, then he shall suffer a backlash of his heart demons, his meridians shall be torn to pieces, and his soul will evaporate into nothing, never to enter samsara!”

As the Good Fortune Saint Son put forth such a vicious and cruel oath, a demonic smile split his face. He wanted to rid himself of Lin Ming. Since it was no longer possible for the saints to co-exist in the Divine Shifting Heavens, exterminating Lin Ming could be considered a consolation prize.

Towards this type of genius that was sure to become an extreme Empyrean in the future, the Good Fortune Saint Son only thought

of killing him off to end all potential troubles!

“Fine!”

Lin Ming readily agreed.

He and the Good Fortune Saint Son bit down on their fingers and flung out a drop of blood essence.

These two drops of blood essence connected in midair, forming patterns of blood-colored seals.

These seals seemed to burn like red-black flames. Then, these seals turned into curse seals that sank into Lin Ming and the Good Fortune Saint Son’s bodies.

Seeing this, all of the human Emphyreans present were shocked. Once this heart demon soul contract was signed, it meant that after a hundred years, only one of these two geniuses would emerge alive.

Signing this sort of contract required a titanic amount of courage and confidence.

Lin Ming... could he win?

Hu – !

All of the blood vitality began to condense within Lin Ming's body. The transcendent divine might curse seal formed a black-red mark on Lin Ming's chest that slowly hid itself away.

The contract had been formed!

As the Good Fortune Saint Son saw this, he diabolically grinned.

He knew that the goal of today's negotiations would not come to fruition. If they continued this stalemate there would be no meaning to it at all. No matter what the humans had learnt, it was impossible for them to give in any longer.

Killing Lin Ming in a hundred years was the only harvest of today.

“We're leaving!”

As the Good Fortune Saint Son spoke he immediately turned and flew away. Behind him, the many saint Empyreans also followed him and left. The array formation of Mount Potala was torn apart once more!

Then, the hundred plus saint Empyreans tore through the void of the Divine Realm, disappearing from sight.

The human Empyreans looked at each other, speechless. Negotiations had concluded like that?

In these negotiations, they had all thought that they would have to make concessions, otherwise death and war would spread through every corner of humanity. But, everything had ended just like this?

In the end, the saint race hadn't come at all. They had come in with a threatening posture and a menacing air, but in the end they left without anything at all.

From start to end, the saint race seemed reckless and wild, but the truth was that they never started an all-out war at all. Rather, they had tried to intimidate the human race, but once that intimidation failed, they were instead defeated!

This was proof that the saints dreaded something!

They were afraid. Even their powerful lineup was merely a mirage meant to threaten them.

But even so, it was true that the momentum of the saint race had been extremely horrifying.

If it weren't for Divine Dream insisting until the final moment and defending their bottom line, then perhaps they might have truly signed this treaty with completely disastrous conditions for humanity!

Thinking of this, everyone looked at Divine Dream and then

looked at Lin Ming.

They certainly knew that before Divine Dream's attitude had undergone a complete change, she had conversed with Lin Ming using a true essence sound transmission.

“Divine Dream... what did Lin Ming say to you?”

The one who asked was Skyrend Godlord. He couldn't imagine just what Lin Ming had said to change Divine Dream's mind.

Before this, many Empyreans were puzzled as to why the saints didn't dare to start an all-out war; it was as if they dreaded the human race for some reason.

But, those were only speculations. The saint race had at least one True Divinity powerhouse as well as many half-step True Divinity masters. They were far more formidable than humanity in terms of overall strength. In a crucial moment that involved the life or death of the entire human race, who among them would dare to draw some conclusion based on some random information?

Divine Dream shook her head, “Nothing. Lin Ming only gave some suggestions.”

Divine Dream was being specifically ambiguous in her wording; she clearly didn't want to reveal too many details. This was to protect Lin Ming's secret. The less people knew, the better it would be for him.

Skyrend Godlord hesitated for a moment and finally didn't ask again. He knew that Divine Dream didn't wish to explain herself.

Like this, the negotiations that involved the survival of humanity had ended. Following this, the saint race didn't act out in shame and rage, nor did they begin a large scale invasion of the Divine Realm. Rather, they stayed in the Bright Luster Great World.

Humanity also didn't send out Emphyreans to retake the Bright Luster Great World. This was the best result possible. They didn't cede further territory, they didn't pay any compensation, and they also didn't lose sovereignty of the Divine Realm. In this situation, humanity even gained a moment of peace.

Emphyrean Divine Dream was aware that the saint race dreaded humanity right now. But, if humanity were to force them to desperation, they would truly engage in a war where both sides perished. This was something that neither the humans nor the saints wished to see.

Thus, no Emphyreans could be sent out in this war. Battles would be limited to the World King level.

Like this, a brief lull of peace appeared between humanity and the saint race. The Bright Luster Great World was temporarily occupied by the saints. For now, every human in the Divine Realm was cheering, cheering for the magnificence of the many Emphyreans.

And at this time, news of Lin Ming challenging the saint race's Good Fortune Saint Son also spread out, traveling through the entire Divine Realm like a tide.

In contrast to what the Emphyreans thought, most human martial artists thought that Lin Ming challenging the Good Fortune Saint Son was an extremely grandiose and wonderful feat!

After humanity was forced back again and again, suffering the sorrow of repeated losses, they sorely needed a hero to appear, a figure they could use to encourage themselves. They needed a hearty and vigorous battle with their enemy, one that could give them the courage to continue resisting the saints!

And Lin Ming jumping ranks to challenge the Good Fortune Saint Son had undoubtedly accomplished this. This caused many human martial artists to feel proud and joyous!

Even the common mortals of the Divine Realm vividly painted a scene of Lin Ming challenging the Good Fortune Saint Son at the negotiation table. Of course, this all came from their imaginations.

In their imaginations, Lin Ming appeared like a hero from the dark skies, suppressing everyone present and overwhelming the world!

But, the reaction in the saint race was the complete opposite. They heard stories where Lin Ming was casually struck by the Good Fortune Saint Son to the point of vomiting blood. As for the duel between the Good Fortune Saint Son and Lin Ming in a

hundred years, everyone took that as a joke.

As their future Saint Sovereign, how could he possibly be defeated by a little Divine Transformation realm boy?



# Chapter 1404 – The Elites of the Saint Race

---

In the blink of an eye, a month passed from the negotiations at Mount Potala. The saint race continued to have their armies on standby. They didn't withdraw from the Bright Luster Great World nor did they continue their expansion outwards.

After several days passed, the saints sent out a messenger, bringing forth a personal letter from the Good Fortune Saint Sovereign.

The summary of this letter was that for 500 years, humans and the saints would not break out into a great war. There would be occasional battles of course, but all of this would be limited to the level of Holy Lords at most. World Kings and Emphyreans would not participate in any fights.

The saints would also not withdraw from the Bright Luster Great World. The Bright Luster Great World would become the sole battlefield between humanity and the saints. All influences of the saints would send their disciples to temper themselves there, immersing themselves in the thick of the slaughter.

However, after leaving the Bright Luster Great World, humanity and saints could not freely slaughter each other; the only exception would be a life or death battle which both sides mutually consented to.

Whether it was a human or a saint, if anyone violated this restriction, then both races would join together to hunt down the

criminals!

Once this treaty was signed, the conditions had to be followed, otherwise one would suffer a backlash of heart demons!

In the text of this treaty, there were 50 joint signatures from extreme Empyrean level characters of the saint race.

If humanity were to agree to these conditions, then they would also need 50 extreme Empyreans to sign it. This included Divine Dream, Skyrend Godlord, Emperor Shakya, as well as many others.

“The Good Fortune Saint Sovereign wants to use the Bright Luster Great World as a tempering field.” Divine Dream quietly said after reading the letter.

“Yes, the saints need their geniuses to grow quickly, but so do we humans. The future Bright Luster Great World will be a land filled with blood and death. Those that perish there will often be heroic young elites. But, these constant life or death battles also come with opportunity. If our geniuses go to the Bright Luster Great World to gain experience, they too will grow much quicker.”

To set aside a battlefield like the Bright Luster Great World was advantageous to both the saints and humans. As for restricting all battles to below the World King level, that was also something that humanity hoped to see.

All in all, this was an equal treaty. Both the humans and saints

wanted to sign it.

Empyrean Divine Dream was silent for a long time. Then, she signed her own name on it.

After Empyrean Divine Dream signed it, many other Empyreans followed suit.

When a full 50 Empyreans signed the contract, the contract turned into a black flame that slowly sizzled out in the air.

For such a contract, once it was broken, although it wouldn't take one's life, it would still damage one's cultivation. To an Empyrean, this was already an extremely heavy price, so they naturally wouldn't violate the terms.

Like this, a strange and awkward peace formed between the human race and the saint race.

In the Bright Luster Great World, the slaughter there actually became increasingly intense. Many youths, filled with courage and gusto, hated that their lands had fallen to the saints, and a violent battle would quickly break out with just a few words. Moreover, many influences also sent their own young disciples to temper themselves on this Bright Luster Great World battlefield. As for the World Kings and Empyreans, they did not intervene. If these young geniuses truly possessed sufficient strength and destiny then they would be able to save their own lives.

In the North Soar Great World, there was a large planet.

This planet was called the Bright Soar Planet because it was located at the border region of the North Soar Great World and the Bright Luster Great World. Many martial artists of the Divine Realm had to pass through this world to enter the Bright Luster Great World and adventure.

This also caused the usually idle and not too prosperous Bright Soar Planet to become extremely busy. Great throngs of martial artists would pass through this planet every day.

At this time, in an opulent restaurant on Bright Soar Planet.

Seven or eight martial artists were gathered here, drinking and conversing with each other. They were all young elites of humanity that were headed to the Bright Luster Great World to adventure.

Of those that dared go to the Bright Luster Great World, the weakest among them were geniuses of Holy Land level sects.

Normal eighth-grade sect geniuses would not dare to go because it was far too easy for them to die on the treacherous battlefield of the Bright Luster Great World.

As these martial artists spoke, they became increasingly excited and animated. They spoke about the current situation between the humans and the saints, the state of the Bright Luster battlefield, as

well as the negotiations that happened on Mount Potala just several months ago. Finally, they shifted the topic to the hundred year duel between Lin Ming and the Good Fortune Saint Son.

At Mount Potala, Lin Ming had jumped over a boundary and a half to challenge the Good Fortune Saint Son. This had already become a glorious topic of discussion that had spread throughout the Divine Realm; even body transformation realm martial artists had heard of it.

Most martial artists of the Divine Realm had never seen Lin Ming before. But, only a pitiful number of martial artists had never heard of Lin Ming's dazzling feats.

To dare sign a life or death duel contract with the Good Fortune Saint Son, such a proud and daring character caused all of humanity to be filled with pride!

"I heard that Lin Ming is soon about to break into the middle Divine Transformation realm!"

"That's normal. He has already been at the early Divine Transformation realm for three years now, so he should be able to break through at any moment, but he simply doesn't wish to right now. For a genius like Lin Ming, making breakthroughs is an extremely simple matter. The only problem for him is that he needs to consider whether or not his foundation is solid."

"Haha, after making a breakthrough, Lin Ming's strength will rise by a large margin. If he continues growing at this rate then

who knows what degree he will reach in a hundred years! That Good Fortune Saint Son was simply too arrogant, I've long since found him sickening to my ears!"

"The Good Fortune Saint Son is definitely talented. According to common sense, it should be difficult for Lin Ming to defeat him a hundred years from now, but Lin Ming has a great destiny on his body and he has continued to create miracles all the time. I believe that he will definitely bring about another miracle this time."

"Do you really believe that this little Lin boy will be able to create a miracle?"

At this time, in a corner of the restaurant, a voice of disagreement sounded out. This person's voice was halting as he spoke the language of the Divine Realm; it was clear that he wasn't skilled in it.

Several young elites frowned. They turned to the corner of the restaurant to see two men and one woman.

The man who was sitting at the head wore embroidered robes. He had skin the color of wheat, and although he wasn't handsome and even seemed a bit strange, his eyes were particularly deep, deep to the point that one could drown in them.

Sitting near this man was a young girl in a robe of feathers. She had a beautiful appearance and her figure was slender. A charming little smile hung on her face. She pulled on this man's arm as if she were his lover.

As for the last man, he was skinny and tall like a bamboo pole. His hands were also thin and gnarly like the claws of a chicken. The sockets of his eyes were sunken in to an extreme degree, making him seem quite dreadful.

These three people all wore clothes different from those of humans. In addition to their halting use of the Divine Realm language as well as their hostility towards Lin Ming, when this was combined together it was clear that they all came from the saint race!

“It’s devils of the saint race!”

“These three saint race devils, to think that they dare run outside of the Bright Luster Great World. They are simply looking to die!”

The seven or eight youths were about to pull out their weapons but a white-clothed man stopped them. “Stop being so reckless. This is no longer the Bright Luster Great World. According to the agreement between humanity and the saints, once one leaves the domain of the Bright Luster Great World, one cannot slaughter at will. If you want to fight then both parties must agree, otherwise you will be punished for violating the rules.”

“That’s right, Big Brother is correct. Don’t be impulsive. Otherwise, even if you killed the three of them we would still have to be buried with them.”

As the several young elites spoke, the skinny saint man and the

woman began to laugh as if they had heard the funniest joke in the world.

This laugh was reckless and without end. The young human elites frowned, “Just what are you laughing about!”

“I’m laughing at your ignorance!” The feather-robed woman stood up. “You barbarians are ridiculously stupid! You don’t even know what our status is and yet you think you can just kill us if you want? How laughable! You should be thankful that there is a treaty between the saints and the humans, otherwise we would have already lopped off your heads for your disrespect just now!”

The humans referred to those from the saint race as saint devils. As for the saints, they referred to humans as barbarians. In accordance with their words, they thought of humans as nothing but uncivilized slaves, pigs that could be butchered at any time. Although there was a temporary peace between the two races, they would still exchange insults with each other.

“Humph, just what nonsense are you spouting? Since you can’t do anything at all, then you might as well blabber on as much as you want! My human race’s second ranked genius Lin Ming is not someone that the likes of you could ever imagine!”

The martial artist who spoke swept over the cultivation of these three saints. These three saints all had a cultivation at the middle and late Saint Transformation realm. There was no need to fear this level of cultivation.



“Just what is Lin Ming? What gives him the qualifications to fight with Senior-apprentice Brother Saint Son Wumo? In the eyes of Senior-apprentice Brother Wumo, that Lin Ming is simply a rabid barking dog!”

“It was only that the situation at the negotiation scene was special that Senior-apprentice Brother Wumo would care about that idiot.”

“Haha, you can’t say it like that. That boy Lin Ming can still be considered a decent genius amongst the humans. Since he wants to die, then Senior-apprentice Brother Wumo might as well pass him a helping hand. This only means that the humans will be even weaker a hundred years from now.”

Wumo was the surname of the Good Fortune Saint Son. If these martial artists could refer to the Good Fortune Saint Son as Senior-apprentice Brother Wumo, then that definitely meant they had some relationship with the Good Fortune Saint Son.

As these people heard them dismiss Lin Ming in such a manner, all of them were enraged. “Just who are you!?”

The leader of the human youths asked, his voice gloomy. If this person could refer to the Good Fortune Saint Son as Senior-apprentice Brother Wumo, then it was likely that they came from the same sect that he did. In other words, a True Divinity level influence of the saint race. If they were core disciples of that True Divinity influence then their talent must be incomprehensible!

The three people looked at each other. Then, the feather-robed woman chuckled and said, “Then let me tell you. Listen well; we are both lower disciples of the Good Fortune Saint Sovereign. My Senior-apprentice Brother Naqi is the first place champion of the most recent Saint Sea First Martial Meeting of the saint race! As for me, I was sixth!”

As the feather-robed woman spoke, she pointed towards the embroidered robe youth amongst the three of them.

As all the young elites of the human race heard this, they felt their hearts skip a beat and drop to their stomachs.

The first place and sixth place champions of the saint race’s Saint Sea First Martial Meeting!

The Saint Sea realm was equal to the human Divine Sea realm. Whether it was humans or the saints, the Divine Sea and Saint Sea realms were both times when one’s cultivation had reached large success. Taking humans as an example, after experiencing the nine stages of Life Destruction, their true might in the Laws would manifest. Thus, holding a First Martial Meeting for all heroic young elites at the Divine Sea realm was the most persuasive show of potential and strength. This was also the same for the saint race.

To be able to obtain first place in the Saint Sea realm First Martial Meeting, the talent of this youth could be imagined!

After all, the geniuses of the saint race surpassed those of humanity in both quantity and quality!

For this point, even if the young elites of humanity didn't want to agree with it, they couldn't deny it either.

Without a doubt, although this youth in front of them was only at the late Saint Transformation realm, in terms of true strength he was likely comparable to a weak Holy Lord! If such a character were compared to the Good Fortune Saint Son, then perhaps the only difference between them would be their age and the destiny upon their bodies. It was no wonder that he dared to speak like this!

# Chapter 1405 – Irreproachable Stupa

---

He was a disciple from a True Divinity Holy Land, and also the first place champion of the saints' First Martial Meeting...

The young human elites glanced at each other, dismay in their eyes. Just what sort of concept was a True Divinity disciple? They only had to think about the difference between an Empyrean descendant and a World King descendant; the disparity between a True Divinity descendant and an Empyrean descendant would be even greater than that.

As the human elites thought of this, they felt their hearts race in their chest. They wanted to once again repeat that they believed in Lin Ming, but the difference between humanity and the saints was far too great.

Let alone someone like the Good Fortune Saint Son, even this youth in front of them was not someone easy to deal with.

As the feather-robed woman saw the shock and dread on these young human elites' faces, she smiled. "Senior-apprentice Brother Naqi possesses the title of Imperial Prince from my saint race. Do you lot even know what the words Imperial Prince mean? That is a reward personally handed down from the Good Fortune Saint Emperor! If it weren't for Senior-apprentice Brother Naqi being much younger than Senior-apprentice Brother Wumo, then perhaps the title of Good Fortune Saint Son might have fallen into Senior-apprentice Brother Naqi's hands! Humph, with the arrival of the great calamity, the destiny of my saint race has been affected and now two great geniuses have been produced in my generation.

Senior-apprentice Brother Naqi and Senior-apprentice Brother Wumo are the two most brilliant supernovas in this vast world, and the only disparity between them is due to their age!”

It was clear that this feather-robed woman worshipped this saint youth to a ridiculous degree. Her words caused all of the young human elites present to feel a tremendous amount of pressure.

The recent First Martial Meeting of humanity was the most splendid and prosperous one for the last 100 million years. In addition to Lin Ming, there was Xiao Moxian, Frost Dream, Hang Chi, Jun Bluemoon, and Dragon Fang, six great geniuses.

And this sort of situation had appeared because of the impending great calamity.

Since this had happened to humanity, how could it not be said that the destiny of the saint race wouldn't also be affected by the great calamity and they would also produce geniuses that hadn't been seen in a hundred million years?

Moreover, the inheritance of the saints was far superior to that of humanity. If they had anomalies appear within their ranks, then these geniuses might even be stronger than those of humanity.

“Let's go, we're returning to the Bright Luster World first to continue tempering ourselves. Afterwards, we're going to take a little visit to humanity and see just what level the young elites of humanity have actually reached.”

The youth named Naqi casually said. Then, he picked up his weapon from the table and left the restaurant with the man and woman in tow.

“Senior-apprentice Naqi, are you saying that we are going to test the young elites of humanity?” The tall and dark-skinned man behind Naqi licked his lips, his heart beating faster.

“Yes, sooner or later the great war between my race and humanity will finally come to a head. Since the Emphyreans cannot fight now, we shall start first! After all, since we’re going to war in the future, we might as well start destroying their confidence now! If we can beat them now, then after a thousand years there won’t be a problem at all! Moreover, this is also a great inspiration to my saint race!”

Naqi slowly said. Not only did he want to become famous throughout humanity and the saint race, but he also wanted to take this opportunity to increase the momentum of the saints.

“Haha, Senior-apprentice Brother Naqi is right. Because Senior-apprentice Brother Wumo’s cultivation is too high, those other geniuses of humanity cannot follow him. That leaves only us to take action. If we can beat up all of their geniuses, then how will those humans have any courage left to fight with us? When that time comes, our fame in the Bright Luster Great World will rapidly rise. Perhaps the Saint Sovereign might even give us a great reward!”

The thin man said without any scruples. As he spoke, the human martial artists had an extremely ugly complexion.

These people had no respect for anyone at all. They treated all the human martial artists here like nothing but empty air.

“Let’s leave!”

The several young saint elites left. Their goal was the Bright Luster World.

.....

After the negotiations between humanity and the saints ended, Lin Ming had gone into seclusion at Mount Potala.

Mount Potala had a long and glorious history. In terms of background and inheritance, they were without a doubt the number one ranked influence throughout all of humanity. The various mountains, gardens, towers, corridors, monasteries, everything was covered with array formations. These array formations could be used to support one’s training and even had the use of repelling evil spirits. Even the gardens amongst the ravines that had many spiritual plants arranged within them were layered with multiple array formations.

If Lin Ming cultivated here, it was no worse than cultivating at Divine Dream Heavenly Palace.

“Junior-apprentice Brother Lin, Highest Ancestor invites you to an audience!” A martial path monk in loose linen robes appeared in

front of Lin Ming. His palms were gathered together in prayer as he recited Buddhist chants.

“Highest Ancestor?” Lin Ming’s thoughts stirred. The one who managed most daily matters at Mount Potala was not Emperor Shakya, nor was it Great Limitless Buddha. Rather, it was Grandmaster Soulsense, someone with a half-step Empyrean cultivation. The two other eminent monks had already gone into seclusion to deeply meditate on their martial arts. Of them, one was called Highest Ancestor and the other was called Highest Master.

Highest Ancestor naturally referred to Great Limitless Buddha. He had become renowned throughout the world a hundred million years ago, and was the highest ranked and most storied character of the current Mount Potala!

“Highest Ancestor has heard that Junior-apprentice Brother Lin will soon break into the middle Divine Transformation realm, so he would like to personally extend an invitation to Junior-apprentice Brother Lin to go to the Irreproachable Stupa to enlighten yourself upon the Emperor will, as well as accept a baptism of the Buddha will.”

“Emperor will... Buddha will...” Lin Ming had never heard of these terms before. He nodded and said, “Then I ask Senior-apprentice Brother to lead the way.”

Mount Potala had far too many ancient buildings. These ancient sites were often hundreds of millions of years old, or even billions of years old. The disciples of all previous eras of Mount Potala had



constantly reinforced the array formations here and repaired all the structures, preserving their full form and dignity. Now, not only was there no sense of decay at all, but there was instead an atmosphere of the endless river of time, making one feeling awe in their heart.

Lin Ming followed the martial artist through many winding corridors before he arrived at a large and spacious garden. The courtyard was paved with thick, weather-beaten bricks, each brick seeming like a thick tome that recorded the long and solemn history of Mount Potala.

“We’re here.”

The martial monk grasped his beads, spoke a few Buddhist mantras and then slowly retreated backwards.

In front of Lin Ming was a forest of gray pagodas.

These pagodas each had different numbers of layers, and each one was hundreds of feet high. They did not have the magnificent beauty of being carved from jade or crystal, but they still emitted a deep sense of dignity and virtue.

Before this forest of pagodas was an old monk. He wore loose linen robes and had a golden kasaya draped over his shoulder. His feet were covered with straw sandals, his earlobes were large and round, and his two white eyebrows were a foot long. He leaned on a thick monk staff with his right hand and he held a string of Buddhist beads in his left. There were seven of these Buddhist

beads in total, six small and one large. Among them, the large one was pale white with a tint of red as if there was blood surging deep within it. It actually resembled an eyeball somewhat, making it seem a bit shocking.

This old monk was only casually standing there but it seemed as if he had merged into one with the world around him. If Lin Ming didn't use his eyes but instead only used his sense, then he would never have discovered the existence of this old monk. Even though he was close at hand, it was impossible to sense him. This was an extremely strange and beguiling feeling.

This white-browed old man was Great Limitless Buddha of Mount Potala. Even if Divine Dream were to see him, she still had to politely refer to him as Senior.

“Junior Lin Ming greets Senior Great Limitless Buddha.”

Lin Ming respectfully nodded.

Great Limitless Buddha looked at Lin Ming and slowly nodded in return. Then, he simply said, “Starting from today, for seven through seven for 49 days, you will stay here.”

Great Limitless Buddha's tone was elderly and his pace of speaking was extremely slow. If one listened to him, they might think he had some difficulties speaking due to his age.

“This place is...” Lin Ming remembered that the martial monk

who led him here had referred to this place as Irreproachable Stupa.

“This is a cemetery of Mount Potala, a burial ground where all previous Buddhist monks and masters of Mount Potala who stepped into the Empyrean realm are interred. In these last 3.6 billion years, when eminent monks of Mount Potala have died, they have been cremated and their ashes condensed into relics. These relics are placed in pagoda boxes, buried together with their life magic tools. Thus, this forest of pagodas is named the Irreproachable Stupa as well as the Burial Stupa.”

As Great Limitless Buddha spoke to here, Lin Ming was startled.

The graves of all previous eminent monks of Mount Potala!

Mount Potala had a history of 3.6 billion years. In this vast period of time, it was impossible to calculate just how many extraordinary characters had appeared in their ranks!

Only those great and highly accomplished Zen masters had the qualifications to be buried at the Irreproachable Stupa after their deaths. With so many outstanding characters buried here, even if they had died so many years ago, their Buddhist will and Laws still existed here, never to fade away.

At some unknown time, Great Limitless Buddha had already floated away.

Lin Ming was left by himself, quietly feeling the surging will left behind in this pagoda forest.

He took several deep breaths, adjusting his mindset. Then, he bowed before the Irreproachable Stupa several times, his heart filled with sincere gratitude.

A martial artist could disrespect the heavens and defy the earth, but they had no choice but to respect the past heroes.

There was a total of 72 of these Buddhist pagodas!

This was a predetermined number. When the number of eminent monks buried here surpassed this number, then two of them would be buried in one pagoda.

Looking at this arrangement of Buddhist pagodas, it actually had a faint similarity to the 72 Sorcerer Pagodas of the Sky Spill Continent's Southern Wilderness. Of course, this Irreproachable Stupa was countless times more profound and intricate.

This also proved that the Sorcerer of the Southern Wilderness originated from a Buddhist background. Moreover, he came from a subordinate sect of Mount Potala, one that shared their roots.

Some pagodas were high and some pagodas were low. The height of the pagodas also indicated the achievements of the monks buried within.

Lin Ming was well aware that this place where all previous eminent monks of Mount Potala were buried was absolutely its most sacred holy grounds. With so many great monks resting here in peace, normally no one would be allowed to disturb them.

If it weren't for the arrival of the great calamity and the unique situation brought about by that, then Great Limitless Buddha would never have allowed him here to enlighten himself upon the Buddhist will of so many past seniors of Mount Potala.

After adjusting his mindset to an ethereal state, Lin Ming walked towards the forest of pagodas with respect and dignity.

One step at a time, Lin Ming's speed was extremely slow.

After nine steps, Lin Ming would stop for a long time, allowing his heart to feel and take in everything around him.

1000 feet.

800 feet.

500 feet.

Lin Ming came closer and closer to the forest of pagodas. As the distance shrank, Lin Ming began to feel that the will coming from the forest of pagodas was increasingly powerful.

He felt a pain between his eyebrows like a needle was being stabbed there. All the blood within his body seemed to rush towards that point.

Grandmist battle spirit!

Lin Ming's thoughts stirred. With a light howl, the grandmist battle spirit rushed out. A dark gold spear appeared in front of Lin Ming. And, the shaft of this spear was also tinted with a light blue color. This was the blue soul boundary; Lin Ming had used an extremely long time, constantly accumulating but still not managing to make a breakthrough.

At this moment, his battle spirit had long reached gold perfection and had touched upon the threshold of a blue soul battle spirit.

The difference between a gold battle spirit and a blue soul battle spirit was immense. Now, underneath this baptism of Buddhist will, Lin Ming could feel his battle spirit forcefully whistle. The blue hue of the battle spirit became increasingly vibrant!

This Buddhist will could temper a battle spirit!

Lin Ming wasn't surprised at all. In the entire Divine Realm, only Mount Potala possessed a graveyard where so many supreme elders were buried. The will here was likely also the strongest within the entire Divine Realm!

# Chapter 1406 – Imperial Prince Naqi

---

Since ancient times, when peerless human powerhouses died they would often leave behind hidden legacies that they would wait for destined successors to inherit.

As for the skeletons of these unrivalled powerhouses, they were often buried in some far off and unknown place, or they simply destroyed their own bodies. This was because the corpse of a peerless powerhouse was in itself a priceless treasure.

Of these peerless powerhouses, which one hadn't swallowed up countless heavenly materials during their lives? Their flesh and blood essence was comparable to a divine treasure of the heaven and earth, their bones and meridian channels were inscribed with dao patterns and Law runes. If one dug up their corpses and perceived them, it wouldn't be inferior to chaos stones.

Because of these reasons, peerless powerhouses wouldn't be buried in obvious tombs in order to prevent others from digging up their corpses after their deaths to refine pills, or be taken by others as objects to be perceived.

Only a sect like Mount Potala that had existed for 3.6 billion years, with a deep background that had reached unfathomable depths, could possess the ability to inter these skeletons at the Irreproachable Stupa to preserve them and allow these eminent monks to rest in peace within these Buddhist pagodas.

It could be imagined that the Buddhist bone relics in these

pagodas were treasures amongst treasures.

As Lin Ming constantly neared the gathering of pagodas, he could hear faint Buddhist chants reverberate between the heavens and the earth. Shimmering golden Buddhist runes fluttered in the skies, bringing together all sorts of wonderful sights.

At this moment, Lin Ming could feel all the blood and true essence within his body boil up with excitement. His heart beat in tandem with the flow of Buddhist runes.

Hum –

The grandmist battle spirit trembled.

Lin Ming could feel the complete will within his body being baptized.

300 feet!

200 feet!

100 feet!

Lin Ming finally arrived in front of the forest of pagodas. A living Empyrean could conceal their own aura and also keep their battle spirit hidden within their spiritual sea, dormant until it was activated. For instance, Empyrean Divine Dream could appear like



a completely ordinary mortal woman if she so chose.

But for an Empyrean that died, everything would return to nature. If a martial artist was lacking in will, it would be impossible for them to withstand the cleansing of the Irreproachable Stupa.

Lin Ming arrived at the first pagoda of the Irreproachable Stupa. This pagoda was eight stories high. In Buddhism, the most basic function of a Buddhist pagoda was a grave. It was used to bury the remains of the preeminent monks and their relics.

The doors to this pagoda began to open.

Lin Ming deeply bowed before entering the pagoda.

Looking all around, at the center of this pagoda was a relic. This relic was flat and wide, shaped like an oval. This relic was extremely different from what Lin Ming imagined relics to look like.

The remains of an eminent monk were normally buried in a chamber beneath the pagoda. But, this relic was actually placed in the center of the ground floor hall, revealed to the world without any jade box sealing it.

Looking down, there were a stone tablet beneath this relic with some words inscribed upon it. "Benevolent King, born 800 million years after the great calamity. He managed Mount Potala, and

possessed an Empyrean cultivation. He became a monk at six years of age. His talent was extraordinary and his memory was wonderful. He studied the 300 Buddhist scriptures, and before 20 years of age, he did not practice martial arts at all, but fully invested himself in comprehending the dharma of Buddhism. The light of awakening came down to him and Benevolent King's body was reborn through nirvana, and from that point on he condensed a Buddha body. That is the stage of Life Destruction..."

As Lin Ming read this description, he was incomparably astonished. The stone tablet recorded that Benevolent King didn't study any martial arts cultivation method before he was 20 years old, and only meditated on the Buddhist scriptures. Even so, after that, his mortal body was reborn through nirvana, condensing into a Buddha body. That was the same stage as Life Destruction.

If this was true, then the path of Buddhism was far too mysterious and miraculous.

Further down, the stone tablet recorded the various achievements of Benevolent King. In addition, at the very bottom there was a brief string of words, "If I can preach to the infallible, then after I perish within my fires, let my tongue remain forever."

These several words seemed gentle and quiet, like an ordinary sentence, but they actually emitted a deep and powerful momentum. Just by looking at them one felt the impulse to pray in worship and accept a baptism of Buddhism with all their heart.

This sort of feeling was only comparable to what Lin Ming had felt when he read the words that Empyrean Primordius left behind

in the Eternal Demon Abyss. “The masterless rivers of star in the endless cosmos, I shall rewrite the infinite history!”

“These words should be Benevolent King’s own. And from their meaning, they should also be his last words.”

Lin Ming thought. The meaning behind these words was that if the teachings he passed on were without mistake, then once his mortal body perished and he burned away in the fires, let his tongue not be burnt to nothing.

The flames that Mount Potala used to cremate their eminent monks were not normal fire, but divine fire composed of the complete nine level Concepts of the Fire Laws. Normally, once an essence gathering system martial artist died, their origin energy would dissipate, leaving behind a spirit body that simply wasn’t able to withstand the blaze of this divine fire. But, these eminent monks were actually able to leave behind relics through the flames.

As Lin Ming thought of this, his mind stirred. He looked up towards the relic at the center of the pagoda. Looking closer, this flat relic actually resembled a tongue.

“When Benevolent King died, his tongue was actually left remaining and turned into a relic. Really, his words came true...”

As Lin Ming looked at this relic, his heart was shaken. It was unknown just what boundary this eminent monk had reached in his life; it should have been a level even higher than Great

Limitless Buddha.

Lin Ming continued to look. He discovered that behind this stone tablet was also a section of scriptures.

These scriptures were not martial arts heart mantras, but pure Buddhist passages. Lin Ming held a heart of reverent awe as he read this passage from beginning to end.

In calming the mind, one could also further their understanding of Concepts.

Lin Ming stayed at the Irreproachable Stupa of Benevolent King for three whole days. Then, he left.

He moved towards the next Irreproachable Stupa.

This Irreproachable Stupa also had a stone tablet. The words carved upon it were, “Jiu Moye. He was born one billion and 80 million years after the great calamity. He shaved his head, undergoing tonsure at three years of age...

“...He died one billion and 90 million years after the great calamity. After his death, his ashes were divided into 48,000 parts, each integrated into the bricks of this Buddhist pagoda, becoming one with the Irreproachable Stupa. This pagoda is spiritual; without anyone refining it, it became an Empyrean spirit treasure...”

Lin Ming read onwards. Grandmaster Jiu Moye had also left behind his last words. “To respect all life, my heart shines as bright as a mirror. When my body returns to the earth, give my heart to all living creatures.”

These last words also gave Lin Ming some enlightenments. When Grandmaster Jiu Moye’s mortal body was burned away, his heart that was as bright and clear as a mirror was left behind for all living creatures. His achievements were no worse than those of Benevolent King’s.

He stayed in Jiu Moye’s Irreproachable Stupa for another three full days.

He continued to the next Irreproachable Stupa. As time passed, Lin Ming looked at the life history of these eminent Buddhist monks, experiencing their life and accepting a baptism of their will.

During this period of time, Lin Ming’s cultivation didn’t rise by much. But, his soul actually went through a subtle transformation, and the grandmist battle spirit within him also became increasingly blue...

.....

As Lin Ming was enlightening himself within the Irreproachable Stupas, there was actually a storm of blood and slaughter occurring on the Bright Luster Great World, with countless deaths and battles.

Many heroic young elites flocked towards the Bright Luster Great World to temper themselves on that battlefield of slaughter.

There were some people that made breakthroughs at the precipice of life and death, their cultivation rapidly rising. There were even those that obtained the treasures and secrets of the dead, making great strides in their progress.

But, there were even more people that died. They were burnt to ashes without even a skeleton remaining.

And among these corpses, there was a name that rose in splendor.

That was... Imperial Prince Naqi!

With a late Divine Transformation level cultivation, he could fight a Holy Lord!

He could instantly kill the weakest of Holy Lords. And even against a strong Holy Lord, he still had the means to preserve his life.

This degree of talent was simply too alarming. It had to be known that on the Bright Luster Great World, the highest cultivation martial artists on the battlefield were Holy Lords. In other words, it would be extremely difficult for Imperial Prince Naqi to meet an opponent who could threaten his life.

Many missions that were aimed specifically at him failed, one after another. Once, over a dozen powerhouses couldn't withstand this shame and joined forces to kill Naqi, in order to strengthen the momentum of humanity and also make a name for themselves.

But afterwards, not only did their trap fail, but Naqi instead killed five of them. They were forced to retreat in disastrous defeat!

Following that battle, Naqi's fame rose, shaking the world like an earthquake. Beside him was also a feather-robed woman and a dark and tall thin youth. Although they were weaker than Naqi, they weren't common geniuses of their generation either.

If a normal peak Divine Lord martial artist were to run into them, they wouldn't be a match at all!

"I heard that Imperial Prince Naqi was the first place champion in the saint race's First Martial Meeting!"

"Yes, Naqi is nearly from the same batch of geniuses as Lin Ming, Xiao Moxian, and Frost Dream. This is a great coincidence. I heard that because of the great calamity, there were many rising talents in the saint race's most recent First Martial Meeting, with countless masters rising together! And, this Naqi is also the direct disciple of the saint race's True Divinity powerhouse, the Good Fortune Saint Sovereign. This title of Imperial Prince was also passed down from the Good Fortune Saint Sovereign!"

On the battlefield of the Bright Luster Great World, several human martial artists were talking about Naqi.

It was impossible for these humans to hold a candle to the reputation of a True Divinity disciple. After all, most of these people here were geniuses from ordinary Holy Lands. They were four or five levels different from a True Divinity disciple; there was no comparison at all.

For these months, the Good Fortune Saint Son had gone into seclusion. Because of the contract between the humans and the saints, humans weren't allowed to attack the Good Fortune Saint Son, otherwise the balance at the Bright Luster Great World would be toppled. As for the saint race, they also agreed with this condition.

Thus, when the younger but equally talented Naqi appeared, rolling over the battlefield of the Bright Luster Great World was the same as turning over his palm!

This caused many human geniuses to be cautious with all their actions lest they meet Naqi. With their strength, they were the same as dead people if they were to stumble into Naqi! Moreover, their deaths would be worthless because they couldn't put up any resistance at all.

“Not only is there Naqi, but that feather robe woman and that bamboo-like man that follow him around are also top ten ranked characters of the saints' First Martial Meeting. They come from a True Divinity Holy Land too! If we encounter them, we must run as far away as we can.”



“How come several top ranked champions of the saint’s First Martial Meeting have appeared at the Bright Luster Great World battlefield, but you can’t even see the shadow of our human race’s First Martial Meeting geniuses!”

“Yah! What are they doing, are they still closed up in seclusion? How could that help them grow faster than life or death slaughters on the battlefield? Are they not coming out because they are scared?”

It was unknown who was speaking, but many martial artists glowered in his direction.

“Just what crap are you spouting!”

Some people immediately shut him down. The human race and saint race were mortal blood enemies. At this time, who could ruin the momentum of their own race?

Even so, although no one said it, there were some people who thought that the geniuses of humanity’s First Martial Meeting were too afraid to appear on the Bright Luster Great World because of Naqi. After all, one was an Empyrean descendant and the other was a True Divinity descendant; they were an entire boundary apart.

“Don’t speak so casually. I heard that Dragon Fang, Hang Chi, and the others have already entered the Bright Luster Great World. As for Frost Dream, she has entered some mystic realm with

Empyrean Divine Dream so she can't appear for some time. I have no idea what Lin Ming is doing, but he should still be deep in seclusion at Mount Potala..."

# Chapter 1407 – Enlightenment Beneath the Bodhi Tree

---

“Grandmaster Yuanji, born 2.61 billion years after the great calamity and died 2.7 billion years afterwards. He had an Empyrean realm cultivation and was an abbot of Mount Potala...”

Lin Ming quietly read the inscription on a stone tablet before perceiving the Buddhist scriptures upon it. A day later, when he came out from this Irreproachable Stupa, he discovered that this was already the last one.

Lin Ming didn't know how long he stayed in this forest of pagodas. After he left, he felt that his divine sense had reached an unprecedented state of purity, filled with wisdom.

As he stared within this forest of pagodas for days and nights, he experienced the samsara of many lives, gaining insight into life.

“Mm... this is...”

As Lin Ming left the forest of pagodas, the surrounding scene had undergone some strange and inexplicable change.

Within the 72 Irreproachable Stupas was a pure land of ultimate bliss.

This was an extremely beautiful land. Spirit springs trickled

through brooks and flowers and plants bloomed everywhere. Walking here, one seemed to arrive in a paradise of heaven.

In the skies, flower petals danced in the air, filling the world with auspicious bursts of shimmering colors.

And in the center of this paradise was a unique spirit tree.

There were many spirit trees in this utopia, but this tree was special; it immediately attracted Lin Ming's eyes.

It wasn't too thick nor was it too tall. It was only 40-50 feet high.

But, the trunk of the tree was like a powerful and vibrant divine dragon that grasped its claws deep into the earth.

This tree trunk was ancient. The bark was cracked and the hollow of the tree seemed to have experienced endless years before growing into such an appearance.

On the crown of this tree, most leaves were already faded away, leaving only several hundred still hanging on the branches. Although they were scattered, these hundreds of leaves were still luscious green, glistening with a healthy light like they were carved from jade.

Standing in front of this ancient divine tree, Lin Ming could feel an inexplicable peace amidst a deep and ancient aura.

Lin Ming felt something stir in his mind. He walked underneath this tree and carefully sat down. At this moment, he could inexplicably feel the aura of Buddhism envelop him.

Looking up, every green leaf danced around like a little fairy. Lines ran all over the trunk, containing the infinite charm of the Great Dao. Lin Ming didn't doubt that even if a mortal with an extremely poor perception was to sit under this ancient tree they could also enter an ethereal state and achieve supreme enlightenment.

Bodhi Tree...

The name of this tree flashed through Lin Ming's mind.

Lin Ming was 15 years old when he first stepped onto the road of martial arts. He entered the Seven Profound Martial House, and the first teacher he had there was a Martial House Instructor, Hong Xi.

Hong Xi had told Lin Ming about a fable he once heard.

In the legends, 3000 years ago in the Sky Spill Continent, there once existed a peerless genius named Emperor Shakyas. Emperor Shakyas sat underneath a Bodhi Tree for seven days and seven nights, fusing seven different martial intents into one and achieving supreme enlightenment. He had broken through the shackles of martial arts, cultivation and indestructible vajra body before breaking through the void for his martial path and

ascending to the Divine Realm.

To the Lin Ming at that time, this legend had only been a legend. Whether it was ascending to the Divine Realm or fusing together seven different martial intents, all of this was simply fanciful stories, impossible matters.

He had even been suspicious of whether this legend was true or false. In the legends, Emperor Shakyas had used a mere seven days and seven nights of enlightenment to break through his bottleneck of martial arts, allowing his cultivation to wildly rise by several large boundaries. This was a nearly unbelievable story. It had to be known that in the Sky Spill Continent, when going from Revolving Core to Life Destruction and Life Destruction to Divine Sea, these great bottlenecks could stop a person for thousands of years, or even their entire lifetime. For Emperor Shakyas to suddenly jump through several realms of cultivation was simply too exaggerated.

But it was only recently Lin Ming realized that this legend left behind in the past, a mystery of unknown origins, was actually a riddle. The low-key Buddhist Emperor Shakyas was in truth an Emphyrean of Mount Potala.

Moreover, he was the youngest Emphyrean of humanity. He had used a mere 10,000-20,000 years of cultivation to reach the realm of an Emphyrean. His future was limitless.

For such a character, jumping past several lower realms and fusing together seven different martial intents was nothing at all.

Moreover, it was said that Emperor Shakya had sent out a billion incarnations to the three thousand worlds to experience a billion lives. Even now, most of these avatars had yet to return.

If Emperor Shakya received all of his avatars, then perhaps his strength would rise to yet another level. At that time, it would be hard to tell just who was weaker or stronger between him and Divine Dream.

Bodhi Tree... seven martial intents fused as one...

Lin Ming sat in meditation. Currently, the martial intents he knew were the samsara martial intent, ethereal martial intent, and Primordius martial intent, the last of which included the Heavenly Demon martial intent, Heavenly Mortal martial intent, and Heavenly God martial intent.

But in fact, even though Lin Ming had closed up for several years in Primordius Heavenly Palace, he still hadn't been able to fuse together the Heavenly Demon, Heavenly Mortal, and Heavenly God martial intents.

In addition, Empyrean Divine Dream's divine dream space and Empyrean Divine Seal's black hole horizon could both be considered martial intents.

If a martial intent had to be explained, it was a Concept of martial arts that came from the martial artist themselves. What it corresponded to were the Laws. Laws originated from the universe and were a martial artist's understanding of the universe's rules.

When everything was considered, Lin Ming actually had seven different kinds of martial intents.

But, to completely fuse these seven different kinds of martial intents together was more difficult than climbing to the heavens!

This was because, of his martial intents, five of them were peak transcendent divine mights. In fact, the black hole horizon left behind by Empyrean Divine Seal had likely surpassed the category of a transcendent divine might.

To fuse them together was to endure a thousand sufferings and 10,000 hardships.

As Lin Ming sat beneath the Bodhi Tree, he soon entered a complete ethereal state.

Time passed day by day. Lin Ming remained motionless, like a sculpture in a garden.

Every day, there would be a crystalline leaf that gently fell down from the Bodhi Tree. As it fell onto Lin Ming's body, it would drip with a verdant green.

Occasionally there would be a Bodhi seed that fell down. These fingernail-sized Bodhi seeds were completely covered with ancient patterns that weaved together into images of Buddha, lifelike and spiritual.



The Bodhi leaves and Bodhi seeds would eventually turn into crystalline motes of light that fused into Lin Ming's body.

The Buddhist scriptures and Buddhist comprehensions that Lin Ming studied began to slowly swirl within him, fusing with his spiritual sea.

The samsara martial intent that was within Lin Ming's spiritual sea had faded away. It turned into a pure flow of energy that converged onto the Primordius martial intent. The ethereal martial intent was also the same.

All of these changes were sublimated within Lin Ming's soul, becoming purely lucid.

Like this, Lin Ming sat beneath the Bodhi Tree for 33 days.

33 days later, Lin Ming's eyes flashed open.

With an incomparably loud whistling sound, a spear-shaped battle spirit the color of blue jade howled into the air, circling in the air before returning to Lin Ming's spiritual sea.

As for Lin Ming's aura, it suddenly exploded outwards like an army of galloping horses!

His strength had greatly increased. The bottleneck of the early

Divine Transformation realm had long been shattered by Lin Ming during these last 33 days!

Middle Divine Transformation realm!

Blue soul battle spirit!

As Lin Ming rose up from beneath the Bodhi Tree, he felt as if the entire world was different.

His soul had undergone a nirvana, and his martial intents had been thoroughly smoothed out.

Heavenly Demon, Heavenly Mortal, Heavenly God, these three martial intents had fused into the complete Primordius martial intent. As for the samsara martial intent and ethereal martial intent, they had also fused with it.

It was only the black hole horizon and divine dream space that Lin Ming wasn't able to fuse together. But even so, his understandings of these two martial intents were much clearer than before.

“Congratulations, Benefactor Lin.”

At this time, an old voice sounded out in Lin Ming's ears.

Lin Ming perked up and he respectfully bowed. “Junior greets

Senior Great Limitless Buddha.”

In this moment, the land of pure utopia began to blur. A form slowly walked in from the edge, becoming gradually clearer.

This old monk with the white eyebrows and large earlobes was Great Limitless Buddha.

“Benefactor Lin, this old monk originally agreed to allow you to stay in the Irreproachable Stupa for seven by seven, 49 days, but Benefactor Lin has been in enlightenment under the Bodhi Tree for 33 days...”

Lin Ming was startled. As he was gaining insights within the Irreproachable Stupa he had entered a completely ethereal condition and had long forgotten about the seven by seven, 49 day deadline that Great Limitless Buddha had set for him.

“My apologies. Because this junior was reading the scriptures, I momentarily lost my wits and forgot the time.”

“No harm. If Benefactor Lin can stay here for such a long time and even see the pure lands of ultimate bliss and meditate beneath the Bodhi Tree, that is your Buddhist faith, and a good deed. Empyrean Divine Dream entrusted this old monk to help temper you and enhance your strength as much as possible, and this old monk can be considered as barely having accomplished that. Of course, this mainly depends on Benefactor Lin’s own ability.”

“I thank Senior.” Lin Ming felt a heartfelt gratefulness. He was extremely lucky. Even though he didn’t have any background at all, he was still able to study the essence of Empyrean Primordius, Empyrean Divine Dream, and Empyrean Divine Seal’s inheritances: the true inheritances of two peak Empyreans and a True Divinity powerhouse.

Now, he had even been able to grasp some insights of Mount Potala, an influence with a 3.6 billion year background.

In the Divine Realm, there were no other Empyrean disciples that were able to experience such things and have such lucky chances.

In addition, Empyrean Divine Dream was willing to support him with any resources at her disposal. Currently, in terms of resources, he was no worse than any top Empyrean disciple.

Lin Ming thanked all of these supreme elders that helped him from the depths of his heart.

“Very well, Benefactor Lin, the battle at the Bright Luster Great World has grown fierce. In order for a genius to grow, it is impossible to seclude yourself forever to cultivate into an Empyrean. You must go to the Bright Luster Great World and walk your own road of martial arts!”

As Great Limitless Buddha spoke, he waved the sleeves of his robe. Lin Ming felt space blur around him, and in the next moment he had appeared at the entrance of Mount Potala.

Thinking about it, since the First Martial Meeting had concluded, eight or nine years had passed in the blink of an eye.

In this long period of time, Lin Ming had experienced only a handful of battles. He had fought several times at Demondawn World and had also been chased down by Tian Mingzi to the Sky Spill Continent.

For the rest of that time, Lin Ming had been closed up in training. He had trained in Divine Dream Heavenly Palace for one year and Primordius Heavenly Palace for four years. After returning to the Divine Realm, he had also cultivated for another three some years.

In this long span of time, Lin Ming had gone from the peak of the middle Divine Sea realm to the middle Divine Transformation realm. That was a full boundary of cultivation that he had overcome.

All of his previous accumulations had exploded out at once.

Lin Ming's steps moved and he appeared hundreds of miles away. He stepped on space, flying away. In the air, Lin Ming took out the Primordius Heavenly Palace that had been shrunk by hundreds and thousands of times. His figure turned into a beam of light that flew into it. Then, Primordius Heavenly Palace turned into a soaring comet that flew towards the Bright Luster Great World!

During this great calamity, there was a treaty in place which stated that besides the Bright Luster Great World, fighting was off limits in the other 3000 great worlds of the Divine Realm. Even so,

Lin Ming intended to be careful. The defenses of Primordius Heavenly Palace were much stronger than those of any ordinary spirit ship.

As for how high profile and glaring Primordius Heavenly Palace was, Lin Ming completely ignored it, not bothering with hiding anymore. In jumping over a boundary and a half to challenge the Good Fortune Saint Son to a duel 100 years from now, his actions could not be any more high profile.

# Chapter 1408 – Witchplume, Blacksalt

---

North Soar Great World, Bright Soar Planet –

As the large planet closest to the Bright Luster Great World, Bright Soar Planet became increasingly busy. There were countless martial artists passing through there every day.

On this day, a young man wearing a bamboo hat arrived at the Bright Soar Planet.

He wore tight-fitting black clothes and the bamboo hat was tugged down, hiding his eyes. Within the thronging crowd, he appeared extremely common. But, if one carefully observed him, they would notice that there seemed to be an invisible force field surrounding him. Even on the busy streets, there wasn't a single person that bumped into him.

This black-clothed young man was Lin Ming.

As he walked forwards, he could see that the restaurants, medicinal stores, weapon and armor shops, and all other businesses were booming with customers. In particular, the shops that sold one-time use talismans were nearly overrun with eager martial artists.

“The Divine Realm is too large, there are simply too many martial artists.”

Lin Ming sighed. On this street, any one of these people could be considered an outstanding young genius of a Holy Land. Many of them were at least on the level of Phoenix Cry Palace's White Daohong that Lin Ming had seen in the past.

Back then, White Daohong had been the idol of many young disciples of the Ancient Phoenix Clan. But if he were placed here, he would simply be lost in the crowd.

White Cloud Bistro was one of the largest and most successful restaurants on the Bright Soar Planet. This business was part of the North Soar Great World's World King Holy Land, and the restaurant itself was a spirit artifact. It had been located here for an extremely long period of time and the inner furnishings were incomparably opulent. The meals were exquisite, and they were all wonderful spirit foods and spirit wines that benefited a martial artist's cultivation. Of course, none of this came cheap, but even so, the young elites that gathered at Bright Soar Planet were able to afford the sky high prices.

At this time, on a floor of the restaurant, seven or eight martial artists were loudly speaking.

“Haha, we're not bragging at all here. On the Bright Luster Great World's Whiteheart Planet, the seven of us were surrounded by over a dozen of those saint mongrels. But, not only did they not kill us, but they were instead cut down by our Seven Star Formation! We killed nine of those saint mongrels and the remaining five were left scurrying away with their tails between their legs! In this war I've already obtained 3000 merit points!”



In the middle of the hall, a martial artist with a thick and full beard was enthusiastically boasting.

However, the people around him were all laughing. One of them mercilessly taunted him, saying, “I must say Tiny Hammer, you keep blowing your so-called heroic exploits to ridiculous levels so often that even we are finding it hard to stand. We might as well talk about the great bloodbath that will be occurring on the Chaotic Blood Continent soon.”

“That’s right, the battle on the Chaotic Blood Continent will be tomorrow, but what a pity that we don’t have enough merit points to go take a look. I hear that Hang Chi and Dragon Fang are the ones fighting this time!”

“Humph, that Imperial Prince Naqi is too arrogant, he doesn’t even think that he needs to fight the geniuses of my human race. As for that Good Fortune Saint Son, even though he agreed to fight Lin Ming 100 years from now, that is only because the situation was special at the time so he had no choice but to agree. Normally, the Good Fortune Saint Son would only take him as a barking dog and wouldn’t bother to respond to him at all.

As the topic of Naqi was brought up, the boisterous discussion in the restaurant immediately dimmed down. The 20 some heroic young elites that were drinking or eating suddenly had a strange complexion cross their faces. Many were angry, but there were also many that seemed to feel some dread.

“Naqi?”

Lin Ming's mind stirred. He vaguely remembered this name and also had an impression towards Naqi, because he had absorbed the memories of the dead saint World King.

This Naqi was the first place champion of the saint race's most recent Divine Sea First Martial Meeting. In terms of talent, he wasn't much lower than the Good Fortune Saint Son. The only reason he was weaker was because of the difference in their ages.

From the memories of the dead saint World King, Lin Ming could see that he had an extremely high opinion of this Imperial Prince Naqi.

"I see, so he was the first place champion of the saint race's First Martial Meeting. He truly does have the qualifications to be arrogant." Lin Ming's eyes dimmed down. He swished the wine in his glass, saying, "They really think I'm just some barking dog. In the eyes of the saint race, humans are nothing but lambs to be butchered..."

As Lin Ming thought this, his eyes glinted with a cold light.

"This Imperial Prince Naqi is arrogant, but he indeed possesses the ability to be arrogant. I wonder if there is a chance that he will fight Lin Ming or Frost Dream!"

It wasn't known who said that, but the young human elites here immediately fell silent.

If the humans were compared to the saints, then they really did fall short. Even though they were all champions of the First Martial Meeting, everyone always felt that the human champions were weaker than the saint champions.

Of course, it was impossible for them to truthfully say out loud that humans were weaker than saints, thus everyone remained silent.

“We’ll have to look at the results of Hang Chi and Dragon Fang’s battle. But, Hang Chi’s opponent isn’t Naqi, because Naqi simply didn’t bother with accepting his challenge...”

“Hang Chi is absolutely weaker than Naqi. In the Divine Realm First Martial Meeting, he only came third. Compared to Lin Ming and Frost Dream, the disparity between them is considerable. I have no idea what Lin Ming is doing right now. I heard that he is closed up in seclusion at Mount Potala, but at this time, how could closing up in cultivation help him grow faster than fighting on the actual battlefield!”

Some martial artists grumpily said. It was true that Lin Ming had been in seclusion for a long time. The great calamity had already begun over half a year ago, but Lin Ming still hadn’t left Mount Potala.

“Even if Lin Ming or Frost Dream challenged Naqi, he still might not agree. That fellow always acts as if he’s above everyone else, as if there is no genius in humanity that has the capital to challenge

him. If I had to say it rudely, he was looking down at all of them. Even then, if they challenged him, it would be fine if they could battle to a draw. But if they lost...”

The martial artist speaking quieted down. Everyone’s complexions turned ugly.

Frost Dream and Lin Ming were the future hopes of mankind. This was particularly true for Lin Ming, who had to settle his grudge with the Good Fortune Saint Son in a hundred years. If he lost to Naqi here, then that would be so sad that it wasn’t funny at all.

“If Lin Ming didn’t come to the Bright Luster Great World, that is probably a wise decision on his part. His background is shallow and he requires time to gather himself and improve. He is also much younger than Naqi.”

“That’s right, Lin Ming is younger so being weaker now doesn’t matter at all.”

Some people found psychological comfort in this and changed the topic to Lin Ming’s age. In Lin Ming’s age group, the only one comparable to him was Xiao Moxian.

As Lin Ming listened to these people speaking, he breathed out a long depressed sigh. Was he really pitiful to such a degree? Did others really need to use his age as an excuse to feel better about themselves?

“This Naqi, I must pay a little attention to him. Since he feels that challenging the geniuses of humanity disgraces his title of Imperial Prince, then I’ll have to see just what worth he has!”

Lin Ming stood up. He left behind a small bag of violet sun stones, put on his bamboo hat and then left the restaurant.

The goal that he had decided for himself was to surpass the Good Fortune Saint Son in 100 years.

In several hundred years, he had to reach an Empyrean level of strength.

A thousand years from now, when the war between the humans and the saints truly erupted, Lin Ming had to reach a half-step True Divinity level of strength.

This was strength, not cultivation.

As for what boundary Lin Ming’s strength would reach at that time, it was hard to foresee.

Wanting to break into the Empyrean realm within a thousand years wasn’t easy. After all, even the current youngest Empyrean, Emperor Shakya, had spent 10,000-20,000 years in order to break past the Empyrean bottleneck.

3.6 billion years ago during the era of Empyrean Divine Seal, there were likely many young elites that had become Empyreans at

a young age, but they also probably required several thousand years.

A thousand year time limit was far too challenging.

The road of an Empyrean was far too difficult. Even for those extremely talented characters, there was still a chance that they would be stuck at this step.

As for whether or not a Great World King realm martial artist could compare with a half-step True Divinity, that wasn't something that Lin Ming could guess at all.

In short, the future was filled with unpredictable mysteries. Each lucky chance that he needed to encounter was also an unknown. Without reaching that step, it was impossible for Lin Ming to guess just what level his strength would reach.

But for his current goal, what he needed was to overcome the Good Fortune Saint Son within 100 years.

He needed to use the vast pressure and brief golden age brought about by the great calamity to overcome his limits and create a miracle for himself!

Lin Ming stepped forwards, passing hundreds to a thousand miles in a flash. Right now, by relying on his understandings into the Concept of Space, he could already use void transfer to move through the Divine Realm. Of course, this was still far slower than

a spirit ship.

He took out the Primordius Heavenly Palace from his spatial ring and transformed the shape of it. Then, by riding the Primordius Heavenly Palace, he flew towards the Bright Luster Great World at rapid speeds.

Two hours later, at some point within the broad and endless Bright Luster Great World, there was a fluctuation in space as ripples appeared. A gray palace shot out from these ripples, rapidly flying forwards!

Primordius Heavenly Palace was countless times faster than an ordinary spirit ship. Even so, the Divine Realm was far too large. Wanting to cross through a great world within a single day was a bit difficult.

And as Lin Ming was flying, the great battle atop the Chaotic Blood Continent had begun!

The Chaotic Blood Continent was not a planet, but a massive continent that floated in the starry skies above the Bright Luster Great World. This continent was extremely strange. Normally, in a Divine Realm Great World, only the central mainland was able to defy physics and maintain a floating continental shape. As for the other floating continents, if they were too large, they would collapse under their own gravitational force and form a sphere, becoming a planet.

Rumors said that the Chaotic Blood Continent was not naturally

formed, but created by the hands of a man in ancient times. This mysterious figure was said to have been an extreme Empyrean or even a True Divinity powerhouse, but whatever they were, they had used their infinite supernatural abilities to form this floating continent and then kept its shape fixed with a grand array formation. As for what the reason had been for creating this continent, it was unknown.

On this continent, all the influences were mixed up together and there were endless wars all year round. Because of this, the smell of blood and the sounds of chaos filled the air at all times, and the Chaotic Blood Continent had gained its fame like this.

At this time, within the central area of the Chaotic Blood Continent, there was a mountain hundreds of thousands of feet high. This mountain had been sliced off near the middle, and the upper half had been completely flattened, forming a massive platform.

Gathered on this giant platform were many human powerhouses as well as saint race powerhouses.

Among these powerhouses were also many Great World Kings and half-step Empyreans.

According to the conditions of the treaty, these people could not take action on the Bright Luster Great World. The only reason they appeared here was because a great battle would soon erupt and draw the attention of all eyes.



The two battling parties were the top 10 extreme geniuses of the human and saint races' respective First Martial Meetings.

There would be a total of two battles.

The first match was the sixth placed martial artist of the saint race's First Martial Meeting versus the sixth placed martial artist of the humans' First Martial Meeting.

This was Witchplume against Dragon Fang.

The second match was the saint race's fifth placed martial artist against the humans' third placed martial artist.

This was Blacksalt against Hang Chi.

Witchplume and Blacksalt were both fellow junior disciples of Naqi. The three of them often appeared together.

With humanity and the saints having fought to this point, although the saints had gained an upper hand so far, humans had also won many battles. With both sides having their own victories and defeats, no one refused to accept being the loser.

This was especially true for hot-blooded young elites who were filled with vigor and daring.

The battles between the two sides became increasingly intense

and the slaughter grew increasingly wild. Thus, it was unavoidable that there would be a battle between the peak geniuses of the saints and the humans!

By determining who was stronger between these peak geniuses, that would equally prove which race was stronger and which race was weaker!

# Chapter 1409 – The Chaotic Blood War

---

This battlefield on Chaotic Blood Continent was called Ash Blood Mountain. This was once an ancient battlefield where countless martial artists perished and continued to die.

On Ash Blood Mountain's sheared off mountaintop, there were currently tens of thousands of people.

These tens of thousands of people were all the most extraordinary of youths, the elites among the elite geniuses. They either had astonishing backgrounds, were extremely strong, or had accomplished remarkable feats and obtained enough merit points, otherwise they wouldn't have the qualifications to come and watch the battle here. After all, the space was extremely limited atop Ash Blood Mountain.

Walking atop Ash Blood Mountain, one could see young elites of World King Holy Lands everywhere. Even Emphyrean descendants weren't uncommon.

These people were often 50 or 60 years old, but their cultivation had stepped into the Divine Transformation realm and was making great progress towards the Divine Lord realm. If they were just a bit older then they might have broken through to the Divine Lord boundary and would have been outstanding characters amongst all Divine Lords, even possessing the ability to fight with ordinary Holy Lords. In the Divine Lord realm, they would have already been considered amongst the highest peaks with rarely a rival to challenge them.

“Hang Chi has arrived!”

“It’s really Hang Chi!”

Everyone turned to see a bald monk youth in white linen robes treading forwards on the wind. His expression was calm and indifferent as he held a string of prayer beads in his hand. Even though he knew he was going to experience a frigid and dangerous battle today, he still calmly arrived here.

“Hang Chi comes from Mount Potala, so his natural character is to not raise disputes with other. I never imagined that he would be forced to participate in this duel today.”

“Yes, according to the temperament of Mount Potala’s high monks, they wouldn’t normally participate in such duels. But, this is something that involves the glory of humanity, and the Buddhist path is also humanity’s Buddhist path. What the saints follow is the demonic path, and if Buddhism was to ever come into conflict with demonic beings, they would never give way! Moreover, this duel was first provoked by the saints. If no one were to come, then my human race would truly have no one!”

The battle of Chaotic Blood Continent had been started by the fifth ranked martial artist of the saint race’s First Martial Meeting, Blacksalt.

Blacksalt followed Imperial Prince Naqi about, causing a wave of slaughter and terror all over the Bright Luster Great World. After his reputation shot up, he challenged Lin Ming.

This was because Blacksalt couldn't stand the fact that Lin Ming had challenged the Good Fortune Saint Son. In his opinion, for Lin Ming to challenge the Good Fortune Saint Son was the same as insulting him.

But afterwards, Lin Ming simply didn't enter the Bright Luster Great World. Thus, even though Blacksalt had sent out a challenge, Lin Ming was naturally unable to accept it. Because of this, Blacksalt became increasingly rampant and reckless, shouting out to all that Lin Ming was a little scared cat who didn't have the courage to receive his challenge.

In order to not disgrace the dignity of humanity, Dragon Fang and Hang Chi had received this challenge.

After Hang Chi arrived, a black-clothed youth with a long sword hanging over his shoulder followed him. This young man was Dragon Fang.

After a nine year absence, Dragon Fang had become even deeper and more restrained. He was like a treasure sword hidden in a chest. Although his sharp edge wasn't obvious, once he was drawn out, his blade could instantly take another's life.

"I heard that Dragon Fang was at the Asura Road for the last nine years."

"I have no idea what sort of place that is. I've only heard that entering that land is to lay at death's door with nine chances of

death and one chance of survival. If you want to continue living there, you not only need strength but also a sufficient destiny. It seems Dragon Fang was truly able to survive in that cursed land.”

“He has become even stronger. For a great worldly genius like Dragon Fang, he will not perish unless there is some great cataclysmic accident. Even if he went to the Asura Road, his destiny probably rose to greater heights. He might even go once again.”

The geniuses of the Divine Realm simply didn’t know what sort of place the Asura Road was exactly. There were just far too many secrets in this universe. These secrets had formed throughout history for various reasons, and some could even be traced back to the previous great calamity.

“Hehe, Lin Ming still hasn’t come.” The skinny and tall youth named Blacksalt carried a heavy sword on his shoulders. His mouth curved up in a disdainful grin. His heavy sword was as long as a person and it seemed particularly glaring when compared to his thin frame.

“That little turtle Lin Ming, is he afraid to come and lose here? Sooner or later I’ll beat him up and cripple him. I’ll show him just what worth he has and why he isn’t worthy of fighting Senior-apprentice Brother Saint Son.”

As Blacksalt spoke, a cracking sound filled the air. The heavy sword hanging off his shoulder had been flung downwards and the thick blade sliced through the stone of Ash Blood Mountain, creating an opening dozens of feet long. Underneath his sword,

even the terrain of Ash Blood Mountain, which was known for its durability, was as frail as tofu.

“To fight you, we are more than enough.” Dragon Fang’s eyes shined with a sharp light, his vision like vorpal blades.

As for Hang Chi, he quietly took out a long staff from his spatial ring. This staff was nine foot long, simple and humble. The wood had its natural patterned texture. It formed an extremely sharp contrast to Blacksalt’s heavy sword.

“Do you really think you are so amazing? If the top 10 martial artists of your human First Martial Meeting were to participate in our saints’ First Martial Meeting, the lot of you wouldn’t even rank in the top 20! Today, I will show you just how great the difference between us is! So which one of you two wants to fight first?”

Dragon Fang stepped forwards. He pulled forth his Dragon Fang Blade and pointed it straight at Blacksalt.

Blacksalt sneered, wanting to attack, but he was suddenly stopped by a woman beside him. “Blacksalt, these are just two minor players of the human race. Let’s save time and have the four of us all fight together!”

The woman who spoke was tall and wore a robe of feathers. Her name was Witchplume. She was the sixth ranked martial artist of the saints’ First Martial Meeting. Although her ranking was a bit worse than Blacksalt’s, their strength was nearly the same.

“Fight together, a group battle?”

The audience looked at each other. In a duel between geniuses, it was often one against one. A four man group battle was extremely rare.

But to the saints, this type of fighting style was extremely common. The saints were a highly cooperative race, like a group of wolves in the field, hunting together.

Sometimes, many influences within the saint race would especially train their young elites in fighting with a chaotic group melee.

“That’s also good!” Blacksalt chuckled, not caring about which way he fought.

Hang Chi and Dragon Fang glanced at each other, silently agreeing to this form of combat. Although the two of them had never fought together, if they did, the effect would be extremely strong. Hang Chi’s Wheel of Samsara excelled in defense and Dragon Fang excelled in offense.

With a union of offense and defense, their combined combat strength wouldn’t be as simple as one plus one equals two.

Not too far from the battlefield, a saint youth floated high in the skies, his form blurred in the void around him. Martial artists at the Divine Lord realm and below simply couldn’t sense him.



Even peak Divine Lord masters were barely able to feel his existence.

This youth was Imperial Prince Naqi.

He simply didn't want to appear in the crowd. This was an arrogance that stemmed from the depths of his bones. To him, those inferior human martial artists simply weren't entitled to see him at all, like a god that never appeared amongst ordinary mortals.

"That Witchplume, she really doesn't plan on showing any mercy to the humans. In terms of group combat, my race excels in that aspect and can display 120% of their strength."

Imperial Prince Naqi thought out loud, a smile appearing on his lips. He originally thought this battle would be easily won, and now it was even more so.

And on the battlefield, the fight had already begun!

Behind Hang Chi, the phantom of a golden Buddha had appeared. This golden Buddha sealed up all space for a thousand feet outwards. As for Dragon Fang, his two pupils had become as sharp as needle tips, completely locking onto Witchplume and Blacksalt.

In Dragon Fang's vision, black flames had already begun to burn around Witchplume, and behind her was a black firebird that was

wantonly soaring about.

“Monster race? No... that is a hybrid of the saints and monsters!”

At this moment, Dragon Fang could clearly feel the aura of the monster race from Witchplume and he could even feel her boiling monster blood.

“Oh? Your eye technique is quite interesting. Can you see through my bloodline? That’s right, my mother is a Dark Golden Crow from the monster race. My Saint Convocation Heaven also has the monster race, and our monster race is far more glorious and wondrous than your Divine Realm’s monster race! But, even with a massive population to support them, for a top monster and saint to join together and give birth to a hybrid descendant, that is a miracle that can only occur once in 5 million years!”

Witchplume arrogantly bragged. Her body flowed with the bloodline of the monster race and the saint race. Since she possessed the advantages of both races, she was certainly arrogant.

As she spoke, there was a light tearing sound as the clothes on her back were ripped apart, revealing the slender curve of her back. There was nothing left to guard her but a tiny piece of flexible armor that wrapped around her front, highlighting her figure. Her beautiful womanly form was exposed to the world, enchanting and dazzling to the eyes.

Then, the flesh on her back began to twist and deform. With a crackling sound, a pair of ten foot long black wings unfolded from

her back.

Hu – !

Brilliant black flames blazed on her wings. This was clearly the combination of the Fire Laws and the Darkness Laws.

The saints were not naturally inclined to use the Laws. When they fought, they relied on their powerful mortal bodies and astral essence to compete with others. In terms of understanding the Laws, they were far inferior to humans.

But now, this Witchplume was actually able to use dual Laws; this clearly came from her monster bloodline.

The monster race had the inborn ability to control the power of Laws. The world Laws turned into runes that were fused into their very flesh and bones.

Witchplume was such an example. From birth, her skeleton was inscribed with Law runes of Fire and Darkness. When a saint and monster joined together, their resulting child was no worse than the child between a human and a monster.

However, looking at all of this, Dragon Fang only sneered, “Just what the hell is a Dark Golden Crow? I’ve never heard of it before! I thought you were the descendant of a God Beast but now it seems you’re just a mediocre nothing. 5 million years? Is that some strange anomaly? Even something like that can be considered a

miracle?”

Dragon Fang coldly laughed again and again. After he experienced Xiao Moxian’s God Beast level bloodline, Witchplume’s bloodline wasn’t anything at all. In Xiao Moxian’s situation, she was a miracle that could only occur every several hundred million years, or even longer!

“You are courting death!”

Witchplume angrily said, enraged. A clear phoenix cry rang out from her throat and a pitch black sword appeared in her hands. Her figure flew forwards, leaving a series of afterimages behind her.

And as she moved, Blacksalt also took action. He grasped his heavy sword and followed close behind her. Compared to Witchplume’s extreme speed and her swift and fierce movements, what Blacksalt exploded with was absolute strength, as vast as an erupting volcano.

A sword pounded down, like a falling mountain range!

Facing the joint attack of Witchplume and Blacksalt, Hang Chi’s complexion was dignified. He grasped his staff and drew a crescent moon in the skies. As the staff cut through the void, it left a golden arc of light in its path. This golden light finally formed a round Buddha diagram. This Buddha diagram had six golden circles, and within these six golden circles were filled the phantoms of blood demons, hungry ghosts, beasts, ghost slaves, humans, and

immortals. These six golden circles represented the six paths of samsara.

“Wheel of Samsara!”

Hang Chi shouted out loud and the giant Wheel of Samsara began to radiate outwards.

Nine years after the First Martial Meeting, Hang Chi was almost 50 years old. Now, with his first action he summoned the skill that had made him famous many years ago. But now, he was even calmer and deeper than he was in the past. He was like a towering mountain, unshakeable!

# Chapter 1410 – Attack and Defend

---

Bang!

Blacksalt's sword smashed atop Hang Chi's Wheel of Samsara. With a terrifying ringing sound, the Wheel of Samsara violently shook and a crack snaked across its golden surface.

What an absolutely horrifying strength!

“Fires of darkness, shatter!”

At this time, Witchplume's two wings slashed out and the Dark Golden Crow behind her also rushed forth, the black flames around it turning into a pitch black sea!

Hu – hu – hu –

Flames roiled. At that moment, the Wheel of Samsara seemed to melt. Hang Chi's forehead began to seep with sweat as his face paled. How could he withstand the attacks of two people by himself?

“All Existence to Void!”

Dragon Fang suddenly opened one of the variation states of the Three Lives Pupils. Nine years ago, Dragon Fang had only been able to use All Existence to Void for a short period of time, but now

he was able to freely wield it.

All Existence to Void was an eye technique able to see through all Laws in the world. Before the Three Lives Pupils, all Concepts were seen through!

“The power of space, the power of time, gather unto me!”

Dragon Fang’s raised his hands and energy erupted from his body. From all around him, the power of space and the power of time began to wildly rush towards him. Then, his figure divided into sixteen copies.

16 spatial mirror images!

16 Dragon Fangs slashed out together. Their black sword lights gathered as one, thrusting straight forwards!

That raging sea of black flames was split apart by Dragon Fang’s sword. The sharp and keening sword light pierced straight towards Witchplume’s forehead.

“What!?”

Witchplume was immensely shocked. She never imagined that Dragon Fang’s attack would be so terrifying!

In these 16 sword strikes, each one contained a tenth of the real

Dragon Fang's strength. With 16 swords gathered as one, their might wasn't as simple as adding them together. In other words, this strike was several times stronger than Dragon Fang's strongest strike by himself!

Bang!

With a loud ringing sound, Witchplume's body was sent storming backwards by the Dragon Fang Sword. She cried out in the air and quickly closed her wings to defend against this sword light.

Ca!

The sword light ravaged forwards, causing massive clumps of feathers to rain down from the sky. These were all Witchplume's feathers.

Dragon Fang's sword strike had slashed through her two wings, leaving her in a bloody mess! Even the flexible armor that covered her upper body was nearly broken apart!

Damn it all!

Witchplume fell to the ground and staggered backwards. Dragon Fang's sword has used the Three Lives Pupils to see through her Darkness Laws. When the 16 strikes gathered as one, they were incomparably fierce and dangerous!



His sword strike had severely wounded Witchplume!

“Witchplume, are you alright?!”

Blacksalt supported her with his thin arms.

Witchplume cruelly smiled. She wiped the blood from the corners of her lips, “I’m fine!”

As the human audience members saw that their side had gained the advantage, all of them erupted in a chorus of cheers.

“Dragon Fang! Dragon Fang!”

Many people began shouting out for Dragon Fang. Back during the First Martial Meeting, Dragon Fang was ranked sixth amongst the top six geniuses. But, that had been because when he first participated in the First Martial Meeting finals, he had only just opened the Three Lives Pupils and his strength hadn’t been able to fully develop.

Even so, his potential was astonishing. After entering the Asura Road to adventure, he crawled back from the precipice of death, and now he had grown by a large margin!

“Haha, Dragon Fang is stronger!”

“That’s right, what do those saints think? Dragon Fang was also

only ranked sixth in the human First Martial Meeting!”

“Humanity will win! Humanity must win!”

All of the human martial artists were extremely excited. But not too far away, as Imperial Prince Naqi saw this scene, he smirked in contempt. “What a pack of fools, it’s as if they think they will really win! What a stupid race; there isn’t even any meaning in conquering them. However, those two fellows on stage are a bit more troublesome than I had thought.”

In truth, Imperial Prince Naqi didn’t care much for the result of this fight. Witchplume and Blacksalt couldn’t be called the true peak geniuses of the saint race. The true geniuses were the top three ranked martial artists of the saints’ First Martial Meeting.

If Witchplume and Blacksalt lost it wouldn’t matter much to begin with, let alone that it was impossible for them to lose now!

Naqi’s vision fell upon Hang Chi. At this time, Hang Chi was pale and his hands shivered as he grasped his long staff.

When everyone saw Dragon Fang reveal his momentous strike, they actually ignored the real hidden hero – Hang Chi.

If Hang Chi hadn’t used the Wheel of Samsara to block the attacks of two people, then it would have been impossible for Dragon Fang to break apart Witch Plume and Blacksalt’s joint attack on the battlefield and wound Witchplume!

However, for a single person to withstand two attacks, the pressure could be imagined!

Hang Chi had already been severely wounded. There was no way he could repeat what he just did.

“Hang Chi!”

As Dragon Fang saw Hang Chi’s current state, he felt his heart gripped. In that exchange just now, if one had to say how useful they were, Hang Chi was responsible for 60% while Dragon Fang was only responsible for 40%.

“I’m fine!”

Hang Chi took a deep breath, revolving the Diamond Sutra to suppress the roiling blood vitality within him and seal up all the tears in his organs with true essence. After all, he wasn’t a body transformation martial artist. Once his mortal body was injured his combat strength would rapidly plummet.

“Hang Chi!”

“Hang Chi was injured!”

The young elites present were all the most outstanding geniuses amongst their peers, thus they naturally had amazing sight. After

their short period of cheering, they then discovered that Hang Chi was in a very poor situation!

“This is bad!”

Everyone felt their heart skip a beat. All those young elites that were cheering immediately quieted down.

In a group battle, defense was the most difficult aspect. Attacks struck one person, but the one defending had to defend against two; they would naturally be in a much more miserable state!

The young human elites all had a grim complexion. If Hang Chi was defeated, how could they continue fighting?

“Hang Chi, don’t bother with defending, let’s attack together.”

Dragon Fang rapidly said to Hang Chi with a true essence sound transmission. He was well aware that it was impossible for Hang Chi to withstand a similar strike.

“That’s impossible. My offensive ability is inferior to my defensive ability. If we give up our current advantage they will inevitably attack us. Even though we will mutually wound each other, we will be in a far worse state than they will be. This is because one of them is a saint and the other is a saint and monster hybrid. Regardless of which one it is, their mortal bodies are extremely formidable and their defensive powers are extraordinary!”

Hang Chi calmly analyzed the situation on the battlefield. For him to attack with Dragon Fang would be the same as suicide.

“Then let me share the pressure with you.” Dragon Fang said.

“No need. You do not excel in defense. If a sword were to become a shield, the effect could be imagined. I can probably withstand another attack like that again. You must seize this chance to attack and settle this match in the next strike!”

As Hang Chi made this decision, Dragon Fang felt like someone had pulled his heart out. He was afraid that something would happen to Hang Chi.

In this duel, although there were elders from both the saints and humans present, that didn't mean that one side wouldn't lose their lives. If both sides were to attack with all of their strength, then a consequence was possible death at any moment!

“Don't worry, I know what I'm doing.” Hang Chi seemed to sense what Dragon Fang was fearing. “Whether it is me or them, none of us will die here, otherwise that will be too stupid. For the true great calamity a thousand years from now, for my Buddhist path, for my road of martial arts, I won't give up my life here.”

“Good!” Dragon Fang grit his teeth and grasped the Dragon Fang Blade.

At this time, Blacksalt and Witchplume stood up, their light and heavy swords pointed towards Hang Chi and Dragon Fang.

“You’re not bad! To think you can actually wound me. But, too bad for you, there will be no next time! Now go die!”

At this moment, Blacksalt’s body emitted a series of explosive crackling sounds. His four thin limbs, his chest, his stomach, his entire body began to inflate, filling up with thick muscles! His face became wild and fierce and his spine grew from both ends, forming a spike that pierced through his flesh and grew into a vicious tail and a long horn on his head and even many long bone spikes coming out from his back.

His arms became thick and long, turning into sharp claws. His legs became thick and robust. With a single step forwards, the ground shattered beneath him.

“This is...” Many human martial artists were shocked.

“Haha, this is our saints’ body metamorphosis! Some extreme clans within my saint race possess the ability to metamorphosize!”

Among the watching martial artists, a young saint elite began to proudly speak.

“Lord Blacksalt possesses an ancient saint bloodline. After metamorphosing, his body gains a wild and terrible strength!”

The saint race had different metamorphic abilities depending on the various bloodlines they had inherited. They were originally the race with the most powerful mortal body. After metamorphosing their body, they would be able to unlock the latent power deep within themselves and release their ultimate strength.

Of coursing, metamorphosing required a tremendous amount of energy. In the different bloodlines, some metamorphic forms had different strengths, consumed different amounts of energy, and lasted for different durations.

Bang!

Blacksalt's four limbs smashed into the ground. He bit onto his heavy sword and bolted forwards, like an ancient dinosaur. His body had been magnified by several times, and the thin Witchplume was actually riding on his back.

Witchplume grasped her sword, her two wings blazing with burning black flames.

The combination of a woman and a wild beast hurtled towards Dragon Fang and Hang Chi. Wherever they went, rock cracked open. With every step they took, the entire Ash Blood Mountain seemed to vibrate.

Dragon Fang's complexion changed. This momentum was far too terrifying!

“Hang Chi! You...”

Before he could speak further, Hang Chi had already stepped forwards to bear the impact of Blacksalt and Witchplume’s attack!

“Samsara domain, Eight Sectioned Stupa!”

With an explosive ringing sound, a giant eight-story pagoda fell down from the skies. This divine pagoda was filled with the aura of the great dao. Each level held a divine being, bursting with divine light!

By using the Eight Sectioned Stupa to suppress the void, when this was combined with the Wheel of Samsara, it formed a divine domain like an iron fortress!

Hang Chi’s complexion was cold as he calmly faced Blacksalt and Witchplume’s all-out attack.

As Dragon Fang saw Hang Chi fearlessly face the combined attack of the two saint geniuses, Dragon Fang felt that something had been touched within his heart. This battle was no longer just a battle between them and the saint race geniuses.

This was a contest between the humans and the saints. In these strange and perilous times, any battle between the saints and humans could increase the morale of either side, helping their chances of victory. This was extremely valuable.



How could they lose here!?

“Eyes of Myriad Blood!”

Dragon Fang’s entire body erupted with energy. His eyes turned blood red; he had opened the third state of the Three Lives Pupils – Eyes of Myriad Blood!

With Dragon Fang’s current strength, wanting to open the Eyes of Myriad Blood was incomparably difficult. However, his only path left was to desperately risk everything on this!

Chi chi chi!

Dragon Fang’s eyes were dyed with blood. Because a massive influx of energy poured into his eyes, the blood vessels in his eyes continuously broke apart, causing tears of blood to roll down his face. He grit his teeth, grasped the Dragon Fang Blade, and then split into 32 forms.

32 spatial mirror images!

By using Eyes of Myriad Blood and forming 32 spatial mirror images, this was Dragon Fang’s ultimate attack!

“Void Extermination!”

32 Dragon Fangs slashed out together. Their brilliant sword

lights wove together, shooting outwards!

# Chapter 1411 – Lin Ming Arrives

---

Ca!

The space of the Divine Realm was torn to pieces by this sword light! Poured into this sword strike was Dragon Fang's complete strength; the limit of his potential!

At this time, Blacksalt and Witchplume had already jumped high into the skies. The blazing black flames and the wild beast that was the body metamorphosized Blacksalt had fused into one, forming a horrific black meteor!

Bang!

With a terrifying explosion, the center area of Ash Blood Mountain was hollowed out!

The Wheel of Samsara and the Eight Sectioned Stupa completely collapsed. Hang Chi spat out a great mouthful of blood. At this crucial moment, he grit his teeth together and smashed his staff into the ground.

Diamond Vajra Sutra!

The moment Hang Chi reached the limit of his physical body, he completely ignored all damage to his meridians and organs to forcefully revolve the Diamond Vajra Sutra and continue resisting.

“Be defeated!”

Dragon Fang howled out into the skies. His eye sockets were dripping with blood as the Dragon Fang Blade in his hand cried out with a keening wail! The black sea of flames was torn asunder by this sword light, cutting straight towards Witchplume’s forehead. Dragon Fang wanted to use this strike to tear through Blacksalt and Witchplume together!

And at this moment, Witchplume took a sudden step backwards. The bone spikes atop Blacksalt’s back rapidly grew forwards like sharp swords, thrusting outwards!

Kacha!

The spikes crashed into the sword light. Three spikes exploded into bits but the weakened sword light still fell down in a wild and raging torrent.

Blacksalt growled. Together with Witchplume, they revolved their astral essence to the limit, resisting this sword strike head on!

Rumble rumble rumble!

Massive chunks of red rock tumbled down. The entire Ash Blood Mountain seemed to melt away like a glacier, completely collapsing!

Even though the surrounding young martial artists were all

outstanding elites amongst all elites, they were still thrown away by the maddening waves of energy!

The reason that Ash Blood Mountain was chosen as the battlefield for this fight was because this area was special and the rock was as hard as divine steel. Even so, the terrain still couldn't withstand this terrifying strength.

The young human elites all paled, their faces changing. How could the fifth and sixth placed martial artists of the saint race's First Martial Meeting be so fierce!?

What was the result?

As everyone looked towards the center of the battlefield, they only saw Dragon Fang kneeling on the ground, barely hanging on with the support of the Dragon Fang Blade. His eyes were blood red, with blood continuing to drip down.

And not too far behind him, Hang Chi's protective true essence had completely shattered. He had propped himself up with his staff, standing tall. Behind him, the faint phantom of a golden Buddha was still wavering about. Still, the current Hang Chi's meridians were a completely jumbled mess and his organs were damaged in several areas; it was impossibly difficult for him to continue standing.

“Dragon Fang! Hang Chi!”

The human martial artists all tensed. And at this time, with a loud crashing sound at the distant ruined rocks, massive stones tumbled down and a bloodsoaked Blacksalt shot out from the wreckage like a wild beast, landing on the ground on all fours. The three longest bone spikes on his back had broken and a horrifying sword wound crossed down his back, stretching from his neck to his tail.

This sword wound was as deep as a ruler and had nearly cut his spine in half. This final sword strike had been caught and rigidly stopped by his powerful mortal body and bones. If it weren't for him having used his body metamorphosis, this sword strike would have cleaved him in two.

Behind him, a pale Witchplume also rose up from the ruins. The flexible armor all over her body had broken and she used her black flames to form a new set of flexible armor around her. Blacksalt had withstood 60-70% of Dragon Fang's final attack and she had withstood 30-40% of it. Even though that was so, she had been deeply wounded. Dragon Fang's attack was far too swift and violent but Blacksalt had still managed to use his mortal body to withstand it. It could only be said that the defensive capabilities of Blacksalt's mortal body had reached a freakish level.

As Naqi saw this, he smiled. He knew that this fight was over.

Even though the humans and the saints had both received similar levels of injuries, that only meant that the inevitable winners were the saints. This was because the saints' ability to resist attacks and also regenerate their bodies was far more powerful than the humans'.

In the current situation, Hang Chi's wounds were the heaviest. Although Dragon Fang hadn't been wounded, he had still deeply overdrawn his strength. Over half his true essence was used up and his combat efficiency had plummeted to rock bottom.

As Blacksalt emerged from the ruins, he roared. With a slimy wriggling sound, the flesh and blood on his back twisted together, with even new bones growing.

The sound of this flesh and blood wriggling about was clear and loud. Blacksalt was actually regenerating himself! This sort of regenerative ability was appalling!

Blacksalt had withstood Dragon Fang's sword strike and was still able to restore a portion of his combat strength in a short period of time. The saints were a completely beast-like race; their bodies were too abnormal.

The surrounding human martial artists felt a chill crawl down their spines. In their days here, they had fought with and also slaughtered many saint race martial artists. But, they had never encountered a savage and freakish genius of the saints that was able to undergo bloodline metamorphosis, such as this Blacksalt in front of them. This Blacksalt was more than just a bit stronger than an ordinary saint!

“Hahahaha! My saint race is truly superior to the human race!”

“Stupid humans, what else can the likes of you still say?”

Many saint martial artists shouted out loud. Their stiff and halting Divine Realm language was especially grating to the ears.

Among the humans, some martial artists argued back and some were silent.

They thought of the true elites of the saint race: they likely all had a physique like Blacksalt. This thought left a thick despair surging in their hearts. Could humanity truly overcome this great calamity? If they were defeated then all of humanity would devolve into nothing but slaves.

Was this era truly the time when humanity would perish?

At this time, with the sound of flapping clothes rustling in the wind, a white-robed monk flew into the center of the battlefield. He waved his robes and a Buddhist light wrapped around Hang Chi. This white-robed monk had an ordinary World King realm cultivation.

“High Master, I have shamed the name of Mount Potala...” Hang Chi bitterly smiled.

The white-robed monk sighed, shaking his head as he said, “Apprentice Nephew, you must not be too harsh on yourself. If anyone should be ashamed, it should be us. You did not lose to him in strength or talent, but lost to him in background. You relied on your Empyrean Holy Land background to struggle with a genius from a True Divinity Holy Land to this degree, and for that High



Master is more than proud of you. If Mount Potala were also a True Divinity level Holy Land, then we could allow your strength to reach even greater steps. Even if it were just half a step further, this battle would have had a different result.”

As this white-robed monk spoke, he brought Hang Chi with him and flew away.

The third and sixth placed martial artists of the human First Martial Meeting had fought against the fifth and sixth placed martial artists of the saint First Martial Meeting, and the final result was... humanity had been defeated!

Although the saints had won with difficulty, a loss was loss.

“We’ve lost...”

The human martial artists were all silent. They felt a heavy pressure on their hearts.

“They both wounded each other, but we lost to the saint race’s endurance and regenerative ability...”

“Although I don’t want to admit it, the saints are truly stronger than us. They have greater numbers and their inheritances are also better.”

“3.6 billion years ago, humanity had to pay a deep price in order to ensure the survival of our race, the Emphyreans nearly died out

and 80-90% of our martial arts civilization was destroyed. As for the saints, they were nearly untouched. They still had many large sects that continued to pass their legacy on and there are many saint sects that have a background of 4-5 billion years! Moreover, they even have the support of a True Divinity Holy Land...”

The inheritances and resources of a True Divinity Holy Land far surpassed those of an Empyrean Holy Land, so they were able to raise even more extraordinary geniuses and also had an easier time training Empyreans.

“Hahaha, if any of you still aren’t convinced, then you can come up and fight me!”

Blacksalt’s entire body was covered with wounds but he still gave off such a dreadful momentum!

“To all those young human elites that wish to fight, I alone am more than enough! Pass a message out and inform Lin Ming and Frost Dream to come to the Bright Luster Great World to look for me! There is no need for Senior-apprentice Brother Naqi to do anything, I will defeat them both myself! Especially that fool Lin Ming, the thought that he wishes to challenge my saint race’s Good Fortune Saint Son, my Senior-apprentice Brother Wumo, is just laughable!”

Blacksalt’s body slowly shrank before he turned back into a dark and thin youth.

Who had thought that such a thin body was able to contain that

horrifying explosive power!

However Blacksalt shouted, no one came to accept his challenge.

It was impossible for Divine Sea realm geniuses to fight Blacksalt; that was just asking to die.

As for Divine Transformation realm martial artists, Hang Chi and Dragon Fang represented the strongest ones here. After the two of them, everyone else was a level lower. Even if they were to face the extremely wounded Blacksalt, they still wouldn't be a match.

“The human race has no one? Hahaha!” Blacksalt chortled. “I will wait here for seven days. In these seven days, any young human martial artist can challenge me. I want to fight the entire Bright Luster Great World!”

Blacksalt fused his voice with astral essence, spreading it over everyone present.

“This fellow is too arrogant!”

As the human martial artists heard Blacksalt's shout, they were all filled with an indignant anger.

“Just who does he think he is!?”

“I really want to defeat him! If I could defeat him, I would be willing to trade that for 60-70% of my lifespan!”

The human martial artists all suppressed a fire in their bellies. Even though Blacksalt was shouting so arrogantly, none of them were able to defeat him.

Blacksalt was true to his words. He really did wait atop Ash Blood Mountain for other young human martial artists to challenge him.

On the first day, no one accepted his challenge. On the second day, several human martial artists stepped into the arena. Even though they knew who they were fighting, they still couldn't swallow this insult. There were many human martial artists that were brave and daring. They didn't seek victory, but only wished to punch Blacksalt with their fist or at least slash him with their sword.

The results were as expected. The several martial artists that challenged Blacksalt were all beaten to a pulp, their skeletons and meridians shattered. If it weren't for the human World Kings saving them, they would have been killed by Blacksalt. Even so, these degrees of injuries were enough to have them recuperating in bed for half a year.

Blacksalt laughed out loud. He spoke once more, telling none of the human trash to come. If they didn't even possess the qualifications to have him stretch out his bones, then what was the point?

In these days, the saint martial artists had already laid down spirit artifact cave dwellings and mansions. The saint martial artists gathered here, joyfully celebrating, eating big pieces of meat as they drank their fill. This was the scene of a celebration feast.

As heroes of the saint race, Blacksalt and Witchplume received many invitations. For a time, the morale of the saints reached the extreme.

No one knew that on the third day after Blacksalt arrived on the Chaotic Blood Continent, a common-looking palace broke through the void and also arrived.

In these days, countless people had come to the Chaotic Blood Continent. This caused the palace to arouse no one's attention.

“This is the Chaotic Blood Continent, hm, I wonder just where the duel is happening?”

Lin Ming thought to himself. But, he soon discovered that finding their location was extremely easy. The most powerful martial artists on the Chaotic Blood Continent had all gathered in a single place. Their vivid blood vitality and powerful true essence gathered into a force that shot up into the sky, forming an invisible fountain that erupted into the heavens.

“Looks like it's over there.” Lin Ming faintly smiled. “It hasn't finished either; we've made it in time.”

Deep within the Magic Cube space, Mo Eversnow nodded. “Mm, the Chaotic Blood Continent is extremely far, placed in the deepest parts of the Bright Luster Great World. Luckily for us, Primordius Heavenly Palace is extremely fast and we’ve made it here in three days. Let’s go and see what’s happening over there.”

# Chapter 1412 – Fight

---

The hundreds of thousands of feet high Ash Blood Mountain was now in a state of chaos.

At the base of the mountain, the human martial artists had established some scattered dwellings. Over the past few days, Blacksalt's challenge against all young human elites had spread out, arousing heated discussions.

Even the other worlds outside the Bright Luster Great World had heard this. All of the young human elites became incensed.

It had to be known that Blacksalt was not the first place champion of the saints' First Martial Meeting, but only placed in fifth. If a fifth ranked martial artist could stomp over all of humanity in such a cruel and savage manner, then what face did humanity still have?

If the human geniuses were all defeated, this was equal to proving that humans were inferior to saints. In this great calamity, they wouldn't be able to play any role at all!

In the Bright Luster Great World, there were constantly nearby human martial artists catching up from all directions, gathering here. The saints were also the same. More and more saint martial artists arrived, wanting to see the proud and tall figure of Blacksalt as he laid forth his challenge atop Ash Blood Mountain. They all became increasingly excited, sending out constant cheers!

“It’s been three days already.”

In an open glade at the base of Ash Blood Mountain, seven or eight human martial artists were gathered together, drinking wine.

“Things are such a depressing mess right now that people are blocking the doorways shouting. Unless Lin Ming or Frost Dream take action, no one will be able to defeat Blacksalt. They should both be aware of such a gigantic matter already, and if they know but still don’t come, then the morale of humanity will fall to the pits.”

“It’s useless if Lin Ming comes. Even if Lin Ming defeats Blacksalt, the saint race still has stronger elites behind him, such as Imperial Prince Naqi. If Lin Ming were to face Imperial Prince Naqi...”

As the martial artist spoke to here, he quieted down. The third ranked human junior Hang Chi had fought against the fifth ranked saint junior Blacksalt but still hadn’t been able to win. Following that logic, then if the second ranked human Lin Ming were to fight the first ranked saint Naqi, the chances of winning were nearly nonexistent!

If Lin Ming came, he might be beaten to a pulp.

And if Lin Ming were to lose, then the hopes that humanity held in him would truly be dimmed.



As several martial artists were discussing, no one noticed that not too far away from them, a black-clothed youth with a bamboo hat was standing there. His arms were held near his chest, embracing a long spear. He casually leaned back against a large tree, seeming to melt into his surrounding environment so that no one could feel him.

This black-clothed youth was Lin Ming, who had finally caught up to the Chaotic Blood Continent.

“I never thought that so many things would happen in just a few days. It seems Hang Chi lost...”

Lin Ming stood up and began walking towards the distant ruins atop Ash Blood Mountain.

As he moved he rustled the grass beneath his feet. It was only then that the several drinking human martial artists noticed Lin Ming.

As they turned towards him, they could only see his fading back.

“That person... when did he arrive here?”

.....

Bang!

With a loud explosive ringing sound, a massive rock was crushed. A tall and brawny-looking human youth grasped a broadsword as he stepped onto the battlefield.

“Blacksalt, I’ll challenge you!”

“You?” Blacksalt sneered. “It seems that any dog or cat will crawl up here. You are not worthy!”

“What did you say!?” The brawny youth grimaced. He was not some nobody of his generation, but someone who had once also entered the finals of the human First Martial Meeting. It was hopeless for him to try to defeat Blacksalt, but his only desire was to leave some mark on Blacksalt’s body or chop down on him.

“Luqi, go and fight him.” Blacksalt said to a red-clothed woman.

In these past days, many young elites of the saint race also gathered here. This red-clothed woman was someone that had ranked 29th in the saints’ First Martial Meeting; her strength was no joke. She was even stronger than Hua Xuan, who had also reached the finals of the human First Martial Meeting and was in the upper echelons of Empyrean descendants.

The red-clothed woman jumped upwards. Without giving that brawny youth a chance to speak, the full moon sickle in her hands cut down at his neck.

The saint race martial artists focused on cultivating their mortal

bodies. Many of them were like Blacksalt with a defensive ability that had reached the limit. But now, this red-clothed woman in front of them was actually the opposite. Her mortal body was extremely soft and flexible, like a piece of moldable dough.

The brawny youth had never encountered such an opponent before and was immediately struck into a disadvantage. In just a few moves, he was defeated. This was simply the massive gulf of strength that existed between them. On one side was an upper level Empyrean descendant, and on the other side was someone who just managed to reach the human First Martial Meeting finals.

“Too weak! It’s fine if Lin Ming and Frost Dream don’t come, but are the other top ten ranked youths of humanity also dead?” Luqi sneered. She turned and panned her eyes over the audience, arrogantly saying, “So who’s next?”

Her voice was loud and clear.

In these three days, very few human martial artists went up on stage to fight. Those that were a little stronger found it impossible to defeat Blacksalt, and those that were a bit weaker were directly defeated by Blacksalt’s followers.

There were not many people that were willing to step on stage to fight if they knew the only result that awaited them was death.

The red-clothed woman was only casually mocking the humans and didn’t expect that anyone would actually come up. But, she never imagined that after that brawny youth had been beaten into

a near death state and had to be carried away, there would actually be someone else that came on stage.

This person wore black clothes and carried a spear. His figure was slim and straight, as if he himself were a long spear, giving off a sharp and arrogant feeling.

The red-clothed woman chuckled. “To think there really is someone that wants to die. Since that’s the case, then let me help you along!”

The red-clothed woman raised her sickle blade and slashed down!

But as she slashed out with her sickle, not too far behind her, Blacksalt actually frowned. He didn’t know why, but this black-clothed man was emitting an extremely dangerous feeling, setting off all his alarms...

This person is...

Blacksalt had grown up in wild and dangerous jungles since childhood. He could metamorphosize into a beast and he also had the natural intuition of a beast. Even though this black-clothed youth was casually standing there, not seeming special at all, Blacksalt could actually feel a terrifying aura exuding from his body.

“Luqi...”

Blacksalt wanted to warn her, but at this moment the black-clothed youth moved. His figure accelerated to extreme velocities and the red spear in his hands thrust out!

Atop the spearpoint, the power of thunder and fire wove together, sending out a brilliant divine light!

With a thrust of this spear, the void collapsed, thunder and fire howled, and a flaming spear light hurtled forth like a red and purple flood dragon, roaring into the heavens!

Bang!

With a loud banging sound, a coruscating light burst out, blinding to the eyes. Luqi cried out miserably as all her protective astral essence exploded to pieces. She spat out a mouthful of blood and was sent tumbling a thousand feet away.

Blacksalt's figure flashed and he instantly appeared in the skies and caught Luqi. He immediately turned his head to look at the black-clothed youth, his eyes cold.

This sudden change caught everyone by surprise. Whether it was humans or saints, none of them could respond. No one expected for this sudden reversal to occur. This red-clothed woman was an upper Empyrean descendant, but she had been instantly defeated. This disparity was not tiny at all!

If someone could achieve this point, that person could only be a

top six character of the human First Martial Meeting!

In other words, this youth on stage was someone that was in the top six of the human First Martial Meeting, moreover, his weapon was a spear. If so, the identity of this person was already renowned!

“You are Lin Ming!?”

Blacksalt’s pupils shrank as he suddenly realized Lin Ming’s status.

“Yes I am. Weren’t you looking for me?”

Lin Ming took off his bamboo hat and faintly smiled. After nearly four years of closed door seclusion, this was his first fight. His entire body was filled with a backed up strength that he was aching to release.

“Lin Ming!? You’re really Lin Ming!?”

Out of the human martial artists present, only a small number of them had seen Lin Ming before. But after seeing him, their expressions immediately turned to those of heated excitement.

Now that the saint race’s Blacksalt had defeated Hang Chi, the only juniors of the human race that were able to contend with him were Lin Ming and Frost Dream.

Blacksalt's braying had continued for far too long. The humans present wished that they could rush up to him and bite out a chunk of his body. Now that someone finally stood up and was willing to fight him, how could the young elites of humanity not be excited?

The mentality of martial artists was a hundred times more powerful than mortals'. They could withstand tremendous physical pain, they could withstand cultivating in loneliness, and they could even withstand the multi-faction plotting that occurred in mystic realms. But, when it came to defending the glory and dignity of their own race, their strength was far from what was imagined.

After being suppressed for so long, even they were feeling uncomfortable.

As for Lin Ming, he was a legend in the eyes of many young human elites. Most of them already knew Lin Ming's story, that he had ascended from the lower realms, a martial artist of common stock. For him to arrive at this level was already a miracle of miracles.

Now, Lin Ming had stood up to face the saints. From here on, his legend would either end or rise to even greater heights!

As for which possibility would happen, no one could predict it.

Many people believed that it shouldn't be difficult for Lin Ming to defeat Blacksalt. After all, he was the second ranked martial

artist from the human First Martial Meeting. If he couldn't defeat the fifth ranked martial artist of the saint First Martial Meeting, then humanity truly would have lost. Thus, Lin Ming not only would win this battle, he had to win this battle.

But after Blacksalt lost, who else would enter the stage then? If it was Imperial Prince Naqi, could Lin Ming still win?

Ever since the battle atop Ash Blood Mountain had begun, Naqi had yet to make a public appearance. His name gave off a pervading sense of fear in the minds of the young human elites; this mysterious and powerful character gave off far too great a pressure.

Blacksalt flew down from the skies. After setting down Luqi, he stepped in front of Lin Ming.

As he looked at Lin Ming, a cruel and happy smile crossed his face.

“You actually dared to come! You human martial artists are actually quite brave. In these days, there have been several people that still came on stage to be abused, even though they knew they would lose!”

“From your words, do you think the likes of you can abuse me?” Lin Ming slowly turned his spearpoint towards Blacksalt.

“Heh, I may not be able to ruin you, but the person who can is



already nearby. As for me, even I can peel off your skin. It's still unknown just who will win this battle!"

As Blacksalt spoke, the muscles all over his body emitted explosive crackling sounds. His aura rapidly climbed upwards as he grew larger and taller. Horrifying bone spikes grew out from his back and a thick tail extended down to the floor.

Pa pa!

With a random swing of that tail, the stone of Ash Blood Mountain that was as hard as divine iron was instantly turned to powder.

Facing Lin Ming, Blacksalt wasn't arrogant anymore. He immediately used his body metamorphosis from the beginning.

Lin Ming had some understandings of the saint race. Although he knew they had the ability to undergo body metamorphosis, this was the first time he had seen it.

"Let me warn you, when I metamorphosize my body, my strength and speed will increase by three times. I heard that you also study the body transformation technique. Now, allow me to let you experience just what the true power of body transformation is like!"

# Chapter 1413 – Horrifying Weight

---

As the human and saint martial artists saw Lin Ming and Blacksalt about to start a brutal battle, they both began to crazily shout out.

“Blacksalt! Tear that brat to shreds!”

“Kill him! Ruin him!”

Blacksalt was a top ranked core disciple of a True Divinity Holy Land. His reputation was extremely high.

“Lin Ming, your human body transformation technique simply isn’t a top body transformation technique. It is something that belongs to the dregs of the Concept of the 33 Layered Heavens. Let me show you what the true difference is between our body transformation techniques!”

The Concept of the 33 Layered Heavens were divided into three great categories of essence, energy, and divine. Each category was divided into 11 variations.

Solely the body transformation technique had 11 different methods to practice it. There were those that suited humanity, saints, and there were some variations that suited the monsters and spiritas.

In Blacksalt’s opinion, only the saints’ body transformation

technique had the greatest foundation and was also the strongest variation of the body transformation technique.

Blacksalt roared out and wildly hurtled towards Lin Ming! He understood that Lin Ming was extremely strong, but he still had absolute confidence in himself. He wanted to use this battle to become renowned through the universe! If he could challenge the entire human race without being defeated, then he would be a hero of the saints and obtain enormous rewards. Moreover, the more battles he won, the more confidence he would gain and the greater help this would be to his future growth.

Facing Blacksalt's menacing charge, Lin Ming's eyes flashed with a vicious light. He grasped the Phoenix Blood Spear and opened all of the Eight Inner Hidden Gates!

With a loud explosive sound, a terrifying shockwave erupted from Lin Ming. The rocks beneath his feet began to crack apart like an expanding spider web!

Lin Ming's body transformation technique had already touched upon the threshold of the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace. In addition, when Lin Ming had entered Primordius Heavenly Palace, he had directed grandmist energy to enter his body. Using the grandmist energy that was as heavy as a star, he had tempered his own skeleton and muscles, withstanding pain that an ordinary man would not be able to bear.

Empyrean Primordius had sealed a massive amount of grandmist energy within the Primordius Gate. That was no longer elementary grandmist energy, but true grandmist energy!

The intensity of Lin Ming's mortal body had reached unbelievable degrees.

Without using any true essence, without using any Laws, and by only relying on the mortal strength of his body as well as his astral essence, he welcomed the rampaging Blacksalt!

“Eight Inner Hidden Gates – Hundred Layered Waves!”

Lin Ming shouted out loud, pouring all of his strength into the Phoenix Blood Spear. Lin Ming's strength had nearly reached a billion jins. Now, as he used the Hundred Layered Waves, it was like an infinitely high tide, smashing through the world!

“Mm!? Lin Ming wants to use his body transformation technique to deal with Blacksalt?”

“The body transformation technique isn't a domain that humans excel in. Even if Lin Ming dual cultivates in body and energy, his methods aren't extraordinary. What he excels in the most is the essence gathering system!”

The human martial artists cried out in alarm. As for the saint race martial artists, they repeatedly jeered out loud, waiting for Lin Ming to be sent flying back by Blacksalt.

“You are seeking death!”

Blacksalt roared out and three bone spikes on his back stabbed forwards like a sharp trident. With the support of his bodily strength, astral essence exploded outwards!

In that moment, Lin Ming instantly struck out with a hundred spears. These hundred spears fused together as one, violently crashing into Blacksalt.

Kacha!

A terrifying explosion followed as massive chunks of rock burst into powder. Lin Ming was sent flying backwards and Blacksalt's form shook. Blacksalt's barrier of astral essence had shattered, but because of his powerful mortal body, those shockwaves of spear light had been completely withstood by him without any injuries at all.

As for Lin Ming, he was sent flying hundreds of feet backwards by Blacksalt. Although he wasn't injured, it was still Blacksalt who gained the advantage in this collision.

Even so, Blacksalt couldn't accept this result. This was because Lin Ming hadn't used any true essence at all!

"This boy, how could his body transformation technique be so fierce? Then just what degree has his essence gathering system reached?"

"Blacksalt, ruin that boy, wreck him into pieces!" The

surrounding saints began to wildly shout out. Blacksalt sending Lin Ming flying back in that strike just now had caused their morale to rapidly rise, shaking like an earthquake.

Weng!

Blacksalt's body rushed out once more. On his claws, a divine fire seemed to burn. As he slashed out with his claws, the void seemed to shake. It was hard to imagine how powerful this attack was.

Lin Ming flourished the Phoenix Blood Spear, watching Blacksalt hurtle towards him. When he had used the Celestial Tyrant Manual's Hundred Layered Waves just now to attack Blacksalt, the result was that he hadn't been able to take the advantage. Blacksalt was a martial artist that specialized in the body transformation technique. If Lin Ming had defeated him there, then his many years of cultivating the body transformation technique would have been nothing but a waste.

However, Lin Ming's body transformation technique wasn't as simple as just the Eight Inner Hidden Gates!

“Emerge, grandmist energy!”

A keen light flashed in Lin Ming's eyes. A wisp of grandmist energy left his inner world, covering Lin Ming's arms and the Phoenix Blood Spear.

A little bit of grandmist energy was as heavy as a star. With a

wisp of grandmist energy attached to Lin Ming's spear, a single strike was like wielding a thousand mile mountain range!

“You boast that your body transformation is unrivalled, but let me see whether you can withstand the weight of my spear!”

Lin Ming opened the Eight Inner Hidden Gates once more. The Phoenix Blood Spear swept out, crashing down like a blood red divine mountain range!

Blacksalt's claws smashed together with Lin Ming's Phoenix Blood Spear.

Kacha!

With a deafening explosion, Blacksalt's body shook. His protective astral essence shattered beneath the Phoenix Blood Spear as if it were nothing but glass!

“What!?”

Blacksalt was aghast. He knew how durable his protective astral essence was, and yet it had been so easily broken by Lin Ming's casual spear strike!?

At this time, Lin Ming's second spear strike came crashing down.

Blacksalt's complexion changed. He wanted to avoid it, but at

this moment a boundless and ancient power enveloped him, surrounding the entire void within a range of a thousand feet. Blacksalt's movements immediately slowed!

Grandmist space!

“This is bad!”

The speed that Blacksalt was so proud of was bound by the grandmist space. He grit his teeth, erupting his astral essence to the limit as he used the spikes on his back to resist Lin Ming's attack.

Lin Ming sneered and brought his two arms crashing down. The Phoenix Blood Spear smashed into Blacksalt's back. This strike directly broke through Blacksalt's three bone spikes and the Phoenix Blood Spear continued unabated, pounding into him and causing his back to burst apart in a bloody mess before he was sent flying away!

Blacksalt miserably screamed out. He plummeted downwards like a meteor.

Bang!

With a ringing sound, Blacksalt crashed into the ground, sending countless chunks of rock flying up. He was like a comet that crashed into the earth!



“Blacksalt!”

This sudden turn in the tables had surpassed everyone’s expectations. The saint race martial artists all cried out in horror. At this time, Blacksalt emerged from the rubble. The saint race martial artists had an incomparably horrifying defensive power. Even though Blacksalt had received such heavy wounds, he was still able to forcefully bear it.

Blacksalt’s body was covered in blood. His skin and flesh had cracked open. As he looked up to the sky, he found that Lin Ming had disappeared.

Before he could respond, an extremely dreadful weight pressed down on his back.

This strength was as heavy as 10 million mountains. Not even Blacksalt could withstand it.

He miserably coughed, his four limbs shaking.

“You...!”

Blacksalt’s eyes turned blood red. Lin Ming was clearly riding atop Blacksalt’s back. The current metamorphosed Blacksalt was similar in shape to a large tiger. As Lin Ming rode atop his back, it was similar to a man riding his mount.

To Blacksalt this was the ultimate humiliation. As a proud

martial artist of the saints, just how arrogant was he? How could he allow a human to ride atop his back?

Blacksalt angrily roared out. He wanted to jump up and throw off Lin Ming, but at this time, Lin Ming fused his grandmist energy onto the Phoenix Blood Spear and brought it pounding down!

Peng!

The Phoenix Blood Spear's shaft solidly smacked onto Blacksalt's back. Blacksalt's ruined back exploded once more. With the terrifying weight still pressing down on him, his body shook and he spat out a mouthful of blood. His knees weakened and he was forced to the ground.

Rocks constantly crumbled beneath them. Underneath this weight, Blacksalt was forced to the ground!

"This... what is going on here?"

"He's riding on Blacksalt's back! Some terrifying weight has forced Blacksalt to his knees. It's impossible for him to do anything, let alone throw off Lin Ming!"

The situation had rapidly reversed. At the start, Blacksalt had won a minor advantage when he sent Lin Ming flying back a few hundred feet. But after that, it was Lin Ming who had beaten down Blacksalt!

Lin Ming grasped the Phoenix Blood Spear and pointed it at Blacksalt's back. If it weren't for the barrier of grandmist space, Blacksalt would have already been buried in the ground. Now, he was unable to stand up no matter how much he wanted to. He vomited out great gulps of blood, dying the earth red.

With a human standing on his back and forcing him down with his spear, Blacksalt found this humiliation unbearable. He struggled as hard as he could, but no matter how much he tried, nothing worked.

“Damn! Damn it all!”

Blacksalt had never felt so helpless in his life. He had always been proud of his mortal body, but this current feeling was like squatting on the ground with someone pushing him down with just a single finger, making him unable to stand up.

Many saint martial artists were bewildered. None of them understood just what sort of mysteries were on Lin Ming's Phoenix Blood Spear and why Blacksalt was pressed down so hard that he couldn't stand up.

The human martial artists were also confused. But, this didn't stop them from cheering for Lin Ming. Ever since the great calamity began and the saint race had invaded, the human race had suffered one defeat after another!

The only incident that was able to show the strength of humanity had been the negotiations of Mount Potala and Empyrean Divine

Dream completely refusing all of the saint race's treaty conditions. At the same time, Lin Ming had also jumped a boundary and a half to challenge the Good Fortune Saint Son to a life or death battle in a hundred years. However, when this matter was put in pleasant terms then Lin Ming had courage to face this challenge. But, if it was put in coarser terms then Lin Ming was simply a fool who had bitten off more than he could chew.

In these past days, the humans had been oppressed and mocked by the saints again and again. They desperately needed a victory to boost their morale and confidence!

“Lin Ming! Lin Ming!”

“Make him so that he can't step ever again!”

The human martial artists all shouted out, releasing all the pressure in their hearts.

And at this time, an indifferent voice sounded out.

“Enough!”

This voice seemed to come from the icy cold nine nether abyss, causing the heated battlefield audience to quiet down.

The young human elites felt their hearts skip a beat as a chill filled the air.

Lin Ming's mind stirred. He received the Phoenix Blood Spear and looked up at the void.

There, space distorted and a thin, white-clothed youth appeared. His face wasn't too handsome, but his aura was swift and fierce. He was pale like jade and his eyes were sharp. His entire body exuded an evil atmosphere.

# Chapter 1414 – Challenging the Imperial Prince

---

The appearance of this youth immediately attracted the eyes of everyone present.

As the saint martial artists saw this person, all of them began to rise up in excitement.

“Imperial Prince Naqi!”

“It really is the Imperial Prince!”

The saint race was an extremely hierarchical society. Superior martial artists enjoyed endless worship and even a certain faith from their race, and top geniuses were able to enjoy an extraordinary status!

Moreover, this title of Imperial Prince was personally bestowed by the Good Fortune Saint Sovereign; it held amazing significance.

Among the younger generation, Naqi’s status was only inferior to the Good Fortune Saint Son’s. Both of them were peak geniuses born unto these prosperous times of the saints, and both of them had tremendous chances of becoming a True Divinity in the future.

At that time, even if Naqi couldn’t become the Saint Sovereign of the saint race, he could still become the Second Sovereign. This

level of status wasn't much worse than the Good Fortune Saint Sovereign.

“He's Naqi!”

For many of the human martial artists, this was the first time they had seen Naqi.

Even Lin Ming was the same.

Lin Ming looked at Naqi, sneering, “You've finally appeared. How stupidly pompous!”

Naqi grinned in response. “Aren't you the same? I've been wanting to meet you for a long time already, but haven't you been hidden away in seclusion at Mount Potala for all this time before finally showing up today?”

As Naqi spoke he slowly fell onto the battlefield. He stood a hundred feet away from Lin Ming, standing in stark opposition to him.

At this time, Lin Ming's Phoenix Blood Spear was still pointed at Blacksalt's body. Blacksalt's body was dripping wet with blood and his spine had nearly broken in half. His bones and cartilage had been ruined and his nerves had been severely damaged.

Even though the saints had an extremely formidable body with a high regenerative capability, if their spine was broken apart it

would still be very difficult to recover. It would require a tremendous amount of time and resources.

“Senior-apprentice Brother... Naqi...”

Blacksalt found it difficult to speak. Every word brought more blood gushing out from his lips.

As the saint martial artists saw this they felt their backs turn cold. They were well aware of how strong Blacksalt was and he was strong enough to lift up a mountain. He could even toss that mountain into the sea afterwards and create a new island.

But now, Lin Ming had only used his spear to ruin all of Blacksalt's resistance. This sort of visual scene was far too jarring.

“How did Lin Ming accomplish this?”

“He truly is terrifying. It seems that we've underestimated the humans.”

Saint martial artists all respected powerhouses, even if they were enemies. Lin Ming's great strength had won the awe and wonder of these people. If Lin Ming were to jump into a crowd of these young saint elites, it would be like a tiger amidst a flock of sheep. He could easily murder any one of them, so what qualifications did they have to look down on someone that could cut them down as he pleased?



However, Naqi thought little of Lin Ming suppressing Blacksalt. Naqi only stared at the Phoenix Blood Spear before saying, “I never imagined that you would have been able to refine grandmist energy!”

Naqi revealed the truth behind Lin Ming’s secret card. Lin Ming was startled. The Grandmist Heavenly Dao was incomparably mysterious and not even a great number of human World King powerhouses would be able to recognize the grandmist space or grandmist energy. Grandmist energy existed at the most early formative stage of the universe, and as the universe evolved, that grandmist energy had nearly disappeared from existence as it became celestial stars and all other matter.

Empyrean Primordius was only able to cultivate the Grandmist Heavenly Dao because he had experienced a great lucky chance.

Lin Ming was vigilant towards this Imperial Prince Naqi that was eyeing him. It wasn’t just his strength that Lin Ming needed to be wary of, but also his experience.

Naqi laughed, as if he had seen through Lin Ming’s thoughts. “Is it strange that I recognize grandmist energy? Didn’t you know that 100,000 years ago, there was once a human Empyrean that utilized the Grandmist Heavenly Dao, and this person perished beneath the hands of my saint race? Many of his treasures and even a part of his grandmist energy was obtained by my people.”

As Naqi laughed, all of these words were incomparably grating as they fell onto Lin Ming’s ears. Lin Ming’s complexion darkened. Empyrean Primordius was his mentor and he had died because of

the saints. Lin Ming had no choice but to avenge this grudge if possible. Now, Naqi's callous and cruel words had touched upon Lin Ming's reverse scale.

Lin Ming simmered with rage. The weight of the Phoenix Blood Spear in his hands constantly grew and the spear shaft sank even lower. With a crackling sound, more and more bones broke. Pressed beneath the Phoenix Blood Spear, Blacksalt vomited even greater mouthfuls of blood, his body unceasingly trembling. Currently he didn't even possess the ability to cry out. His skeleton had been nearly shattered to bits and his organs were almost turned to soupy gruel.

Naqi frowned. He coldly said, "Lin Ming, is it possible that you don't know that this duel on Ash Blood Mountain was mutually agreed to by the high level figures of Mount Potala and the saints? This is only a duel, and unless there is some accident in the battle, neither side can kill the other!"

What Naqi said was true. When Mount Potala had sent forth Hang Chi and Dragon Fang to fight, they had already concluded that their chances of winning weren't very high. It was also impossible for them to send the future hopes of their people into a deathtrap, thus they took the initiative to lay down conditions for this match.

Lin Ming was silent for a moment. Then, he put away the Phoenix Blood Spear and the massive pressure suddenly vanished. This sudden change caused Blacksalt's body to shake once more, vomiting out one last mouthful of blood before he fainted on the spot.

Not too far away, the saint martial artists were all silent. Lin Ming was too horrifying. Blacksalt's powerful bodily strength and defensive abilities were renowned within the saint race, and yet he had been beaten into a bloody goo by Lin Ming. He didn't even seem to be alive anymore.

"Humph!" Naqi coldly snorted. With a wave of his hand, Blacksalt was received into a cave dwelling that he carried with him.

Naqi didn't bother arguing over the matter of Lin Ming worsening Blacksalt's wounds when he removed his spear. He only sneered and said, "Since you can make Blacksalt into such an appearance, it seems you're a bit stronger than I first anticipated, but... hehe, during the negotiations at Mount Potala, you challenged my Senior-apprentice Brother Wumo, the Good Fortune Saint Son... how stupid of you. You're no different than a little child playing around with a slingshot in the middle of two armies, challenging the general of one side to a duel in a year. If it weren't for the special situation at the negotiation site and us saints being unable to weaken our momentum, why would Senior-apprentice Brother Wumo ever bother responding to you? To him, you are nothing more than an ant!"

Lin Ming's complexion was cold and calm. He asked in reply, "From your tone, do you think that you can step on me like an ant?"

"Hahaha, it seems you really are in a hurry to get stomped by me. Although you are a bit stronger than I first thought, that barely

makes you eligible to fight me. Do you honestly believe you are invincible amongst your generation? You have just experienced two battles, and although it doesn't look like you've consumed too much energy, I don't want you searching for any excuses when I beat you into the ground. I will give you three days' time to adjust your condition. Three days from now, you and I will fight!"

Naqi crossed his arms against his chest, his voice filled with contempt as he looked down at the world. It was like he simply didn't place this battle against Lin Ming in his heart.

"This fellow is far too brash!"

"Just who the hell does he think he is?"

On the human side, there were martial artists that couldn't stand Naqi's actions. Even so, they had no choice but to admit that Naqi's strength was unfathomably deep. Until now, no one had found out where his limits were. They didn't even know what techniques he used or what cards he had hidden.

For the second ranked martial artist of the human First Martial Meeting to challenge the first place champion of the saint First Martial Meeting, this was a battle that the humans had little confidence in.

True Divinity descendant. These three words were like mountains that pressed down on their chests, making it hard for them to breathe. Many of them were cheering for Lin Ming in their hearts, but even so, facing such a powerful opponent, any result

was an unknown.

Not too far away from the battlefield, a black-clothed Dragon Fang and a white linen-robed Hang Chi were looking at the center of the battlefield. “It’s been nine years but Lin Ming has really taken a step further in his growth. Perhaps... his legend will continue on today.” Hang Chi quietly said. He held prayer beads in his hands and chanted Buddhist prayers. As for Dragon Fang, he had clenched his fists; it was unknown what he was thinking.

Lin Ming grasped the Phoenix Blood Spear and looked straight at Imperial Prince Naqi. He sneered and then slowly lifted the spearpoint, pointing it straight towards Naqi’s forehead.

“Three days is too long. Those two fights just now were only a warm up. You and I, let’s finish this now.”

Lin Ming’s words were similarly arrogant. In these two fights just now, his battle against the red-clothed woman wasn’t anything at all. But, his battle against Blacksalt could be considered intense. Blacksalt himself wasn’t a common nobody, but Lin Ming had referred to their battle as a warm up.

“Is that so...” Naqi smiled, and his smile became increasingly evil as he exposed the sharp tips of his canines. “Since you are in such a hurry to be defeated, let me fulfill your wish.”

Clang!

With a clear and resonant cry, Naqi extracted a pitch black long spear from his spatial ring.

Naqi's weapon was also a spear!

“Spear? Interesting!”

Lin Ming looked at Naqi, his body seething with fighting spirit. He could feel that Naqi wasn't weak at all. Although Naqi was arrogant, he had the unfathomable strength required to back it up!

“I must defeat the Good Fortune Saint Son, so I'll defeat you here as the first step!”

# Chapter 1415 – Fighting the Imperial Prince

---

Strong winds howled. Within the grim and desolate ruins atop Ash Blood Mountain, Naqi's long hair chaotically whipped about, his clothes flapping around him.

His eyes were as sharp as lightning. His left hand was held behind his back and his right hand grasped a spear. The pitch black nine foot long spear slowly extended outwards as he pointed the tip towards the ground, a cold light sparkling atop it. As this image was joined together with his straight figure, Naqi was like a tall and steady pine tree.

Above the heavens, below the earth, only he was worthy!

Just this aura alone made one subconsciously fall into a submissive state of awe. Just by standing in front of him, one could feel a tremendous pressure, pushing them to the limit.

This was the aura of a future sovereign!

This aura was the superior momentum that Naqi had accumulated over an extremely long period of time. By constantly defeating geniuses at the same level, his confidence had risen again and again. When combined with his terrifying strength, this aura was the manifestation of his being!

“This Naqi is truly extraordinary!”

“There will inevitably be a role for him on the stage of the future great calamity. He might even become one of the leading main characters!”

Even though the human martial artists couldn't bear Naqi and wanted to bite a chunk out of him, they couldn't help but acknowledge just how horrifying he was.

This sort of person was a dragon in a pool. As the true war of the great calamity arrived, he would constantly change, evolving until he soared to the heavens.

Facing such a Naqi, Lin Ming's complexion was cold. He held the Phoenix Blood Spear in one hand, extending it out. The 10 foot Phoenix Blood Spear looked as if it was cast in iron, immovable.

“How amusing!”

Naqi smiled. But suddenly, a cold light burst out from his eyes and the rocks beneath his feet exploded.

Bang!

As the air trembled around him, Naqi made his move!

His speed reached an unimaginable level. The inky black spear was like a bolt of black lightning, thrusting towards Lin Ming's throat like a kiss from a death god!



This sudden attack had caught everyone unprepared. This attack had reached the extremes of speed and power; even a peak Divine Lord powerhouse would have been instantly defeated beneath this spear strike without any ability to resist.

In that moment, Lin Ming also moved. His sense locked onto Naqi's body. From the very instant that astral essence erupted from Naqi's body, Lin Ming had been prepared.

The Phoenix Blood Spear thrust out. The immense power of thunder and fire that had been saved within the Heretical God Tree burst out, fiercely colliding in the sky.

Bang!

It was like bolts of divine thunder crashed into the ground. Countless crushed stones were raised up and then swept into the sky by a wild vortex of energy. The earth shivered and divine light spilled out in all directions. In the dark skies, a round sun seemed to appear.

Luckily, everyone was already prepared and wasn't too close to the battlefield. The older martial artists had laid down protective enchantments in front of the juniors, but even then, those protective enchantments were wildly struck by the waves of energy, nearly exploding.

Hu – !

The blinding explosion of thunder and fire continued for several breaths of time before slowly fading away. The skies were filled with immense amounts of rock that had been reduced to sand by the horrifying energy. The rocky sand was lifted up into the skies by the wind, turning the entire Ash Blood Mountain battlefield into a dusky world.

“How terrifying!”

“To think this is a battle between a middle Divine Transformation youth and a late Saint Transformation youth. It’s hard to imagine this is possible... even a battle between Holy Lords can’t compare!”

“This Imperial Prince Naqi and Lin Ming are both geniuses born unto the world of the great calamity. One was born in the saints and one was born in humanity. In a hundred million years, their strength will reach levels that cannot be comprehended by common sense!”

“This will be a fight between dragons and tigers; just who will emerge victorious?”

The human martial artists were originally lacking in confidence, but as they saw Lin Ming’s aura rise like a beam of light, a faint spark of hope ignited in their hearts. If Lin Ming, as the second ranked martial artist of the human First Martial Meeting, could defeat the first place champion of the saint First Martial Meeting, then humanity would truly be lifted up in pride and happiness.

Otherwise, they would be cast down. Everyone knew that although Lin Ming had come second, the truth was that he was nearly equal to Frost Dream. No one could tell who was weaker or stronger between the two.

If Lin Ming lost here, that would be equal to all the young elites of humanity losing!

“You can actually receive my probing strike so easily. You indeed possess the qualifications to be my opponent!” As Naqi spoke, his eyes sparkled.

The surrounding martial artists were left speechless. Such a sharp and vicious attack was only a probing strike – this was too ridiculous.

Naqi strode forwards, one step at a time. As he did, flames seemed to burn atop his body. These were not true flames. Rather, because the astral essence within his body was too powerful, it had reached the level of substantializing, thus it appeared as flames around him.

1000 feet, 900 feet, 800 feet...

Like this, Naqi approached Lin Ming, coming closer and closer. The saints’ body transformation excelled in close combat. As for the humans’ essence gathering, that excelled in long distance combat. In these past days, when human martial artists had fought in missions throughout the Bright Luster Great World, the most basic knowledge they learnt was that they could not allow the

saints to approach them and engage in a brutal melee. Otherwise, in a situation where both sides had similar levels of strength, there was a 70% chance that they would die!

“Lin Ming, be careful!”

“Get away!”

Many martial artists anxiously cried out. But Lin Ming simply watched as Naqi approached, motionless.

“Oh? You’ve got guts! Could it be that you think your level of body transformation technique has reached a degree comparable to mine?”

As Naqi spoke, he was only 100 feet away from Lin Ming. For a peak master, this mere 100 feet wouldn’t even take a thousandth of a blink of an eye to cross. This was simply the same as no distance at all.

Ka ka ka!

All of the joints in Lin Ming’s body exploded with loud crackling sounds. He had opened the Eight Inner Hidden Gates to the limit. The strength that was hiding within him was like a volcano that could erupt at any moment!

“How interesting! Haha, then let me see just what worth your body transformation technique has!”

Naqi burst out with a horrendous roar as a blazing divine light covered his entire body. Strange runes began to appear all over his face. His hair grew longer and a pair of sharp fangs extended down from the corners of his mouth just like spikes. His elbows and knees lengthened, growing ferocious bone spikes all over, and gold scales emerged from his skin, covering his entire body.

Just 100 feet away from Lin Ming, Naqi completed his body metamorphosis!

Only a small number of people within the saint race possessed this transformation ability.

Although it couldn't be said that every saint who could metamorphose their body was more powerful than those that couldn't, the absolute fact was that the several peak members of the saint race all had this ability!

As Naqi transformed his body, a horrifying energy erupted. Even those human martial artists 10 miles away could feel this dark pressure, much less Lin Ming. If Lin Ming was a mere hundred feet away, the pressure he had to withstand could be imagined! If it were a normal martial artist in his shoes, they would fall to the floor trembling, losing all ability to fight!

Many saints fell to their knees, praying towards Imperial Prince Naqi. Although this was a strange sight to humans, something they couldn't understand, for the saints this was actually a natural response originating from their inborn instincts. For a people that

worshipped a powerful mortal body, this was the awe they felt from encountering such a magnificent specimen!

Naqi's bloodline was one of the peak bloodlines of the saints. He was worthy of their worship!

Facing this Naqi, Lin Ming simply raised the Phoenix Blood Spear, his eyes as cold as ice.

"How brave! An essence gathering system martial artist is actually able to withstand my pressure at such a close distance! Then, let me see whether you are strong or just plain stupid!"

As Naqi laughed out loud, he grasped his long spear and smashed down at Lin Ming!

The might of this spear strike was titanic, as if a 100,000 foot high mountain had been dropped down from the clouds with infinite momentum! Even the void collapsed under this pressure. With the locking in of the surrounding space, no one within 100 feet could escape Naqi's spear. As long as this spear came pounding down, even if Lin Ming had opened the complete Eight Inner Hidden Gates he would still be wounded to the brink of death!

Many martial artists cried out in fear, waiting to see Lin Ming be smashed to pieces by Naqi's spear. But, Naqi's movements suddenly stiffened, slowing down by a great deal.

"What!?"

In this moment, Naqi felt a vast and boundless aura cover the space within 100 feet. All space within this area became heavy, filled with an incomparably terrifying gravitational force, stifling his every motion. And, lingering atop his spear, a trace of gray energy wandered around. This gray energy was as thin as a strand of spider silk, but his spear actually wasn't able to cut through it. It had caused his spear to slow down to half its speed!

What Lin Ming used was the grandmist space that contained grandmist energy!

True grandmist space was the fusion of the Heavenly Demon, Heavenly Mortal, and Heavenly God martial intents. Simultaneously, the grandmist space also contained true grandmist energy.

Grandmist energy was as heavy as a star. If these thin strands wove together, they formed a giant spider web, and any martial artist that fell into the grandmist space was like a fly caught in a web of grandmist energy, unable to struggle at all!

A single thin strand of grandmist energy was something that even a World King would find difficult to cut apart. If it were twisted into a web, the hardness of that grandmist energy could be imagined!

Of course, Lin Ming had yet to reach this degree of proficiency. He had simply used the tiniest strand of grandmist energy, but this tiny strand had still caused a massive hindrance to Naqi's

movements.

In that moment when Naqi's spear was shackled, Lin Ming also thrust out with his own!

The dazzling spear light reached the extreme. A strike that didn't ask for force, only speed!

Lin Ming wanted to attack Naqi before he regrouped the astral essence he had used and pierce through his defenses!

Lin Ming could imagine that Naqi's defensive capabilities were truly terrifying. If Naqi were to stimulate his defensive abilities to their limit then Lin Ming's only ability that could harm him would be Heavenly Dao Judgment.

But, there was no time to use Heavenly Dao Judgment right now. What Lin Ming needed to do was take the initiative and pierce through Naqi's body as the saint was attacking with all of his strength. Because of Naqi's powerful mortal body, it was impossible to win with a single spear strike, but he would still be able to heavily wound him!

“Space and Time Laws!”

As the Phoenix Blood Spear thrust out, the surrounding flow of time slowed down. Only that red spear reached an extreme velocity.



With this extreme speed coupled with Lin Ming's large success comprehensions of the Space and Time Laws, the potential of this strike was overwhelming!

However, just as his spear reached Naqi's chest, the space around Naqi seemed to fall into a thick darkness. At the same time, time distorted and space drew back. An invisible strength came shrouding down and the slowed down flow of time around Naqi was reverted to normal.

Puff!

Blood splashed out. Naqi retreated a single step back. Although this only seemed like a simple step backwards, the truth was that he had stepped back a thousand feet!

His hand held onto his bloody chest, blood flowing out from between his fingers. As he looked at Lin Ming, a look of astonishment crossed his face.

# Chapter 1416 – Naqi's Power

---

Naqi was not surprised by Lin Ming's use of the Time and Space Laws, but by the degree to which he could utilize the grandmist space. When he had approached Lin Ming, Lin Ming hadn't taken even half a step backwards. The reason that Lin Ming had dared to allow a body transformation martial artist to come close was not because of his own body transformation technique but because of his grandmist space. The smaller the area of the grandmist space was, the greater its might would be!

In other words, from the very start Lin Ming hadn't feared close combat at all. When Imperial Prince Naqi had approached him he already had a plan laid out. Lin Ming had waited for the moment that Naqi attacked to launch his own counterattack and take him by surprise.

However, the sure-win strike had failed.

Lin Ming was startled. Even though he didn't underestimate Naqi, he never imagined that Naqi would be able to attain such high comprehension in the Laws as a saint race martial artist.

In that instant, Naqi had utilized three different Laws. In particular, the Space and Time Laws. Although he hadn't been able to achieve the degree of proficiency that Lin Ming had reached, he had still steadily reached the fifth level Concept. If he used it for just defense then he was only slightly worse than Lin Ming, and this slight difference had caused his chest to be stabbed by the Phoenix Blood Spear.

Naqi's defensive powerful was horrifying. It was impossible for that light stab to pierce his heart. Even though Lin Ming was able to break apart Naqi's tough skin that was as hard as divine iron, that was entirely due to the powerful strength brought to him by the Eight Inner Hidden Gates. Otherwise, he wouldn't even be able to leave behind a flesh wound!

“Naqi is injured!”

Many people noticed the blood leaking out from between Naqi's fingers. The saint martial artists were so shocked that they couldn't even speak.

In their minds, Naqi was an invincible existence amongst his peers. The only one that could challenge Naqi was the Good Fortune Saint Son if he had reversed his age by several dozen years!

And yet this Naqi was actually injured.

Everyone could see that the spear strike had only caused a light wound to his skin and flesh that didn't even affect Naqi's combat efficient. Even if that strike were to hit a human's body, it still wouldn't affect their combat strength, but those saint martial artists found this hard to believe.

This was because Naqi was a legendary existence in their minds!

The human martial artists all gripped their fists, not cheering.

They only looked at the battlefield, nervousness in their eyes. In that exchange just now they hadn't been able to understand anything at all, and the result was an unknown to him.

Naqi looked at his bloodstained hands. He stretched out his tongue and licked his bloodstained fingers, looking like a demonic monster.

“I didn't expect that not only would you have inherited Empyrean Primordius' legacy but that you would also have practiced the Grandmist Heavenly Dao to such a degree. I've underestimated you.” As Naqi spoke, the muscles on his chest began to wriggle about. The wound that Lin Ming left behind was regenerating at a visible speed.

What an abnormal restorative power!

This sort of regenerative ability was even greater than Lin Ming's.

Lin Ming watched as the wound he left behind vanished. He coldly said, “I also didn't think that even though you are a saint you would comprehend the Laws, and also to such a high boundary.”

“Hahaha!” Naqi laughed. “In the 33 Layered Heavens Dao, the essence gathering system has 11 layers. The ‘Seek Nine Falls and find the Nine Divine Shifts’ that humanity practices is only a single variation. In this world there is also an essence gathering system that my saint race can cultivate. Did you think that only you could

dual cultivate body and energy and that I could not?

“Yes, whether it is humans or saints, both are equal. The saints excel in body transformation and humans excel in essence gathering. This also means that the ‘Seek Nine Falls and find the Nine Divine Shifts’ that humanity practices is the strongest essence gathering system of the 11 Daos! Now, let us see just who among us is more powerful!”

Whether it was Lin Ming or Naqi, both of them dual cultivated in body and energy. They were both unrivalled geniuses in this aspect, stepping on similar paths as if guided by the hands of fate.

Of course, Lin Ming not only dual cultivated body and energy, but triple cultivated essence, energy, and soul.

He believed that even though following this path of cultivation was difficult, it was necessary if he wished to find the road which led to the peak of martial arts, because that was the most universal truth in the world.

Bang!

Lin Ming and Imperial Prince Naqi collided once more. Their overwhelming momentum caused the earth to shake.

A terrifying shockwave rushed out like a tide, extending to infinity!

Lin Ming and Imperial Prince Naqi both launched into a brutal melee. Each strike was devastating, creating massive craters in the ground and filling the skies with dust. As one looked down from the heavens, they could see a giant bowl-shaped pit being slowly dug out.

In just a moment, the towering Ash Blood Mountain had been reduced to a desert. Countless rocks were turned into powder, crazily sweeping through the world in giant storms.

“Interesting, interesting! You are a match that is worthy for me to be excited about! But what a pity, your grandmist space cannot be filled with grandmist energy at all times, otherwise your true essence cannot endure. I know that stimulating the grandmist energy that is as heavy as stars places a tremendous burden and level of consumption on your body! If this is the limit of your skill then your loss has already been decided!”

Naqi wildly cackled. Atop his spear, a divine fire lit up. This was his astral essence that he was maddeningly burning.

Ka ka ka ka!

Naqi's joints emitted explosive sounds once more. His body grew again and again until he was a head higher than Lin Ming.

Naqi's body was originally covered in scales, but now those scales had turned into plates of bone armor!

The hard and fierce bone armor covered Naqi's entire body. His arms became sturdier and thicker and meridian channels spread through his fingers, twisting about like worms. His entire being filled with strength and even his shoes split apart as clawed feet appeared, similar to a dragon's.

On his head, curved horns grew out just like a devil. Then, with a flapping sound, a pair of giant wings unfolded behind Naqi's back. As these two wings spread out, their wingspan was actually 30 feet.

Imperial Prince Naqi had transformed his body once more. This was two body metamorphoses!

“Two body metamorphoses?”

“He can transform his body twice!?”

All of the human martial artists were shocked. A single body metamorphosis ability was already freakishly abnormal, but Naqi was actually able to do so twice.

A terrifying aura exuded from his body. Let alone fighting him, even those people that were watching from ten miles away felt a horrible pressure!

Naqi smashed his claws into the ground and then slowly stood up. His two wings spread out, causing all of the surrounding dust and sand to be swept up into a tornado.

“My clan is one of the most magnificent clans of the saint race. We possess the royal bloodline, and when the most outstanding peak geniuses of my clan step into the realm of True Divinity, they can metamorphose their body three times! This was something that a senior accomplished in the holy war 3.6 billion years ago!

“Currently, I fall far short of that. But in the future, I too will step into such a boundary. I will leave behind the most wonderful legacy in the history of my clan!”

As Naqi spoke, he placed his long spear back into his spatial ring. Then, he extracted a massive heaven-sundering war halberd!

This halberd was 15 feet long; just the head of the halberd was four feet long! The giant halberd edge was cold and bright like a scythe. The shaft was as thick as an arm, and not even a grown man would be able to grasp it in one hand. The entire shaft was carved with images of all sorts of demons, savage and brutal.

But, this massive war halberd was actually perfect for Naqi’s giant body.

Lin Ming didn’t doubt that this halberd was forged with some type of special divine metal. Not only was it hard, but the weight itself could easily crush a mountain range. It was likely tens of millions of jins or even a hundred million jins!

It was hard to imagine just what might this halberd could display when used by Naqi, who had undergone his second metamorphosis.



As the surrounding human martial artists saw Naqi take out this giant war halberd, all of them looked at each other in utter dismay, shocked to the point of speechlessness.

They were all aware that the saints primarily cultivated body transformation, but as for what degree their body transformation technique had reached, no one knew. Now that they saw Naqi, they finally gained a profound understanding of this.

After the body transformation technique was cultivated to the peak, its might was beyond horrifying!

Facing such an enemy, just how would Lin Ming fight?

Naqi wildly laughed. After undergoing two body metamorphoses, even his personality had been influenced. He had become even more savage and arrogant!

“Lin Ming! I said that I will leave behind the most wonderful legacy in my clan! Now, let me start with you!”

Naqi roared out loud and dove towards Lin Ming. His wings spread out as his speed reached incomprehensible degrees! He was like a dragon, hurtling through the endless skies!

Hu – ! Hu – !

The two wings beat in the air, stirring up strong winds that swept up the surrounding sand. Naqi forcefully used the pressure of his flight to leave behind a giant pit in the ground!

That heaven-sundering war halberd came pounding down!

Lin Ming's eyes widened as his entire body erupted with strength.

Grandmist space!

Hoh – !

The boundless aura of the grandmist space spread out. A strand of grandmist energy spun atop the war halberd. However, Naqi simply grinned, forcefully suppressing this grandmist energy as he struck down at Lin Ming!

“Haha! The Grandmist Heavenly Dao is wonderful, but your comprehension is too weak! Just what do you think a spider thread-thin strand of grandmist energy can do to me!? Now die!”

Within the grandmist space, Naqi's speed hadn't diminished at all. He continued rushing towards Lin Ming with his halberd!

In that moment, the space around Lin Ming came under a heavy pressure, nearly collapsing. He was placed in a cage, locked inside!

This was no longer just the Concept of Space, but Naqi also forcefully suppressing space with his powerful strength. Even with Lin Ming's comprehensions of the Space and Time Laws, it was impossible for him to instantly break through these bindings!

If this halberd struck him, Lin Ming would find it nearly impossible to withstand it, even if he burst out with all of his strength. If there was an accident, he could be crushed to death!

As for Lin Ming using the Phoenix Blood Spear to block, it was simply impossible to block Naqi's overwhelming momentum.

This was a critical moment!

In a thousandth of an instant in this life or death moment, a tiny blue spear rushed out from between Lin Ming's eyebrows.

This blue spear split in two, half of it firing towards the war halberd and the other half firing towards Naqi's forehead.

A terrifyingly exuberant aura emitted from this deep blue spear, similar to the aura of the grandmist space. This little blue spear was Lin Ming's blue soul battle spirit!

When a battle spirit entered the blue soul realm, its strength would suddenly rise to another level, taking a huge leap upwards!

It had to be known that this step had stopped Lin Ming for a full 10 years!

Even Frost Dream, who studied the Divine Dream Law, had been extremely far from the blue soul battle spirit level in the past. Even the vast majority of peak Holy Lord powerhouses were stuck at this step, unable to make a breakthrough in their lives.

## Chapter 1417 – Blue Soul Battle Spirit

---

The blue soul battle spirit split into two. One half shot towards the heaven-sundering war halberd. A battle spirit was the manifestation of a martial artist's will. If one's will was strong, they could control everything around them. The Ruling Spirit Art was created with this characteristic in mind.

At this time, Lin Ming had abruptly used his blue soul battle spirit to control the space around the war halberd! The blue soul battle spirit was like an invisible hand. When combined with the grandmist energy, it slowed down the halberd.

As for the second half of the battle spirit, it shot into Naqi's spiritual sea, crashing into it like a bolt of lightning!

Naqi's body shook and he coughed miserably. In this moment, Lin Ming rushed forwards and thrust the Phoenix Blood Spear towards Naqi's throat.

“You – !”

Naqi was enraged. He roared out, slashing his claw down at the Phoenix Blood Spear!

Kacha!

Naqi's post-metamorphosis body was far too durable. His claw pressed against the Phoenix Blood Spear, bending it into a curve.

Power of thunder and fire – explode!

Lin Ming's pupils shrank. From behind Lin Ming, the phantom of the Heretical God Tree appeared. A terrifying power of thunder and fire flushed out as if the dam holding it back had burst apart.

Bang!

A fierce explosion rang out. Naqi's right hand was exploded into a mess of blood and flesh!

And at this time, the war halberd that was hindered by the blue soul battle spirit and grandmist energy came smashing down!

Lin Ming stepped on the void, suddenly stepping back. As he stepped back, space was destroyed and spatial runes appeared beneath his feet, instantly bringing him back a thousand feet.

That detonation of thunder and fire had torn apart the space cage just now. Thus, Naqi was unable to lock down Lin Ming.

Bang!

The heaven-sundering war halberd pounded the earth, causing the ground to shake. A savage energy shot up into the skies, blowing away all the clouds and leaving the entire Ash Blood Mountain in a chaotic wreck. The originally messy ruins of Ash

Blood Mountain were struck hundreds of feet lower by Naqi's attack!

This was the all-out attack of Naqi after he had undergone his second transformation; the might of this strike could be imagined, but it was still avoided by Lin Ming!

Not only did Lin Ming avoid it, but he even caused grievous wounds to Naqi's right hand.

“That is a blue soul battle spirit!”

“Lin Ming has already stepped into the threshold of a blue soul battle spirit?”

The saint martial artists weren't too knowledgeable about battle spirits but the human martial artists had a deep and profound awareness of them; they knew just how significant it was for a middle Divine Transformation martial artist to reach the level of a blue soul battle spirit.

There were numerous peak Holy Lords that were unable to take this step in their entire lives. The distance between a gold battle spirit and a blue soul battle spirit was simply too great, like an immeasurable moat. Even so, Lin Ming had actually obtained a blue soul battle spirit at the Divine Transformation realm. This level of talent was far too bewildering!

“Maybe... Lin Ming has already surpassed Frost Dream in

attainments of battle spirits!”

“I can’t believe it. Frost Dream comes from Divine Dream Heavenly Palace and studies the Divine Dream Law so her soul is undoubtedly strong. Then, just what is Lin Ming relying on to reach this level?”

The human martial artists all looked at each other in confusion. Lin Ming’s immense strength encompassed every aspect; he nearly had no weakness!

Crash!

Naqi leapt up from the wreckage. His right arm was stained with blood and his face was savage. After undergoing two body metamorphoses he thought that even if this strike wouldn’t win him immediate victory, he would still be able to wound Lin Ming and then slowly overcome him. But, he never imagined that Lin Ming would use this strange method to counter his attack and cause him to be injured instead.

As a result, his all-out strike had struck nothing at all. This feel of hitting nothing but air was extremely uncomfortable and enraging!

Lin Ming’s eyes blazed as he looked at Naqi. He slowly said, “In this world there is no perfect race. The saint race’s geniuses seem as if they are more powerful than the humans’, but they also have their own weakness. Your overly powerful mortal body has instead weakened your soul. In terms of battle spirits, you are inferior to



humans!”

Lin Ming laid bare the weaknesses of the saint race.

To a human martial artist, a battle spirit could be said to play a large role, but also a small role.

If one said it had a large role, that was because there were many special situations where a battle spirit could display a tremendous function. It could stabilize one’s will and be used to withstand soul attacks.

If one said it had a small role, that was because in actual combat, the effects of a battle spirit weren’t too obvious.

This was because if someone had a battle spirit then so would others. If someone used their battle spirit to hinder their opponent, their opponent would use their battle spirit to offset this.

Unless there was a great disparity in battle spirits, the effects of them in combat were minor.

Thus, when Lin Ming was in the Sky Spill Continent he had frequently used his battle spirit. This was because he was often the only one who possessed a battle spirit. Even when he met other martial artists of the Sky Spill Continent who had a battle spirit, they were often at the bronze forming stage. To reach bronze perfection was a legend among legends. As for a silver battle spirit,

that was a completely unknown domain to the martial artists of the Sky Spill Continent. In terms of battle spirits, all of them were thrown 108,000 miles away by Lin Ming.

Like this, Lin Ming's battle spirit hadn't found a rival. He had been able to pull open a great gulf between himself and the other martial artists of the Sky Spill Continent.

But in the Divine Realm, the function of his battle spirit had been far smaller because the opponents Lin Ming faced were stronger and their attainments in battle spirits were also outstanding. Frost Dream possessed a battle spirit that was on equal standing with Lin Ming's.

When everyone was supporting their attacks with battle spirits then the battle spirits would balance each other out, meaning neither side would be able to display their full strength.

Now, in facing Imperial Prince Naqi, Lin Ming's battle spirit was able to display a miraculous effect. This was because the saint race's battle spirits were far too weak!

“Battle spirit... hehe! I didn't think that your battle spirit could reach such a degree! My saint race is a natural enemy race of you humans. Throughout these countless years, innumerable wars have erupted between our races, so how could my saint race not know about your human race's battle spirits? Your attack was unexpected so I suffered a loss, but as long as I revolve my astral essence with an arcane skill and seal away my spiritual sea, then your battle spirit attack is useless. The most you'll be able to do is try to hinder my motions, but I can use my absolute strength to

break through the obstruction of your battle spirit!”

As Imperial Prince Naqi spoke, his entire body began to emit explosive crackling sounds once more. He lifted his war halberd, rushing towards Lin Ming again!

His strength already reached a nearly unimaginable degree. Even under the dual influence of the grandmist space and blue soul battle spirit, he forcefully withstood them both and attacked Lin Ming!

A terrifying strength poured forth, like a raging tsunami, a collapsing mountain!

All of Naqi’s astral essence turned into a black dragon that danced in the air as it impacted towards Lin Ming!

Lin Ming revolved all the true essence within his body. The phantom of the Heretical God Tree reappeared behind him. The power of thunder and fire heavenly tribulation gushed forth, howling into the world.

Heavenly Dao Judgment!

Bang!

This was a true frontal collision. Supported by the blue soul battle spirit and grandmist space, Lin Ming weakened Naqi’s impact!

The power of thunder and fire heavenly tribulation wove together into a sea of red and purple, swallowing up the skies!

Naqi raised his head to the sky and let out a heaven-quaking roar. All of the muscles within his body burst out and his long hair twisted in the wind. He brought his war halberd crashing down. The void trembled as a brutal shockwave caused the world to vibrate and all of the spectators' scalps to tingle.

A terrifying endurance, a terrifying mortal body explosive force!

Even with the bindings of the blue soul battle spirit, Naqi was still fierce like an unstoppable beast.

“This is too horrifying! It’s absolutely impossible to fight Naqi in close combat, otherwise Lin Ming will be ripped to shreds!”

“This is Lin Ming! He cultivates dual body and energy so his body is equally durable. If a normal martial artist were to stand in his place, even if they weren’t directly struck down by Naqi, just this aura alone and the shockwaves it produces would cause their body to burst apart in a fountain of blood!”

“No wonder that Naqi was so arrogant these past days, because he indeed has the qualifications to be arrogant! If Naqi is so fierce, then what degree has the Good Fortune Saint Son reached? Since Lin Ming challenged the Good Fortune Saint Son to a match in 100 years, isn’t that the same as a 100 year suicide deadline?”

Peng! Peng! Peng! Peng!

A dreadful impact noise stunned the ears. Everyone retreated again and again. In the skies, all they saw were two beams of divine light violently colliding. One was pure black and the other was red and purple!

This sort of collision required an unthinkable amount of energy. Even so, that Imperial Prince Naqi likely didn't care at all. In the eyes of the human martial artists, he wasn't a person at all but a beast in disguise. His stamina and endurance were undoubtedly just as great.

As for Lin Ming, he actually managed to forcefully engage Naqi in a brutal melee fest. Moreover, this was dozens of moves, each move shaking the heavens and earth!

The ones most shocked here were the saint martial artists.

There all watched with dumbfounded expressions. Originally, when saints and humans fought, it was usually saints chasing and humans fleeing. The humans would try their best to pull open the distance and attack the saints from afar. Because of this, the saints looked down at humans with contempt, thinking they were nothing but a gutless and pathetic race.

But now, Lin Ming was actually engaging Naqi in a head on battle!

As Witchplume, the sixth ranked martial artist of the saints' First Martial Meeting, looked up at the skies, she took a deep breath. Her eyes sparkled. The intensity of this battle was too great. If she were up there instead, let alone being able to block a move, but even if she did she wouldn't be able to last more than 20 exchanges before collapsing. In other words, Lin Ming not only surpassed her in strength but also in endurance and restorative power. These two aspects were the pride of the saint race and yet she had been surpassed in them by a human!

“Hahaha! Great! Wonderful! Let me see just how long you can last!”

Naqi's entire body was covered in blood. Although he was rapidly using up his strength and astral essence, his aura became increasingly fierce the longer he fought!

“Dragon Wrestling Art!”

Naqi used the Dragon Wrestling Art of the saint race. When a saint martial artist achieved the peak of their mortal bodies, they could even wrestle an Azure Dragon unarmed!

Currently, Naqi was far from reaching such a level. Even so, he had managed to cultivate a bit of this move's charm. For him, bringing down a young dragon wasn't any problem at all.

“Black hole seed!”

Lin Ming flew backwards, his hands forming over a thousand seals at once. The dark black hole seed emerged from his inner world, rapidly spinning in the skies.

After nine years, this miniature black hole had become much larger.

This was the inheritance left behind by Empyrean Divine Seal and also the highest level technique that Lin Ming possessed!

“Another little fancy trick of the essence gathering system. Then, I will use absolute strength to annihilate it!”

Naqi laughed and hurtled towards Lin Ming.

Lin Ming’s expression was calm and cold. His entire body began revolving energy as the phantom of the Heretical God Tree appeared behind him. All of the heaven and earth origin energy within a hundred miles began to stir until it was whipped up into a howling storm. Lin Ming chanted out loud, “Power of the Black Hole, swallow all matter, swallow all light, swallow the five elements, swallow all sound, fall into an infinite abyss of time, within this cage of space you shall never emerge, sink forever, perish through the sands of history! Divine Seal Art, swallow all of existence – Eternal Darkness!”

# Chapter 1418 – Suppressing the Imperial Prince

---

In that moment, every ounce of origin energy between the heavens and earth began to crazily gather towards that seed of chaos, forming a dark star black hole!

Then, Lin Ming used the entirety of his strength to thrust this dark star black hole towards Imperial Prince Naqi.

“Dragon Wrestling Art, I’ll blow you up!”

Naqi lifted his hands high, bringing the heaven-sundering war halberd into the air. Then, he smashed down. This strike was used with 120% of his strength. He revolved all of his astral essence to the limit. His muscles bulged outwards as countless blue veins rose up, squirming about like earthworms even as they burst apart beneath the pressure!

The heaven-sundering war halberd came pounding down!

Bang!

With a dreadful explosion, Naqi’s halberd collided with the black hole seed!

In that instant, all the space within 10 miles collapsed!



This was the space of the Divine Void! Underneath the intense collision of Lin Ming and Naqi's strike, this stable space was as frail as glass!

“A battle between a Divine Transformation and Saint Transformation martial artist can actually cause the space within 10 miles to collapse!”

“These two people are the absolute king amongst kings within their level, no one can compete with them! In front of them, a divine mountain is as frail as a sculpture and space is as thin as paper!”

Everyone cried out in alarm. At this time, the terrifying detonation force created by the black hole began to wantonly spread out.

It was Lin Ming and Naqi that bore the brunt of this terrifying impact.

Naqi's entire body shook like an earthquake passed through it. The skin and flesh of his arms cracked apart and his palms split open. The bones of his arms cracked to pieces and he almost lost all feeling in his arms!

“What!?”

Naqi never imagined that this ordinary-looking black hole would be unbelievably hard. Not only did it withstand his attack but it

also erupted with a terrifying strength.

As the one controlling this black hole, the impact that Lin Ming had to withstand was not light. Even though the black hole couldn't be destroyed, Lin Ming still received tremendous wounds underneath the reckless surges of energy.

The explosive energy swept over Lin Ming like a wave, forcing him back a thousand feet. Only then was he able to stabilize the restless blood within him.

Naqi's hands shivered. Blood dripped down his arms, gruesome and alarming. He nearly dropped the heaven-sundering war halberd.

He hadn't thought that his battle with Lin Ming would reach such a frigid and savage degree.

Naqi had already consumed 60-70% of his astral essence. His strength had also plummeted by a great deal. But, he knew that he couldn't weaken his momentum right now. Lin Ming definitely wasn't in a better situation than he was. The victor of this fight would depend on who could hold out the longest.

“Die!”

Naqi roared. He ignored his severely wounded arms and rushed towards Lin Ming once more!

After exhausting so much of his energy, he still didn't stop for even the slightest moment. He instead hurtled himself into another collision.

No matter how ruthless you are, I can be even more ruthless!

This form of combat caused all the martial artists to suck in a breath of cold air!

Ka ka ka ka!

Fierce and vicious bone spikes shot up from all over Naqi's body!

As these bone spikes drilled forth from his skin, they brought behind them icky goo and blood. Each spike was four to five feet long, cold and dense just like a spear!

This was not body metamorphosis, but one of Naqi's attack methods. It was similar to the time that Blacksalt utilized the spikes on his back. This was an ability that came from certain bloodlines of the saint race.

At this time, Naqi's arms were injured and he couldn't control his halberd. Thus, he used his body as a weapon to forcefully hurtle himself towards Lin Ming!

Wild Dragon Dash!

Naqi's speed reached the extreme. Astral essence burned over his body. He was a massive black fireball that shot towards Lin Ming!

At this time, because of the previous collision and him barely suppressing the tumbling blood within him, Lin Ming's true essence was in a chaotic mess. Even so, he wanted to face Naqi's crazy rush head on!

The grandmist space couldn't be used to defend; Lin Ming had trouble summoning it right now. As for his blue soul battle spirit, just that alone was not enough. Even If he tried to use his Phoenix Blood Spear in conjunction with it, that was simply suicide!

For Naqi, this 1000 foot distance took less than an instant to cross!

As the human martial artists saw this, all of them cried out in alarm.

However, Lin Ming actually remained remarkably calm. If Naqi hurtled towards him, although the might was great it would still put him at risk!

In this critical moment, Lin Ming's pupils shrank. His soul force rushed into his inner world, and in front of Lin Ming, a massive stone gate appeared!

This stone gate emitted an infinite ancient aura. The entire gate was covered with mysterious carvings, as if a separate universe

were sealed within it.

This was the Primordius Gate!

In the past, when Empyrean Primordius created this stone gate, he had done so with the highest level of chaos stone and then recorded all of the comprehensions he had gleaned in his lifetime. This included the complete heart mantra to the Primordius martial intent. However, the use of the Primordius Gate was not as simple as recording inheritances – it could also be used as a bafflingly powerful magic weapon!

Lin Ming summoned all the true essence available to him and poured it into the Primordius Gate!

Bang!

Naqi didn't have time to react at all. He was like a raging bull, solidly smashing into the Primordius Gate!

The several spikes on Naqi's body disintegrated into dust!

Puff!

Naqi spat out a mouthful of blood as he was sent rolling hundreds of feet away. The dark red Primordius Gate, besides violently shaking a bit as Naqi crashed into it, wasn't even damaged in the slightest!

“This is...”

The martial artists watching were all shocked. This battle was already at its crescendo. When both Lin Ming and Naqi were nearly spent dry, this strange scene had occurred.

This strike was absolutely adding wounds upon wounds for Naqi!

As the one controlling the Primordius Gate, Lin Ming only had to withstand the traction of energy as Naqi crashed into the gate. His blood restlessly stirred up within him, but the force he withstood was hundreds and thousands of times lighter than Naqi!

“You... you...”

Naqi’s entire body shivered. His body was a mess of blood and flesh, and his muscles were split apart all over his body. Over half the bone armor that covered his body had broken and all of the spikes that jutted out from him had cracked apart. There were even some spikes that had pierced through his own flesh because of that massive impact just now, thrusting into his flesh. His meridians were broken and his organs were severely injured.

As he spoke, he vomited a mouthful of blood. This blood was mixed with fragments of his organs.

The current Naqi couldn’t even be described with just tragic!

If a human had been wounded to this degree, they would have died countless times already.

In that brief exchange just now, Lin Ming had taken a great advantage. But, this was due only to his magic weapon. The power of a weapon was a part of a martial artist's strength, and Lin Ming currently was only able to stimulate a tiny portion of the Primordius Gate's true strength; he was far from being able to fully control a treasure of this level. It was only that he had made the correct tactical choice at this moment.

The Primordius Gate had resolved Naqi's attack while simultaneously causing heavy losses to him!

Naqi was already at the point of collapse.

“Die!”

At this time, Lin Ming opened the Eight Inner Hidden Gates once more. By relying on the Gate of Life he even burnt a part of his blood essence for greater strength. Now that he had the advantage, with Naqi having sustained severe wounds, he absolutely wouldn't give his opponent any time to catch his breath.

He picked up the Primordius Gate with both hands, and by relying on his formidable bodily strength, he brought this stone gate pounding down at Naqi!

This was an attack using the Primordius Gate as a weapon!

Let alone the human martial artists that were skilled in the essence gathering system and were proficient in using the Laws, or even the saint martial artists that excelled in their bodily physiques, none of them had ever seen someone attack by picking up a massive stone gate and smashing it down on someone else.

The Primordius Gate could shrink and grow. In Lin Ming's hands, it was 30-40 feet long, 20 feet wide, and a foot thick. As it came smashing down, the momentum and pressure it brought with it could roll over everything!

Imperial Prince Naqi was panic-stricken. Without a care for the agonizing pain in his arms, he brought up the heaven-sundering war halberd to meet this strike!

Facing this massive gate that was as thick as a city wall, the originally large heaven-sundering war halberd seemed like nothing but a child's toy.

Peng!

With a muffled ring, Imperial Prince Naqi was smashed away by Lin Ming's Primordius Gate!

Although he had barely managed to use the heaven-sundering war halberd to block this attack, his arms were in complete ruins. How could he withstand Lin Ming's aggressive onslaught of gate smashes?



Lin Ming stepped forwards. The Primordius Gate that he held in his hands came crashing down once more!

Bang!

Like a fly, Naqi was sent tumbling back by Lin Ming again. He vomited blood in the air and even his war halberd was sent shooting away!

Lin Ming revolved the Space Laws and chased after him!

One step one smash, Naqi vomited blood again and again. No matter how powerful the bodies of the saints were, and even if Naqi had completed two body metamorphoses and he also possessed a heaven-defying king bloodline, he still couldn't withstand this brutal and savage barrage.

This was complete devastation! Overwhelming and brutal! A beating to the death!

“This... this is...”

“The Imperial Prince... is defeated!?”

The saint martial artists were bewildered. The number one person amongst the younger generation of saints, the one who possessed the king bloodline, the invincible legend that was

Imperial Prince Naqi, was actually savagely beaten by a human!

The final victory of humans had not come due to the essence gathering system or use of the Laws, but had relied on Lin Ming's powerful bodily strength. A stone gate had been used to pulverize Naqi, causing him to vomit out endless amounts of blood.

The saint race martial artists found this impossible to accept!

“Hah!”

Lin Ming roared and struck out once more. With a loud ringing sound, Naqi was brutally struck down and pounded deep into the ground.

The earth caved in. Dust and sand rose up from all over. As the tens of thousands of saint and human martial artists saw this scene on the battlefield, all of them were left in utter silence.

# Chapter 1419 – Victory and Defeat

---

Peng!

In the wreckage of the ruins, Naqi crawled up from the rubble. He was already pounded into a nearly unrecognizable form by the Primordius Gate.

At this time, all of Naqi's bone spikes had shattered, his arms were ruined, and the bone armor that covered his body had cracked to pieces. Even the bloodied white bones of his arms were exposed to the world. Half of his wings were cut off. He was a complete mess as he dragged himself across the ground.

Just his outside appearance was this horrible and his insides were even worse. His meridians had broken in countless areas, his organs, bones, and blood vessels had cracked apart everywhere.

“The Imperial Prince was defeated!”

“Imperial Prince Naqi is known as being invincible amongst his step in the entire saint race. He is someone that will surely step onto the road of True Divinity in the future, but he lost here to a human!”

The saint martial artists that watched this battle were all dumbfounded. A deep sense of shock and disbelief came over them. This was simply too unimaginable.

Here, a legend was broken and another legend had been formed.

The impression that Lin Ming left on them was profoundly deep.

As for the human martial artists, in particular the young elites, all of them clenched their fists together, their faces filled with excitement. They could no longer hold in their cheers.

Lin Ming had won!

The second ranked martial artist of the human First Martial Meeting had defeated the first place champion of the saint First Martial Meeting!

At this time, at the center of the battlefield, Lin Ming was holding the Primordius Gate high above Naqi's head.

Naqi looked up at Lin Ming. His hair was disheveled and he looked like a wild animal. A grim light shined in his eyes. His killing intent hadn't dimmed at all.

Lin Ming sneered, "Still won't admit defeat? Then I'll beat you until you're convinced!"

As Lin Ming spoke he struck out once more. Towards the geniuses of the saint race, especially those incomparably arrogant ones like Naqi that were certain to become his enemy in the future, Lin Ming wouldn't be the least bit kind at all. If this Naqi wouldn't admit defeat then Lin Ming would beat him into bits and pieces.

And, leaving behind some permanent damage would be the best possible result!

At this time, a cold voice sounded out, “Stop!”

Woosh!

A black line shined, shooting out like an arrow towards Lin Ming!

Lin Ming was alarmed. He immediately raised the Primordius Gate to block this attack!

With a loud explosive sound, a wild shockwave surged outwards. Lin Ming wasn't the one who had blocked this attack. Rather, the one who blocked the black light had been a gray-robed old man who was now standing in front of him. This old man had blocked the black light with a wall of true essence.

Hu – !

The black light disintegrated, turning into pure astral essence.

Lin Ming looked at the broken black light from behind the gray-clothed old man. This black light, even if the gray-clothed old man hadn't blocked it for him, still wouldn't have taken his life. However, it would have struck him into a mess, causing his blood vitality to tumble and even causing him to receive heavy wounds.

“Thank you Senior for saving me.”

Lin Ming didn't know who this gray-clothed old man was. He was likely a human supreme elder that was watching the battle on Ash Blood Mountain from afar. His cultivation had reached the half-step Empyrean boundary.

“No problem.” The old man beckoned with his hand, faintly saying, “To protect the young heroic elites of my race is my responsibility. I am Skyrend Godlord's seventh direct disciple. Young Hero Lin, it's nice meeting you.”

In terms of rank, Lin Ming was countless times lower than this direct disciple of Skyrend Godlord. In terms of cultivation and strength, the disparity between them was also difficult to measure. This gray-clothed old man was someone who was even more honored and majestic than a Great World King; he was absolutely a high level figure of humanity. But, because of Lin Ming's talent, this gray-clothed old man didn't regard Lin Ming as a junior at all. Rather, he faintly spoke to him like a peer.

At this time, the void distorted, turning fuzzy. On the saints' side, a man in a black cape slowly appeared. He was the one that had struck out with that bolt of astral essence just now. He hadn't intended on killing Lin Ming, only to make him suffer some troubles.

Seeing this black-caped man, the gray-clothed old man glowered. He coldly said, “You are the one who attacked just now?”

The black-caped old man coldly snorted. “So what if I did? My saint race’s Imperial Prince has already been wounded to such a degree and this boy still wants to attack? Does he want to take Naqi’s life as well?”

The black-caped old man stood in sharp contention. His cultivation was completely unfathomable to Lin Ming, but he was likely no worse than the gray-clothed old man, otherwise his aura would not be so strong.

The black-caped old man’s eyes blazed as he looked at Lin Ming. He didn’t bother to conceal the thick killing intent in his eyes. However, after the high level figures had finished negotiations, it was impossible for the powerful characters of the human and saint race to fight. Otherwise, in this sort of situation today, it was likely that the actions would have set off a cataclysmically bloody event.

“So young and yet so vicious. Your strength is decent, but the reason you won against Naqi is because of some foreign object that caused Naqi to suffer a loss. What meaning is there to your own ability to rely on foreign objects?”

The black-caped old man was naturally referring to the Primordius Gate. In his opinion, if Lin Ming hadn’t summoned the Primordius Gate in the end to defend against Naqi’s wild dash, then Lin Ming would have likely been struck by him and suffered severe wounds.

But, the result was that this unknown move of Lin Ming’s had caused Naqi to be wounded instead. That single exchange had become the turning point in the battle.

Lin Ming sneered, “A loss is a loss and a win is a win. Is the mindset of the saints really so frail? Every time you win you must become increasingly arrogant but you can’t accept your own losses at all?”

“Hehe, to think you would rather try to teach me instead. However, I can’t be bothered to argue with a junior like you. You’ve already dug your own grave from your arrogance anyways and you only have a hundred years left to live. A hundred years from now, when you battle the Good Fortune Saint Son, you will surely die without a grave. Or maybe you won’t even live until then!”

The black-caped man cruelly smiled. He waved his arms, sending out a black light that wrapped around Naqi, and Naqi was received into his dwellings. Then, the black-caped man’s figure blurred and he vanished.

For a time, the only ones left on the center of the battlefield were Lin Ming and the gray-clothed old man.

The saint martial artists still remaining were extremely frustrated. It felt as if someone was pushing down on their heads.

The many battles that the saints had won before this, even when added up together, were less important than Lin Ming and Naqi’s battle.

This was because this was a peak duel, a battle that symbolized



the strongest martial artists of the saint race and human race's juniors. And in the end, the saints had been the ones to lose. No matter what the reason was or how it happened, this faintly proved that the juniors of the saint race were inferior to the juniors of the human race.

Moreover, there was also an extremely mysterious Frost Dream from the human side that had yet to appear. Frost Dream was the first place champion of the Divine Realm First Martial Meeting. Her strength was at least equal to Lin Ming's.

As Lin Ming flew back from the battlefield, what awaited him was tens of thousands of frantic and fired up human martial artists!

Nine years ago, when Lin Ming placed second in the Divine Realm First Martial Meeting and fought to a tie with Frost Dream, many people had cheered for him. However, their cheers hadn't been as heated as they were today!

The First Martial Meeting was only a competition between the juniors of the human race, but this time it was a battle between the humans and the saints.

This was a battle to see which younger generation of the two races was weaker!

Tens of thousands of martial artists cheered. There were also many people that brought out long-distance sound transmission jade slips to send this news in vivid excitement. Many people had

already used battle array discs to record the entire battle from beginning to end.

Once news of this event was passed out, it was destined to not only affect the younger generation, but also have a resounding influence on the older generation of martial artists.

Currently, humanity was far too eager for a complete victory. They needed to raise their confidence and boost their morale!

In just a mere ten days, the news that Lin Ming had defeated Imperial Prince Naqi had spread throughout the entire Divine Realm!

When this news reached Atlas World and the Crimson Light World, the ones most excited were the many martial artists of the Ancient Phoenix Clan.

They were individuals that truly came from the same sect as Lin Ming. To be able to be considered as someone from the same sect was absolutely something to be proud of for the rest of their lives. In the future, when they accepted disciples, those disciples could even boast about this. They could boast that their teacher had been in the same sect as Lin Ming, who had defeated the number one young elite of the saint race!

At this time, in the void of the Divine Realm, a ghostly spirit ship was flitting through space. A tall young man grasped a cup of red wine as bright as fresh blood. As he enjoyed this wonderful wine, he was watching the scenes atop a battle array disc. This was the

recorded battle between Lin Ming and Naqi.

This tall youth was the Good Fortune Saint Son. He smirked all the way until the fight ended and then slowly placed his wine cup down.

“Your Highness Holy Son, this Lin Ming is a threat!” Beside the Good Fortune Saint Son, a bewitching wheat-skinned woman filled the Good Fortune Saint Son’s wine cup. A small dagger was tied to her thigh and she wore a short leather jerkin that perfectly contrasted her robust height and sex appeal. During the negotiations at Mount Potala, this woman had accompanied the Good Fortune Saint Son.

“Threat? Hehe, if he was given a thousand years of time then he might grow into such a character, but too bad for him, he won’t have such a chance. There’s no need to pay attention to him. Just let him jump around in happiness for a few days. In my eyes, this is nothing more than a little feud between children. Besides having a group of useless people be excited for some time, there isn’t any significance to this battle at all! I already knew that they were going to fight and I didn’t care to pay attention to them at all, otherwise I would have personally gone to take a look.”

The enchanting young woman was puzzled as the Good Fortune Saint Son laughed. This was a battle between the top geniuses of the saint race and human race, a matter that involved the honor and glory of both races, and yet the Good Fortune Saint Son had called this a feud between children? This was a bit too much... after all, Lin Ming and Naqi were likely to grow into True Divinities in the future. As for this battle, it might be related to

their future growth. For whoever won, it would greatly benefit their confidence and destiny.

The Good Fortune Saint Son chuckled, “Their future potential is endless, but what a pity, the war between the humans and us saints will not wait for them to grow. There is no need to bother with them and I also don’t have any time to spare them. What will erupt in the future is a holy war that involves the prosperity and decline of my saint race and the human race. How could this event be affected by a little battle between Divine Transformation and Saint Transformation children? Come, we’re going to the monster race!”

“Monster race?” The enchanting woman was startled. “Which monster race?”

In the woman’s eyes, there were two different monster races. One was the monster race in the humans’ Divine Realm, and the other monster race was the one in the saint race’s Saint Convocation Heaven.

The Good Fortune Saint Son licked his lips, laughing as he said, “Of course it’s the Divine Realm’s monster race. According to what I know, within the Divine Realm, the relations between the monsters and the humans aren’t good at all. Hehe, isn’t the enemy of my enemy my friend? As the future Saint Sovereign, what I must pay attention to is the situation during the start of our holy war, not a little spat between two juniors.” The Good Fortune Saint Son waved his arms at the battle array disc spinning on a table. “This sort of thing is just interesting to see, even at the worst there is no need to panic. Do you understand?”

The Good Fortune Saint Son's voice carried with it the aura of a superior being. The enchanting woman stiffened for a moment. Then, she slowly nodded and said, "Yes, Your Highness Saint Son, I understand..."

# Chapter 1420 – Raging Undercurrents

---

The Divine Realm's 3000 great worlds also included many medium and small worlds. Although these medium and small worlds weren't as large as a great world, they reached a terrifying quantity. When their total area was added together, they were even broader than the total area of the 3000 great worlds.

Within these worlds lived many other races. Lots of these races weren't purebred humans. There were goliaths, gores, imps, monsters, and even clans like the Occult Bone Clan were included.

Out of all these different races, the monster race was the most powerful.

The monster race had their own great world as well as countless medium and small worlds. Their population was extremely high and they had many World Kings and Emphyreans in their ranks.

The members of the monster race naturally had an inborn martial arts talent. According to the quality of their bloodline, different Law runes were inscribed into their bones and flesh. They were a brave and fierce race, a truly terrible force to be reckoned with.

At this time, in the monster race's Monster Emperor Palace, in a vast hall, there was a rectangular stone table.

More than 10 people were sitting around it. The one sitting in the honored seat of this stone table was a large middle-aged man.

This man was 15 feet tall, twice the height of an adult male. His hair was icy blue, his face was handsome, and his eyes were as deep as pure sapphires. Looking into his eyes made one feel trapped and unable to look away.

As he sat there in his seat, he was like an unfathomable sea that gave off an unpredictable feeling.

This middle-aged man was the monster race's Monster Emperor!

In the past, when a Monster Prince joined the Divine Realm First Martial Meeting and ended up being horrendously defeated by Lin Ming, that Monster Prince had been the grandson of the Monster Emperor.

This middle-aged man was the absolute king of the monsters. The several other monster Emphyreans looked to him as their leader.

Sitting at the other end of the table was a white-clothed youth. This youth was tall, but compared to the Monster Emperor he seemed as small as a child. This youth held a cup of wine in his hands and his legs were relaxed outwards in a completely comfortable and leisurely posture. He didn't have the least bit of respect towards this dignified occasion.

This white-clothed youth was the Good Fortune Saint Son.

The reason he came to the headquarters of the monster race today was to work together with the monsters.

The atmosphere of this meeting hall was solemn. Currently, many other supreme elders of the monster race were respectfully sitting here. It was only the Good Fortune Saint Son's posture which was disrespectful. In this situation, lifting his legs and drinking wine was extremely impolite.

“Your Highness Saint Son...”

The enchanting woman who followed the Good Fortune Saint Son reminded him.

The Good Fortune Saint Son faintly smiled. “It's no problem at all. We came here to work together and thus what matters is our mutual interests and not whether or not I am respectful. If the monsters were to reject me just because of my manners then they would have never been able to last in the Divine Realm for so long. For the monsters to maintain their own lands in a universe where humanity is over ten times stronger isn't easy at all.”

The Good Fortune Saint Son smiled, not bothering to conceal anything.

At the other end, the Monster Emperor laughed as he listened to the Good Fortune Saint Son's words.

The monster race was truly at odds with the humans.



Both of them shared the same universe and thus it was inevitable that both sides came into conflict over various benefits and resources. In history, there were even great wars that were waged between the humans and the monsters.

It wasn't wrong to say that the humans were powerful, but the monsters were equally deep in their background. If humans really wished to start an absolute genocide against the monsters, then although they would win, they would have to pay a deep price and lose several Emphyreans in the process. These were consequences that even the humans dreaded.

Beneath the cover of this fear, the monster race was able to continue onwards.

For the last several hundred million years, the humans and monsters were actually able to peacefully coexist.

The Monster Emperor didn't mention the deep history that the monsters shared with the humans. He merely took out a jade slip from his spatial ring and tossed it at the Good Fortune Saint Son, "Saint Son, take a look at this. If you came here to cooperate with us then I'm afraid you're one step too late."

The Good Fortune Saint Son took the jade slip and swept his divine sense through it. This jade slip was the handiwork of Divine Dream.

This was a treaty between the humans and the monsters.

The summary of it was that the humans and monsters would join forces to withstand this great calamity.

The treaty set forth many terms. In general, humans would pay even more, and in the future after the saints were defeated, the humans would hand over even more benefits to the monster race. All of this was taken with a heart demon oath by Divine Dream; she would not renege on her promise.

As the Good Fortune Saint Son saw this jade slip, he wasn't surprised at all. He merely smirked and tossed the jade slip onto the table. "Divine Dream, she truly is a woman with charm."

He described Divine Dream not by her ability to lead nor her great strength, but by her 'charm'. To him, Divine Dream seemed like nothing but a little game that was waiting to be conquered.

As the preparations for the great war between the human race and saint race were beginning, whether it was the Good Fortune Saint Son or Divine Dream, neither of them neglected the other races of the Divine Realm. They were a considerable fighting force.

For the humans, even if they didn't think they could obtain the support of these different races, they at least had to avoid them being swept up by the saints.

If that happened then humanity would be stabbed in the back by their enemy, leading to their inevitable defeat!

As for the monsters, whether it was the saints or humans, they were all alien races. The monsters didn't care which one of them ruled the Divine Realm. All that mattered to them was who could give the monster race the greatest benefits.

These benefits were all protected by heart demon oaths.

In a sense, this great calamity could even be called an opportunity for the monsters.

They could take this chance to search for the greatest benefits to allow their race to prosper into the future.

“These terms aren't bad.”

The Good Fortune Saint Son put down his cup of red wine and stood up. He was well aware that the reason the Monster Emperor took out Divine Dream's jade slip was because he didn't fully reject cooperating with the saints.

The Monster Emperor did this purely because he wanted to bargain.

Only if the humans and saints competed against each other could the monsters attempt to gain even greater benefits.

The Good Fortune Saint Son had already guessed this. No matter

what the terms were, the Monster Emperor would not immediately agree. Rather, he would find another offer and then ask for a counter offer from Divine Dream. At that time, Divine Dream might lay out even more exaggerated conditions.

In this way, the saints would fall into a never-ending game with the humans. The final outcome of this was that the conditions would become increasingly rich for the monsters. The monster race might not even need to take action in the war, but after the war ended they could still enjoy tremendous benefits.

This was a truly well thought out plan!

“Your Highness Holy Son, this old fox wants us to struggle with the humans. He wants to fish for benefits from the chaos.”

During these negotiations there were a great number of followers that accompanied the Good Fortune Saint Son. There were even a considerable number of saint Empyrean powerhouses attending this event. The reason they came here was to increase their weight in these negotiations as well as to protect the Good Fortune Saint Son.

After all, if the current Good Fortune Saint Son were to run into an Empyrean powerhouse, he wouldn't even have the ability to escape.

The Good Fortune Saint Son grinned. Then, he coldly replied with a sound transmission, “His plan is well thought out but I won't let him do as he wishes. If we continue struggling with the

humans then there won't be any advantages for us and it will simply help the monsters in vain."

The Good Fortune Saint Son seemed to gain a great sense of confidence. He picked up his wine cup once more and said, "Your Majesty Monster Emperor, according to what I know, your people and the humans have always been enemies, right?"

"There are no eternal enemies nor are there eternal friends. There are only eternal interests." The Monster Emperor replied, his answer watertight.

"Yes... that's right, there are only eternal interests. For the glory that is the word interests, let us take a drink." The Good Fortune Saint Son raised his cup of wine and swallowed down a great gulp.

This sort of behavior left everyone puzzled.

After drinking, the Good Fortune Saint Son licked his lips and said, "Your Majesty Monster Emperor, how about we both go straight to the point and be honest with each other. If you think that we will be your allies in competing with the human race then I must say you are mistaken. We are different from the humans because our saint race is far more formidable than the human race! You might have guessed it by now, but there are some reasons as to why we cannot wage all-out war with the humans yet. But, this temporary ceasefire won't last for much longer. At that time, do you really think that you are a match for my saint race even if you join forces with the humans?"

“The terms of the humans are generous, but, you must realize that the premise of all this is that you can win! However, what if you don’t win? What do you think will be the fate of the monster race?”

As the Good Fortune Saint Son spoke to here his words turned cold. The Monster Emperor frowned; these words had struck at his weak point.

If the combined armies of the humans and monsters were defeated then the saints would simply directly exterminate their monster race! They would not leave behind any chance for the monster race to continue existing.

“Your Majesty Monster Emperor, let me be honest. The strength of your monster race is weak when compared to the humans. Even if you joined forces with the humans, how much help could you offer them? Do you think you can change the overall situation of this war? It is inevitable that my saint race will unify this universe under our control. If we sign a contract now then I can make an oath on my heart demons. I will make sure to leave behind resources and lands to your monster race that are at least 10 times larger and more plentiful than what they are now!

“Of course, Your Majesty must not forget that there is also a monster race within my Saint Convocation Heaven. Us saints have been able to coexist harmoniously with the monster race of Saint Convocation Heaven, and they are also much stronger than your Divine Realm’s monster race. In the future, you and them may even communicate with each other, joining into one large group to ensure 10 billion years of prosperity for the monster race!”

The Good Fortune Saint Son's words were filled with confidence. It was like he was not talking about possible futures but absolute certainties.

As if everything that would happen was already taken for granted.

This was the confidence that belonged to a true leader. It was also extremely persuasive.

As the Good Fortune Saint Son spoke to here, he suddenly changed the topic. His expression also became much gentler. "Your Majesty Monster Emperor, if you are unsatisfied with the terms of the proposal then we can speak further on the topic. I will try to satisfy Your Majesty's requests as much as possible. How about it?"

After the stick was the carrot. This was a very ordinary negotiation method. But, when the Good Fortune Saint Son used this method it was very natural, as if everything he did was justified by the heavens and earth and absolutely couldn't be refused.

The Monster Emperor was silent. He couldn't help but consider the Good Fortune Saint Son's words.

The monster race of Saint Convocation Heaven was indeed a tremendous influencing factor in the decision he had to make. The Divine Realm's monster race was far too weak. If they wanted to further develop, they needed the support of a more stable

foundation.

The Good Fortune Saint Son smiled as he saw the Monster Emperor wavering. He took out more wine from his spatial ring and began to serve it to himself. He didn't disturb the Monster Emperor and only waited for his reply.

The atmosphere was silent for a long time. The Monster Emperor wasn't speaking out loud, but he was silently communicating with a sound transmission, "Demondawn... what do you think?"

Within a hidden chamber of Monster Emperor Heavenly Palace, there was a tall black-robed man. This person was who the Monster Emperor had been speaking to with sound transmissions.

This black-robed man was Empyrean Demondawn.



# Chapter 1421 – Bait

---

Empyrean Demondawn had significant relations with the Monster Emperor.

In the past, Demondawn and the Monster Emperor were comrades. Before the two of them rose to fame, they had encountered each other in a mystic realm filled with perils. At the time, the two of them stumbled upon death's door and nearly perished. Only by mutually supporting each other had they been able to live.

Afterwards, the two of them never broke off their connection. Together, they explored many mystic realms and even became Emphyreans. They could be considered sworn friends.

There were extremely few Emphyreans to begin with. For a pair of friends to become Emphyreans was even rarer.

There were very few people that knew how Emphyrean Demondawn and the Monster Emperor were related. These people were also mostly at the Emphyrean level.

Afterwards, Emphyrean Demondawn's son had married the monster race's Dark Phoenix Saintess.

The Dark Phoenix Saintess was not a descendant of the Monster Emperor. However, if one wished to marry the Dark Phoenix Saintess they needed the compliance of the Monster Emperor. This act had deepened the relations between the Demondawn bloodline

and the monster race.

This marriage had originally been a marriage of politics, but no one had expected that after the Dark Phoenix Saintess and Demondawn's son were married, they would actually produce a daughter.

This daughter was Xiao Moxian.

This was a rare bloodline miracle that occurred only once every several hundred million years. From birth, Xiao Moxian was destined to step onto the road of an Empyrean and thus her status was extremely sensitive.

She possessed a half-monster body, was the successor of the Demondawn bloodline, and was also the next likely candidate to be the Saintess of the monster race.

Because of this, Empyrean Demondawn's relations with the monster race had become complicated in thousands of ways.

Empyrean Demondawn himself was not a pure human. His bloodline tended towards the demon race. The giant demons, imps, and goliaths were all minor branches of the demon race; this was the same back in the Sky Spill Continent.

The demon race of the Divine Realm could barely be considered to be at peace with the human race. But, there would often be conflicts that erupted.

After all, it was inevitable that there would be battles where interests conflicted.

Demondawn World was originally the great world where the demon race gathered. There were many different demon clans here.

The demon race and monster race existed outside of the human race. In this great calamity, neither of these two races were in great danger.

Even if Emphyrean Demondawn were to join forces with the saint race, he couldn't be labeled a traitor to his people.

Demondawn was silent as he thought of the Good Fortune Saint Son's proposition.

This was a choice that had to be considered again and again, because this choice would affect the future of the monster race and also the future bloodline of Demondawn.

Emphyrean Demondawn was a man with deep ambitions; he wasn't good-hearted or merciful at all. Even so, if he wanted to join with the saints, there were many things he had to consider.

Within the dark chamber, Emphyrean Demondawn stood up and waved his hand to create a black enchantment.

He walked into the enchantment and then said, “Let us discuss it here.”

A moment later, the black enchantment was torn open and three people entered. One was a saint Empyrean, one was the Good Fortune Saint Son, and the last was the Monster Emperor.

The Good Fortune Saint Son was startled as he saw Empyrean Demondawn. He smiled and bowed in a rare gesture of respect, saying, “So it was Senior Demondawn. I’ve already heard that the number one most proud daughter of the Divine Realm is Xiao Moxian, a woman that possesses the body of a half monster. Her mother is the Dark Phoenix of the monster race, and now it seems that Senior Demondawn’s relations with the monster race are deeper than what I had imagined.”

“Don’t say anything useless. Sit!” Empyrean Demondawn’s voice was cold and indifferent. The Good Fortune Saint Son thought little of it. As he said earlier, he had come here to discuss cooperating for mutual interests, not for any sort of etiquette.

“I will not directly act against humanity. That is my bottom line.”

Empyrean Demondawn went straight to the point. Although he didn’t consider himself part of humanity, he still had many connections to other human Empyreans. If he really tore apart all pretense of civility then there truly wouldn’t be an escape route left for him.

If the saints were to win in the future then he would be able to obtain a greater advantage, but if the saints were to somehow be defeated then the Demondawn bloodline would be beyond salvation.

Empyrean Demondawn had already come to an understanding. He could accept parts of the saints' treaty, but not the complete article. In a sense, he would be remaining neutral.

In these chaotic times, often it was wisest to choose the route of self-preservation.

The Good Fortune Saint Son was silent for a moment. Then, he smiled and said, "Senior Demondawn, is this considered as having your agreement to our mutual cooperation?"

Empyrean Demondawn didn't reply; this was tacitly agreeing to it.

The Good Fortune Saint Son grinned. "The truth was that I had planned to pay a visit to Senior Demondawn after visiting the monsters. But, I never imagined that I wouldn't need to go. Yes, I also heard that Senior Demondawn's granddaughter is the number one talent amongst the younger generation of humans."

The Good Fortune Saint Son flattered Empyrean Demondawn.

Empyrean Demondawn shook his head. "Those are only incorrect rumors spread by some outsiders. In the Divine Realm

First Martial Meeting, she only took fourth place.”

“Haha.” The Good Fortune Saint Son chuckled. “Senior Demondawn is too modest. I know that Junior-apprentice Sister Xiao Moxian was only 26 years of age when she fought the over 30 year old Frost Dream, Lin Ming, and Hang Chi. Even so, the difference was quite small. If Junior-apprentice Sister Xiao Moxian were given four more years and she were to join the Divine Realm First Martial Meeting at 30 years of age, she would have inevitably surpassed Frost Dream and Lin Ming!”

The Good Fortune Saint Son took out an iron fan from his spatial ring and slapped it open, rapidly fanning himself.

“Junior-apprentice Sister Xiao Moxian possesses a God Beast bloodline. Let alone the Divine Realm, even in the entire saint race amongst all the universes, that is a physique that is rarely seen even in several hundred millions of years. Unfortunately, if I have to be honest, the monster race of the Divine Realm, because of the inheritances they lost in the previous great calamity, is far inferior to the monster race of my Saint Convocation Heaven in terms of cultivation methods. Senior Monster Emperor, what do you think?”

The Good Fortune Saint Son turned to the Monster Emperor. The Monster Emperor’s eyebrows arched up. Although he didn’t want to listen to such words, he couldn’t help but admit that what the Good Fortune Saint Son said was truth. The Divine Realm’s monster race had a background that was far too shallow and they were far inferior in overall strength to the humans.

“I guess that Junior-apprentice Sister Xiao Moxian should be mostly cultivating in Demondawn World. To her, that would be more effective than cultivating within the monster race, and in truth the monster race’s ability to cultivate is inferior to that of humans and saints. However, that is only relatively speaking. If she were able to obtain the correct inheritances and also have the guidance of famed mentors, then after she grows up her strength could be completely different.”

The Good Fortune Saint Son glanced at Empyrean Demondawn. Empyrean Demondawn frowned. He could faintly make out just what the Good Fortune Saint Son wanted. “What are you trying to say?”

“Haha, Senior Demondawn, if you agree then I can bring Junior-apprentice Sister Xiao Moxian to the monster race of Saint Convocation Heaven and allow her to study the monster race inheritances there. Senior Demondawn need not worry. I can absolutely guarantee with a heart demon oath that Junior-apprentice Sister Xiao Moxian will be safely returned within several years. Not even a single hair will be harmed on her body.”

“No need.”

Empyrean Demondawn flat out refused. He could see just what the Good Fortune Saint Son’s thoughts were.

He clearly wanted to bring Xiao Moxian to Saint Convocation Heaven and slowly use his methods to bring her under his control.

Even though the Good Fortune Saint Son would have a heart demon oath binding him from doing anything to her at all, as time passed, who knew just what sorts of sly methods the Good Fortune Saint Son would use. At that time, perhaps she really might fall for him.

Xiao Moxian's bloodline was extremely special. Any man that could marry her would obtain an unbelievable advantage.

In this point, not to mention Xiao Moxian, but even in the Ancient Phoenix Clan, Yan Littlemoon and her perfect Ancient Phoenix bloodline had caused countless young elites to pursue her in the hopes that they could marry her and obtain her primordial yin.

And, Yan Littlemoon's phoenix bloodline had only been transplanted within her after her birth.

Compared to Xiao Moxian, who possessed half the flesh, blood, and bones of a Dark Phoenix God Beast, Yan Littlemoon was cast 108,000 miles away.

Empyrean Demondawn certainly wouldn't sit idly by to let something like that happen.

If the Good Fortune Saint Son were a morally upstanding character that he could entrust his granddaughter to, then that would be fine.



However, in Emphyrean Demondawn's eyes, the Good Fortune Saint Son viewed himself as the center of all existence and he also had great ambitions. If Xiao Moxian were to be betrothed to him, it could possibly harm her.

“Haha, Senior Demondawn seems to be prejudiced against me.” The Good Fortune Saint Son laughed, not minding this. “In truth, I came this time because I had the intention to invite the two of you to Saint Convocation Heaven. My race's Saint Sovereign will soon leave seclusion in the next several days. Since the two of you are already peak Emphyreans, then if you have any problems on your road to becoming a True Divinity, you can certainly raise any questions with my race's Saint Sovereign.”

As the Good Fortune Saint Son said this, Demondawn and the Monster Emperor both felt their hearts beat faster in excitement.

This was particularly true for the Monster Emperor. He breathlessly said, “Ask for the method of True Divinity!?”

The road between an Emphyrean and a True Divinity was a massive threshold.

Within the Divine Realm, ever since Emphyrean Divine Seal perished, countless extreme figures had appeared in the following 3.6 billion years. However, none of them had been able to step into True Divinity!

In order to become a True Divinity, many extreme supreme elders exhausted every possible method they could think of, but all

of them had failed. In their final 100 million years of their lives, they slowly faded into ash, returning to the endless nothingness.

The stronger one was, the less they were resigned to allowing their life to fade away. And to an extreme talent that had managed to become an Empyrean, their eventual death became a nightmare that haunted them.

Many people even suspected that the reason these extreme geniuses of the Divine Realm failed to become True Divinities was not because of their lack of talent but because there was some unknown force hindering them.

There was also a possibility that because of the massive loss of martial arts inheritances 3.6 billion years ago, the final and most essential link to becoming a True Divinity had been lost.

As for the Empyreans of the Divine Realm, none of them knew where the road to becoming a True Divinity really was.

The Good Fortune Saint Son had put forth this condition at this time undoubtedly as a massive temptation.

“That’s right, to consult on the method of becoming a True Divinity. I am not just speaking nonsense here. If you two are willing to sincerely cooperate with my saint race then the Saint Sovereign might be willing to teach you the method of True Divinity. Of course, even if he does teach you this method, success will be filled with countless sufferings and hardships. As for whether or not this method works, I can guarantee its authenticity

with a heart demon oath!”

The Good Fortune Saint Son was honest; to become a True Divinity was far too hard. Even with the guidance of the Saint Sovereign, the chances of success were incomparably small.

But, this tiny ray of hope left the Monster Emperor frothing with excitement.

Oftentimes, people didn't fear defeat, but feared that they wouldn't even have a chance. He was already an extreme Empyrean, so if he didn't even attempt it, how could he be willing to give up here!?

Moreover, if he ever became a True Divinity, the monster race would obtain a massive advantage. They might even become an eternally prosperous race.

This sort of condition truly left the Monster Emperor enticed.

As for Empyrean Demondawn, he had fallen silent. The more generous the conditions were, the more they would have to pay.

To refuse the method of becoming a True Divinity was a term that they could not reject, thus the Good Fortune Saint Son would have them pay an even greater price. For instance, he might want their two races to join together with the saints to attack humanity, or, to make their alliance that much more stable, the Good Fortune Saint Son might even have Empyrean Demondawn betroth Xiao

Moxian to him...

Empyrean Demondawn was a man of great ambitions. In the face of such great temptations, it was hard for him to make such a choice...

# Chapter 1422 – Asura Road

---

## Divine Dream World –

Amidst a boundless sea of clouds were countless floating celestial mountains. These mountains were covered with all sorts of spirit trees and flowers as well as numerous world treasures. Among these many celestial mountains was an exquisite jade structure that was slowly travelling about. This was Divine Dream Heavenly Palace.

At this time, within a separate space-time of Divine Dream Heavenly Palace, sunlight was falling down in its great glory. A beautiful spring day bloomed all over as the crisp sound of spring water splashed up into the world. The running springs were clear and sweet, with clusters of bamboo decorating the lakes. A fresh and fragrant scent wafted through the air, refreshing to the senses and warming the heart.

A white-clothed Empyrean Divine Dream was holding a jade bowl as she leaned over the edge of a lake, feeding the little fishes swimming within it.

The fish food within this jade bowl wasn't common food, but treasures refined from precious materials of the heavens and earth. These were treasures that even a Holy Lord would feel envious over, but Empyrean Divine Dream was actually using them to feed the fish. Of course, the fish she was feeding weren't ordinary fish. These fish could take human form, and as they studied the Divine Dream Law and grew up they would be incredible geniuses.

Standing not too far away from Empyrean Divine Dream was a white-clothed youth. This youth was Lin Ming.

After the battle with Imperial Prince Naqi, Lin Ming had returned to Divine Dream Heavenly Palace and began to train in the Divine Dream Law with Empyrean Divine Dream.

In the blink of an eye, five months had passed. In these five months, Lin Ming had been personally guided by Empyrean Divine Dream. This was a completely hands-on style of teaching, a level of favor that only Frost Dream had been given in the past.

Not just that, but every several days, Divine Dream would find several senior-apprentice sisters of Divine Dream Heavenly Palace to come and fight Lin Ming to help train him in various aspects of battle.

The food that Lin Ming ate every day was the highest level of spirit food in Divine Dream Heavenly Palace. Because of the great calamity, the resources used to develop Lin Ming could be called the best in the entire Divine Realm.

After Lin Ming returned to the Divine Realm from the Sky Spill Continent, he had first gone to Divine Dream Heavenly Palace and then Mount Potala. Finally, after all this time, he had once again returned to Divine Dream Heavenly Palace.

At Mount Potala, Lin Ming had gone to the Irreproachable Stupas and had felt the wills of the past high monks of Mount Potala.

In Divine Dream Heavenly Palace, he was able to live in the same separate space as Empyrean Divine Dream where she would freely direct him.

Lin Ming could already be considered one of the greatest cards that humanity had to withstand the great calamity. Of course, the basis of all this was that Lin Ming could grow up before all-out war broke out. Otherwise, all the efforts placed in him would be for naught.

“Senior Divine Dream, junior wishes to leave and go out to adventure.”

“Mm?” Divine Dream looked at Lin Ming. She wasn’t surprised that Lin Ming would want to leave, only that it would be so soon. “If you leave, where will you go? The Bright Luster World battlefield?”

Lin Ming shook his head. “The Bright Luster World battlefield is full of life and death slaughters, but that place no longer suits me. There are no World Kings fighting and the most powerful ones there are Holy Lords. Moreover, there aren’t many of them to begin with. As a place to adventure and temper myself, it won’t have any effect at all.”

“Then where do you want to go?” Divine Dream asked. Besides the Bright Luster World battlefield, there were no other places that were suitable for Lin Ming to go to. Although Lin Ming had yet to grow and his cultivation was only at the Divine Transformation realm, he absolutely wasn’t weak.

He already possessed strength on par with a Holy Lord. Just what sort of concept was a Holy Lord? In the past, the Palace Masters of the Ancient Phoenix Clan's 72 branch palaces were Holy Lords.

In the past, Fairy Feng and Sage Jiuyang were both peak Divine Lords. Now, neither of them were Lin Ming's match.

Currently, if Lin Ming was to be placed in any of the Divine Realm's 3000 great worlds he would be a character that could rule over his own domain. In terms of strength he was equal to someone from the older generation.

The only reason that Lin Ming seemed weaker than normal was because he had spent a great deal of his time in different Heavenly Palaces and the characters he came into contact with were Emphyreans or World Kings.

In this sort of situation, if Lin Ming wanted to go out and adventure, the only suitable locations for him would be mystic realms.

Lin Ming said, "This junior would like to go to Saint Convocation Heaven, the territory of the saints!"

"What!?" Divine Dream was shocked. Lin Ming's words were astonishing. He actually wanted to go to a universe controlled by the saints!



“What do you plan on doing there?”

With Lin Ming’s current status, going to the Saint Convocation Heavens would undoubtedly be dangerous.

Lin Ming said, “This junior has already cultivated the Bodily Rebirth Technique to a high level of proficiency. Now I can change the aura of my body and soul. Even if I were to go to the territory of the saints, I wouldn’t be seen through as long as I don’t come into contact with an Empyrean level character.”

The Bodily Rebirth Technique that Lin Ming spoke about was the appearance changing technique he had studied at Divine Dream Heavenly Palace.

When he had changed his appearance and gone to the Demondawn Great World, he had been caught by Tian Mingzi’s divine sense because he hadn’t been able to change the aura of his soul.

“Junior wants to go to Saint Convocation Heaven to experience and learn more about the saint race’s body transformation technique inheritances. The saint race’s body transformation technique inheritance is indeed at least a hundred times more powerful than anything in the Divine Realm. The Concept of the 33 Layered Heavens is originally all-encompassing. The road that I still wish to travel is long. I believe that my experience will be much greater if I can go to the Saint Convocation Heavens.”

As Lin Ming spoke, Divine Dream shook her head, “Humans still

know nothing about the saints, moreover, the space channel that connects the Divine Realm and Saint Convocation Heavens is strictly monitored by the saints in order to prevent any human spies from entering their land. If you want to survive in the Saint Convocation Heaven, it will be extremely dangerous for you. It's likely you would be found out when you pass through the channel, so I cannot agree with your decision to go. If you want to go somewhere where there are saints in order to temper yourself and adventure, I can recommend a destination to you..."

"Where?"

"Asura Road!" Empyrean Divine Dream calmly said. Lin Ming felt a shiver run down his back.

Asura Road!

He had faintly heard that after the Divine Realm First Martial Meeting, Dragon Fang had gone to Asura Road.

"That is where Dragon Fang went nine years ago?" Lin Ming asked.

"Yes, it is the same destination. However, Dragon Fang didn't truly enter Asura Road; he only wandered around the surroundings. After truly entering Asura Road, wanting to leave afterwards isn't easy at all. That... is a very 'special' place." Divine Dream heavily emphasized the word 'special'.

“What sort of place is that?” After Lin Ming listened to this, he was interested. He originally thought that Asura Road was a place similar to a mystic realm with a massive amount of demons and monsters inside, as well as evil beings and vicious beasts. If these creatures were powerful enough then wanting to engage in a brutal slaughter with them was nine chances of death and one chance of survival. In addition, perhaps the Asura Road had some types of treasures and wanting to obtain these treasures depended on one’s lucky chances. Because of these treasures, there would be tremendous battles that broke out between the various martial artists that entered Asura Road. These types of situations were similar in the Red Desolate Mystic Realm and the God Beast Mystic Realm.

However, Divine Dream had only said that Asura Road was very ‘special’.

It had to be known that Divine Dream had lived for 10 million years and had seen countless sights. It wasn’t easy for her to classify anything as ‘special’.

Divine Dream continued, “I have also been to Asura Road. It is a fantastical place that you cannot imagine. It is a completely self-contained world with its own set of Laws. It doesn’t belong to the 33 Layered Heavens at all. Rather, it seems to be a man-made world.

“If the Heavenly Dao is a type of life, then the Heavenly Dao of the Divine Realm and Saint Convocation Heaven is similar to this life. Cold, relentless, uncaring and unchangeable. But, within the Asura Road, this life seems to be different, as if it has the ability to

think...”

As Empyrean Divine Dream slowly spoke, Lin Ming was shocked.

Heavenly Dao Laws that could think? Just what was that like?

# Chapter 1423 – God Runes

---

Lin Ming hadn't thought that Empyrean Divine Dream had been to the Asura Road too. Nine years ago, when Dragon Fang went to the Asura Road, that likely meant that his master, the Three Lives Old Man, had also been there.

It seemed that the Asura Road was a smelting trial destination that wasn't a secret to the high level figures of the Divine Realm. As for the average person, they had likely never heard about it because they simply weren't able to come into contact with it.

Empyrean Divine Dream said, "The Asura Road is filled with countless dangers. It's a land that possesses all the various races of the 33 Layered Heavens because it is an unordered world to begin with. It is common for murder to casually take place on the streets and it is extremely chaotic. However, this still isn't the main source of danger."

"Mm? These dangers are..." Lin Ming's thoughts stirred. Oftentimes upon entering a mystic realm of the Divine Realm, the true dangers didn't originate from the mystic realm itself but the other treasure hunters that were participating. In a world without rules and restrictions like a mystic realm, killing others and stealing away all of their property was common.

Divine Dream said, "If you go to the Asura Road, you may encounter dangers from the rules that exist there, and there will be things that occur which you never imagined possible. Or, you may even run into enemies that far surpass your boundary. At that time no matter how talented you are, you will still be defeated... all of

this is something you must clearly understand before you enter the Asura Road, especially if you venture into its depths.”

Lin Ming quietly nodded. No matter what, if Dragon Fang was able to go then there shouldn't be any problem for him. As for areas deeper in the Asura Road, that was something he had to consider.

“Senior Divine Dream, can you tell this junior what sort of world the Asura Road is?”

Empyrean Divine Dream had spoken a great deal about the Asura Road but she hadn't truly described it.

Empyrean Divine Dream took a light breath, contemplating for a moment before saying, “The Asura Road is an independent world that is completely sealed off. In terms of area, it is around half the size of the smallest of the Divine Realm's 3000 great worlds. Even so, that means it is extremely broad. In the past, I also didn't go into the deepest parts of the Asura Road. Rather, as I was exploring the middle of the Asura Road, I found a mysterious transmission talisman that allowed me to go to Soul World. Afterwards, I went to Soul World because I believed at the time that there would be great lucky chances there that concerned my future. This is likely something that you already know.”

As Empyrean Divine Dream spoke, Lin Ming suddenly realized what had happened. He had thought it was strange. If it was so difficult for powerful martial artists to pass through the God Lamenting Wall, just how had Empyrean Divine Dream gone to Soul World?

“So, one can enter any of the 33 Layered Heavens from the Asura Road?”

Empyrean Divine Dream said, “That’s right. But, there are many trial challengers and returning to your own universe is the easiest. However, when I say ‘easiest’, that is only relatively speaking. The deeper you venture into the Asura Road, the more difficult it will be to return. There are many people that become stuck in the Asura Road for their entire lives and are unable to leave.

“In my opinion, I feel that the Asura Road is a massive trial field created by a divine being. In that world, there are many ways in which you can obtain a mysterious and unique strength of the Asura Road – the god runes. These runes are granted to you by the Heavenly Dao Laws of the Asura Road and they hold endless enigmas. They are similar to inscription techniques’ body inscription symbols and soul inscription symbols but they are far more profound; there is almost no comparing them.”

“Mm?” Lin Ming was stunned. In inscription technique, there were body inscription symbols that could increase a martial artist’s strength and soul inscription symbols that could increase a martial artist’s soul force.

However, perhaps because of the great calamity 3.6 billion years ago and all the lost inheritances, or perhaps because the Heavenly Dao Laws were like this to begin with, the further a martial artist’s cultivation progressed, the smaller the effects would be. This was because a martial artist’s own strength was far too strong, and the ability for even the highest level of inscription techniques to

increase one's strength was far too limited.

Empyrean Divine Dream continued to say, “These various god runes have all sorts of incomparably exquisite Laws. The runes are similar to the Law fragments that you experienced during your Ninefall. They can be directly fused into your flesh and blood, bones, inner world, and even your soul. Their use is not only to be perceived, but also act as a direct method of strengthening yourself.

“For instance, you can use them to enhance your physical strength, defensive power, true essence thickness, striking power, and so forth. There are even some that can give you bloodline powers. There are even those you can perceive that will allow you to comprehend much more powerful attacks.

“In the Asura Road, god runes will be a part of your strength – an extremely important part. You may be rewarded with god runes by completing various missions of the Heavenly Dao, or you may even exchange or purchase them. Sometimes, if your destiny and lucky chances are wonderful enough, you may also obtain rare god runes. Of course, there remains the most simple and direct way of obtaining god runes... and that is to take them from others. There are some god runes that you can take for yourself as long as you kill the other party.

“This is also the reason why slaughter is common in the Asura Road. Everyone wants to kill others in order to obtain their god runes. In particular, if an extremely rare god rune was to appear in the world, it might start a horrible storm of blood and mayhem.”



Empyrean Divine Dream slowly said. Lin Ming was shocked after hearing this. He felt that this new world completely subverted all rules he knew of.

Why would the Asura Road have such strange Heavenly Dao Laws? Could it be like Divine Dream had said, and the Asura Road was created by some senior supreme elder with an unimaginably high level of cultivation?

And why had he created the Asura Road? Was it to help temper geniuses?

From how it was described, the Heavenly Dao rules of the Asura Road encouraged slaughter, urging people to kill others for their god runes. This was a much more convenient method than obtaining runes through completing different tasks.

But, there was something else that Lin Ming didn't understand. "Senior Divine Dream, this junior has another question. Do these runes require the special Heavenly Dao rules of the Asura Road in order to function? Will they be unusable after leaving the Asura Road?"

Lin Ming hadn't seen Dragon Fang use the power of any god runes, nor had he heard of anyone in the Divine Realm who increased their own strength using god runes. If the god runes from the Asura Road were tremendously useful in enhancing one's abilities even outside of that world, then there would definitely be some rumors.

Divine Dream nodded, “Yes! After leaving the Asura Road, all god runes you possess will disappear.”

“Then why do people compete for god runes in the Asura Road? Even if their flesh and blood, organs, and even their souls are marked by these runes, they are still nothing more than illusions that will disappear as long as they leave the Asura Road. Do these people plan on never leaving the Asura Road in their entire lives?”

Empyrean Divine Dream said, “Your question is well thought out. Indeed, many people have never and will never leave the Asura Road in their entire lives. The Asura Road has existed for countless hundreds of millions of years. That world might be 10 billion years old or even 100 billion years old, or possibly even older than that! It is far more ancient than our Divine Realm’s history.

“In that world, there seem to be people who existed there to begin with. Moreover, after all of these years, an incalculable number of trial challengers have entered the Asura Road. There are some people that aren’t considered to be too talented, and thus after entering the Asura Road they cannot leave. They will get married and start their own livelihoods in the Asura Road. Perhaps they would start their own clan or perhaps they would found their own sect. Their lineage will continue for generations, forever staying there. To these people, the Asura Road is their world, and the runes there are an incomparably precious strength!

“In addition to that, to the trial challengers from the outside, the god runes are also extremely valuable. I have told you that Asura Road is a massive trial field. After you satisfy certain requirements

of the trials, you will complete them and obtain generous rewards depending on the degree of completion.

“One type of reward is the power to completely or partially fuse these runes into your body and soul. Even after you leave the Asura Road, this strength will be internalized by you and turned into your true strength!”

“Mm? There is also something like that?”

Lin Ming was stunned. These Laws were indeed extremely mysterious.

However, as he thought more about it, when Lin Ming was on the Holy Demon Continent’s Blood Slaughter Steppes, the Road of Emperor and the twelve-winged Heavenly Demon Tattoo were also similar.

This was because Empyrean Primordius, who had created the Road of Emperor as well as the 12 Skysplit Towers, was simply far more powerful than the mortals that participated in his trials. He was so much more powerful than them that he was able to create his own rules and directly grant strength as the rewards to certain martial artists.

The twelve-winged Heavenly Demon Tattoo and the Asura Road’s god runes were in truth similar things.

If this were true, and the Asura Road were created by someone,

then this mysterious person was countless times more powerful than Empyrean Primordius!

If this person was a martial artist, just what boundary would they have reached? Extreme True Divinity? Or, perhaps the mysterious entity described in folktales that created everything, the creator of the world?

# Chapter 1424 – Transmission Accident

---

A pale white spirit ship rapidly flew through the endless void of the universe. This spirit ship was carved from crystalline stone and was only several hundred feet long. Compared to the massive spirit ships that were thousands or tens of thousands of feet long, this spirit ship was extremely small and delicate. However, its value was hundreds of times greater than those giant spirit ships because its speed was simply not something that those giant spirit ships could hope to compare with.

Even the Primordius Heavenly Palace that Lin Ming possessed couldn't hold a candle to this tiny crystal spirit ship in terms of speed. This wasn't because Primordius Heavenly Palace was lacking in value, but because Primordius Heavenly Palace was a dwelling that mainly focused on defensive protections. Acting as a spirit ship was only an auxiliary function.

“We've arrived.”

Empyrean Divine Dream's voice faintly echoed through the spirit ship. In just several days of time, she had brought Lin Ming aboard this crystal spirit ship and had crossed several great worlds of the Divine Realm before arriving at a chaotic nebula.

“This is the entrance to the Asura Road?”

“It can be considered so.” Empyrean Divine Dream nodded. “Rather, it is more accurate to say that the entrance existed here a long time ago. It was said that due to the great calamity 3.6 billion

years ago, many entrances leading from the Divine Dream to the Asura Road were destroyed. The ones I know of that are remaining are nothing more than ancient ruins. Normally, it is impossible to enter the Asura Road using this location, but I can rely upon my cultivation to forcefully sunder open the void and form a transmission channel to let you through.

“After you enter this transmission channel, a unique serial number will be implanted into your body. This number will follow you through every smelting trial that you complete within the Asura Road, and it will only vanish when you leave or upon your death. This number will also become the only marking from which the Asura Road’s Heavenly Dao rule will recognize you.”

“I understand. Then, when Dragon Fang entered the Asura Road in the past, was it also Three Lives Old Man that helped him open a portal?”

“Yes. Within the entire Divine Realm there aren’t many people that can open a portal like this; there are probably around 20-30 people that can. Although Three Lives Old Man is nearing the end of his lifespan, he still remains horrifyingly powerful. He is the most senior person in the entire Divine Realm. 280 million years ago, he had already become an extreme Empyrean.”

Lin Ming said, “If so, then aren’t the conditions for opening the transmission channel to the Asura Road too high? There shouldn’t have been many young geniuses that were able to enter the Asura Road in these past years to temper themselves.”

“Mm... indeed, there haven’t been many at all.” Empyrean

Divine Dream nodded. “Not entering the Asura Road isn’t necessarily a disadvantage. Even extreme geniuses have a chance of perishing within the Asura Road.

“In addition, besides having an Empyrean open a portal to allow martial artists to enter the Asura Road, there is also another method. Before the last great calamity, there were many Asura Commands that existed in the Divine Realm. If you can find an Asura Command then there is no need for you to take a transmission channel; you can rely upon that Asura Command to directly enter the Asura Road. Moreover, this Asura Command is also a necessary item to leave the Asura Road and return to the Divine Realm.”

“Asura Command?” Lin Ming’s mind stirred. It seemed that if he couldn’t complete the smelting trials of the Asura Road, the only way he would be able to leave was to find an Asura Command.

“Alright. Lin Ming, I shall send you there now. Let me give you a word of caution, do not try to thoroughly complete the trials of the Asura Road. The difficulties of these trials are too great, far too great. If you can complete a part of it and obtain just a portion of the rewards, that alone is already rare. You should take safety into consideration before you do anything. As long as there is life, there will be hope, and you should value your life as the most precious treasure!”

Divine Dream earnestly warned Lin Ming. Lin Ming nodded, “I understand.”

“Mm... also, I want to speak to you about that 100 year duel you

have decided on with the Good Fortune Saint Son. I know that you did so in order to intentionally place pressure on yourself to grow, but just because there is pressure on you doesn't mean that you will succeed. What I want to say is that if that time truly comes and you are certain that it is impossible for you to defeat the Good Fortune Saint Son, I possess a last resort. I can unbind your heart demon oath, but there will be a high price to pay."

Lin Ming's heart skipped a beat as he heard Empyrean Divine Dream casually speaking. Pay a price to unbind his heart demon oath?

His heart demon oath was especially formed by a transcendent divine might used to form contracts. The most terrifying aspect was that it used a martial artist's heart demons. Everyone had heart demons, and the higher a martial artist's cultivation was, the more powerful their heart demons were.

Thus, whether it was young heroic elites, Holy Lords, World Kings, or Empyreans, all of them could be bound by heart demon oaths. Even True Divinities feared their own heart demons.

If someone tried to unbind the heart demon oath of another, they would be forced to endure a counterattack of their own heart demons. Now, Empyrean Divine Dream had said that she had a last resort she could use to help Lin Ming resolve his heart demon oath. There had to be a price paid, but as for what this price was, he had no idea.

Lin Ming knew that even if Empyrean Divine Dream had astonishing attainments in the domain of the soul, and she also



comprehended heart demons to a high degree, this price couldn't be light at all.

Such a promise was an extremely heavy graciousness to Lin Ming. After all, in the eyes of nearly all high level figures in the Divine Realm, although Lin Ming was talented, it was almost the idiotic babblings of a retard to think that he could overtake the realm and a half advantage that the Good Fortune Saint Son had over him in a mere hundred years.

“Senior Divine Dream, this junior will carve this graciousness in his mind. A hundred years from now, I will not disappoint you.”

Lin Ming grit his teeth. He had to squeeze out every single drop of his potential; there was no path of retreat for him.

“Mm, you have never done anything you don't have confidence in. I hope that this time is the same.”

As Divine Dream spoke she extended her right hand. Because of the movements of her arm, a beautiful, white pure arm as smooth as jade stretched out from her long white sleeve.

This arm seemed supple and flexible but it contained an incomparably terrifying power. With just a tiny tap, the void shattered like a frail ice crystal, completely disintegrating.

Ka ka ka ka ka!

This crack spread out like a growing spider web. In just an instant, it covered the heavens, blotting out the world!

“Step back a little.”

Empyrean Divine Dream faintly said. Lin Ming quickly flew back to the spirit ship.

Empyrean Divine Dream rapidly moved her fingers, forming a series of seals. The entire area began to spin around, forming a giant vortex in space. Endless heaven and earth origin energy began rolling up towards this vortex, swept up into it. Empyrean Divine Dream had actually forcefully created a black hole vortex.

This sort of action left Lin Ming shocked. With the slightest of gestures, Empyrean Divine Dream had broken apart all space for a hundred miles and forcefully opened up a spatial transmission channel.

This was the power of the most extreme Empyrean.

“You may enter now. I have already reformed the space channel. Through this channel you can directly enter the Asura Road. Also, this space channel is limited by certain rules. Only you alone are allowed to pass through; it is impossible for you to bring along incarnations of powerhouses, otherwise I could have produced several of them to help protect you in critical moments.”

“Oh, what happens if I violate these rules?” Lin Ming suddenly

asked.

“Not much. You will be shot back out with some minor injuries, but you can re-enter afterwards.”

“I see...” Lin Ming nodded. “Then Senior Divine Dream, this junior will be on his way.”

As Lin Ming spoke, he took a deep breath and then turned into a beam of light as he dove into that black hole vortex!

The moment he entered that black hole vortex, Lin Ming felt a massive resistance. This resistance began to rapidly increase. In just the blink of an eye, it became an overwhelming momentum that formed an impregnable iron wall, rushing towards Lin Ming!

“Mm?”

Lin Ming was startled. Before he could respond he was struck by this horrifying strength. He was slapped backwards as if he were struck by a mountain.

Woosh!

Lin Ming flew out from the black hole at an even faster speed than he entered. The terrifying strike of energy caused Lin Ming to feel as if all his bones almost shattered. A coppery rush swelled up his throat as he spat out a mouthful of blood and nearly fainted where he was.

“What... what happened...” Lin Ming’s entire body was in severe pain. The energy within him was restlessly moving and his organs felt discombobulated.

Before he entered the Asura Road transmission channel, he had asked Divine Dream what would happen if he violated the rules. If the punishment were to be exterminated like a rabid dog then that sort of death would be far too unjust.

Afterwards, Empyrean Divine Dream had said that the punishment wasn’t too great so Lin Ming didn’t mind much after that. Or, to be more accurate, he didn’t think that the Asura Road would recognize that he violated these rules.

However, Lin Ming had indeed violated the rules. Within the Magic Cube space there were two people. One was Mo Eversnow and the other was the gluttonous and sleep-loving Fishy.

In Lin Ming’s opinion, the Magic Cube was an existence that surpassed the scope of the Heavenly Dao Laws. It was impossible for anyone to see the Magic Cube that was deeply slumbering within his body.

In the past, Lin Ming had encountered various mystic realms which also had various restrictions when crossing into them, but none of them were able to block the Magic Cube. This was the same when Lin Ming returned to the Sky Spill Continent. The Sky Spill Planet had the protective enchantment of Empyrean Primordius, making it so that no non-native martial artists with a

cultivation above the Divine Sea realm could enter. But, this hadn't been able to stop the Magic Cube.

Only today had he ever encountered problems!

This was something that Lin Ming never imagined possible. This Asura Road was far too strange.

Even the Magic Cube was unable to skirt around its rules!

“Lin Ming, you...” Empyrean Divine Dream looked at Lin Ming, puzzled, “Do you have an incarnation jade slip on your body? Was it given to you by one of Mount Potala's eminent monks?”

Lin Ming ruefully smiled. He certainly didn't have an incarnation jade slip on his body to explain his current predicament. If he couldn't bring Fishy and Mo Eversnow with him, then he would need to explain this to Empyrean Divine Dream.

Empyrean Divine Dream had helped him far too many times. At Demondawn World, she had also saved his life. Lin Ming's emotional and mental inhibitions towards Divine Dream had fallen to the lowest limit.

Lin Ming hesitated for a moment and then truthfully said, “It isn't an incarnation jade slip... on this junior's body is... Senior, please take a look.”

As Lin Ming spoke, his thoughts moved and both Mo Eversnow

and Fishy were teleported out from the Magic Cube space. Although Mo Eversnow was residing in the Magic Cube space, she also had an approximate understanding of what was happening. She looked towards Lin Ming and also looked towards Empyrean Divine Dream. This sort of situation was completely beyond her realm of expectations. With everything happening so suddenly she was a bit embarrassed and also a bit cautious, although she knew there was no point keeping her guard up in front of Empyrean Divine Dream.

As for Fishy, she rubbed her large and sleepy eyes. She looked around, her eyes blurry, like she didn't know what was happening.

As Empyrean Divine Dream saw Mo Eversnow and Fishy suddenly appear, she was shocked. Hiding within Lin Ming's body were two women? And from beginning to end, she had never seen through it!

# Chapter 1425 – Parting Ways

---

“You...” Divine Dream looked at Mo Eversnow and Fishy. At this time, Fishy’s eyes were extremely large and she looked at Divine Dream with a dazed expression. She was used to staying and sleeping in the Magic Cube space so the sudden change in scenery had left her extremely confused.

“This pretty big sister is...”

Fishy hadn’t seen anyone besides Lin Ming and Mo Eversnow in 10 years. During this period, she had been sleeping for 99% of the time.

“Fishy, don’t be rude. This is Senior Divine Dream, not your big sister.”

Lin Ming didn’t know whether to laugh or cry as he heard how Fishy referred to Divine Dream.

She had actually called Divine Dream her big sister, however, Fishy’s true age was actually a mystery.

Lin Ming had once asked Fishy about her age, but Fishy was hazy on this subject. She didn’t understand the concept of time, and what left one the most speechless was that Fishy would often dig deep into the ground to sleep. She had no idea just how long she had slept for during these periods. Short periods would be several months and long periods would be a few years.

In fact, if one truly calculated the ages of the four people present, Lin Ming was probably the youngest.

As Lin Ming realized this point, he traced his nose, a strange feeling swelling up in his heart. This tiny little child Fishy was actually much older than he was.

“You are...” Divine Dream couldn’t imagine that even with her extreme Empyrean cultivation she still hadn’t been able to sense the aura of these two people. It seemed that there were far more secrets on Lin Ming than she had thought and these secrets far surpassed most others.

Thinking of this, Divine Dream didn’t probe further nor did she ask what Lin Ming’s secrets were. At this time, she suddenly discovered that these two women who had come from within Lin Ming’s inner world were far from ordinary.

She deeply stared at Mo Eversnow. A blurry phantom crossed her mind, but in that instant, this phantom became crystal clear, overlapping with the Mo Eversnow in front of her.

Suddenly, an incredulous light flashed in Empyrean Divine Dream’s eyes.

“You are Heavenly Empress Xuanqing! That is impossible, you have already...” Divine Dream continued to look at Mo Eversnow and then came to a realization. “You are not Heavenly Empress Xuanqing, but that mortal body is truly that of Heavenly Empress



Xuanqing. The bloodline aura of the god race is something that my divine sense will not misidentify.”

Empyrean Divine Dream was able to see through the mysteries of Mo Eversnow’s body. But, as she turned her eyes towards Fishy, Fishy’s physique was actually a mystery to her, like a dense fog. Even with Divine Dream’s extreme Empyrean cultivation, she still found it difficult to tell what was happening.

“A coalescence energy body? Such a physique is possible?”

Although Empyrean Divine Dream wasn’t able to discern who Fishy was, she could still thoroughly see through Fishy’s body. In her eyes, this was the perfect spirit body!

“How could this... how could such a body exist in this world?”

The sudden appearance of these two women had left Empyrean Divine Dream far too surprised. They had hidden themselves within Lin Ming’s inner world and hadn’t revealed the slightest hint of their aura. This point alone was already astonishing to Empyrean Divine Dream.

“Fishy’s physique... shouldn’t exist?”

Lin Ming looked at Empyrean Divine Dream. Those words just now had caught his attention.

Empyrean Divine Dream let out a light breath. “Yes, this sort of

body is a perfect energy body, and also the most sublime spirit body. For us martial artists, no matter how thorough our nine stages of Life Destruction are, the spirit body we form is still composed of flesh and blood. At most, our bodies are tempered by energy to the limit, allowing us to hold a tremendous amount of energy in our bodies. But, this little girl's entire body is composed of perfect energy. She is an energy life form. If she were to cultivate the essence gathering system, the boundary she could reach would be unfathomable. It is hard to imagine just how talented she would be in that aspect. Of course, she cannot dual cultivate body and energy and can only cultivate energy alone. Even so, just by walking down the road of the essence gathering system, she can still become Divine!"

Lin Ming looked at Fishy with incredible disbelief as Empyrean Divine Dream said this. If Empyrean Divine Dream could place such praise on Fishy, then Fishy's talent was truly extraordinary!

Still, what was strange was that even now, she had never cultivated before. It seemed as if she was completely unable to move the energy that was within her body.

"Lin Ming, what is happening here?"

Lin Ming explained the process of how he met Fishy as well as how he helped Mo Eversnow possess the body of the goddess, concealing the least he could.

He also told Empyrean Divine Dream about Fishy's secret ability to eat violet sun crystals and even nine sun jades.

After Empyrean Divine Dream listened to this she fell into silence for a long period of time, as if she were thinking about something.

Lin Ming didn't disturb her. He silently waited at the side.

Mo Eversnow looked at Lin Ming, a tinge of worry in her expression.

Mo Eversnow knew just how strong Divine Dream was. After such a situation occurred, although Lin Ming's secrets hadn't been fully revealed, it was about the same.

If Divine Dream truly wished to plunder anything from Lin Ming, she could do so easily.

Lin Ming returned an at ease expression to Mo Eversnow. He said with a sound transmission, "Senior-apprentice Sister, feel relieved that if Empyrean Divine Dream wanted to explore what my secrets were, she would have already done so. I simply wouldn't be able to conceal it. Moreover, Empyrean Divine Dream has even given me life-saving grace before. In fact, I even thought that if I can truly grasp the power of the Magic Cube within a hundred years and defeat the Good Fortune Saint Son then I could lend the Magic Cube to Empyrean Divine Dream for several dozen years. I believe that if Empyrean Divine Dream were able to study the Magic Cube for such a long time, the might she would be able to display with it would be unimaginable. You and I would both benefit from that."

Lin Ming had made this decision after careful consideration. Just

because Divine Dream didn't probe Lin Ming's secrets didn't mean that she wouldn't be tempted by the Magic Cube. However, in this great calamity, when facing the much stronger saint race, humanity had to work together and unite as one in order to overcome this hurdle.

“Mm...” Mo Eversnow nodded. “I'll follow your lead.”

“Thank you Senior-apprentice Sister.” Lin Ming smiled as he spoke. This smile came from the depths of his heart. Mo Eversnow was already the most important partner in his life. She was one of the extremely few people that he could trust without reservation.

At this time, Empyrean Divine Dream said, “The two of them should remain here.”

“Mm?” Lin Ming was startled. He thought that Empyrean Divine Dream would send Mo Eversnow with him to adventure through the Asura Road.

“Remaining here will be much more significant for you than entering the Asura Road. You...” Empyrean Divine Dream looked at Mo Eversnow.

Mo Eversnow bowed. “Junior's name is Mo Eversnow.”

“Mm, Mo Eversnow. You, although you possess Heavenly Empress Xuanqing's mortal body, you still train in the cultivation methods of the human race. You probably obtained some remnant

cultivation methods of the god race, but there are too many flaws. The god race are the favored children of the heavens and they combine all the merits of the three major races. Yet, you chose to only practice the human race's cultivation techniques. That is simply wasting away what was given to you."

Mo Eversnow was ecstatic as she heard Empyrean Divine Dream speak. She could already guess what Empyrean Divine Dream wanted to say.

"In the past, I once left the Divine Realm and travelled all over, adventuring through the endless lands and even entering an ancient ruin of the god race. If you enter Divine Dream Heavenly Palace, you can study with me. With your background, the boundary you can achieve a hundred years from now will be unimaginable. However, if you go to the Asura Road, although that is a good place to temper yourself, it will actually delay your earliest stages of cultivation. That may not necessarily be good for you. Moreover, while the Asura Road has all races from the 33 Layered Heavens, they actually lack only the god race. The god race is too perfect and its people are forbidden by the Heavenly Dao. Even within the Asura Road I fear you will not find the god race."

Empyrean Divine Dream looked at Mo Eversnow once more. She asked her, "The decision is yours."

Mo Eversnow looked at Lin Ming. Lin Ming responded with a true essence sound transmission, "Senior-apprentice Sister, please don't worry about me. I will be fine by myself."

“Mm...” Mo Eversnow nodded. She believed in Lin Ming. Thus, Mo Eversnow deeply bowed towards Empyrean Divine Dream, saying, “I thank Senior for helping me to cultivate.”

“Mm.” Empyrean Divine Dream smiled with satisfaction. Then she glanced at Fishy. “You are called Fishy, right? You can return with me. I heard from Lin Ming that you can eat violet sun crystals and nine sun jades.”

“Yes.” Fishy was naturally shy and timid, but she didn’t feel alert towards Empyrean Divine Dream at all. It was like Empyrean Divine Dream released some invisible aura that made everyone around her feel perfectly at ease.

“Very well then. I have quite a few nine sun jades and you can eat as many as you want.” Empyrean Divine Dream smiled as she spoke.

Fishy was overjoyed at hearing this. “Really? That’s great!”

Her eyes nearly became the same shape as nine sun jades. Fishy’s natural character was someone who loved to eat and sleep above all else. This was simply who she was. Although Lin Ming could provide her with her favorite foods, he was still a far cry from how wealthy Empyrean Divine Dream was.

Fishy’s body was like a bottomless pit. No quantity of nine sun jades seemed to be able to fill her up.

At the end, it was actually only Lin Ming that was going in by himself. Mo Eversnow looked at Lin Ming, not knowing what to say for some time.

“Senior-apprentice Sister, Fishy, please take care of yourselves.”

Lin Ming sincerely said. He was fully aware that he would be gone for an unknown number of years. He bowed towards Empyrean Divine Dream once more, then, he turned into a beam of light that submerged into that endless space vortex...

# Chapter 1426 – Might of the Runes

---

The gray skies were covered with dark red clouds. The layers of clouds hung low in the skies as if they would start bleeding at any moment.

The ground was a vast desert with shattered stones littered throughout. It was an extremely bleak and desolate land.

“This is the Asura Road?”

Lin Ming stood in this desert, his eyes closed. The heaven and earth origin energy was extremely fierce and wild. All sorts of different origin energies gathered here, recklessly colliding in chaotic abandon.

For martial artists that just arrived, even if it was Lin Ming, they would still be unaccustomed to this atmosphere and it would even cause their skills to be impacted. Of course, this could be adapted to with a little bit of training.

“This is the Asura Road, a separate world...”

Lin Ming stretched out his finger and gathered the power of space on his fingertip. To his amazement, he discovered that the power of space here was several times more stable than in the Divine Realm. It was extremely difficult if he wanted to shatter the void here; in fact, it was impossible for him right now.



“It’s hard to imagine that this is really a world created by someone and yet it is far more stable than a natural true universe. I have no idea just what boundary the person who created this world reached.”

Lin Ming thought to himself. He had a long future here. Perhaps it would be ten years or even dozens of years, but this was the land he would be travelling through.

His goal was to thoroughly complete the smelting trials available to him.

However, according to what Empyrean Divine Dream had said, even if the Asura Road was linked to all of the 33 Layered Heavens, the people who had managed to do this were incomparably few!

Sha... sha... sha...

Lin Ming moved forwards a step at a time. A faint rustling sound occurred every time he moved forwards. He cast his sense out in all directions, carefully monitoring his surroundings. He could clearly sense every living creature under the sand and stone.

There was a foot long sand scorpion, its body dark red and its tail utterly venomous waiting underneath a rock...

In the distance, there was a wild desert wolf carefully waiting for prey...

After some time, Lin Ming suddenly stopped where he was. He could feel that a faint aura had locked onto him!

Lin Ming's mind turned cold. He had just come to the Asura Road and yet he had run into some unexpected visitor?

He gently traced his spatial ring. This aura was faint at the start, but it began to strengthen more and more, lingering around him as it became increasingly intense.

“Jejejeje! A newbie appeared!”

A grating sound echoed out from behind a boulder. Lin Ming coldly watched as two men walked out. They were both less than six feet tall, their skin was rough and gravelly, and they wore glazed white earrings.

Upon further inspection, these earrings weren't some precious stone at all, but rather teeth. These teeth had been polished to an extreme degree, thus they looked like glazed stones.

These two gazed at Lin Ming as if he were some delectable meal that had just crossed their path. They looked at him from head to toe, licking their lips and laughing, “Haha, I haven't seen someone new in such a long time. To see a fresh face here is quite exciting.”

Lin Ming's expression was indifferent. He calmly took out his Phoenix Blood Spear. In such a desert, killing and robbing someone likely wasn't uncommon at all.

“Ho, you seem quite brave.” Another martial artist looked at Lin Ming’s spear with disdain. “You’re just a small hairless little boy, and yet you’re so confident in your own strength? Oh... interesting! Isn’t this boy a human?”

“He really is a human. It’s rare to see new humans come here!”

“We’ve been camping at this transmission area for such a long time and we’ve finally encountered a little dish. Trying to obtain some harvests really isn’t easy, hahaha.”

There were hundreds of thousands or even millions of transmission points in the Asura Road; it was impossible to count them all. Some transmission points were even random. They would be in one location for a few months before swapping over to somewhere new.

However, there were some experienced bandits that had some unique abilities or methods to search for transmission points. They would camp around these transmission points and especially wait for ‘newbies’ to enter the Asura Road.

The strength of newcomers was normally weaker than most. However, since they would have just entered the Asura Road to adventure, they would often carry a great deal of supplies with them. This was an extremely good effort to reward ratio. After killing one of these newbies, the profits from such an endeavor were extremely high.

Of course, if these robbers were to run into some cruel and ruthless people they would simply avoid them. After all, those people had just entered the Asura Road so how would they know that the people camping around the area were robbers? Unless they were perverted murderers, why would they randomly start killing?

Thus, squatting over a location to wait for newcomers was an extremely safe hunting method. These people were widely known as ‘vultures’.

As vultures, they had to learn an ability that could quickly and accurately ascertain the cultivation of others. Otherwise, they could easily kick the wall with some mistake.

In the Asura Road, quickly discerning the cultivation of others wasn’t easy at all.

The Asura Road was filled with countless different races. Although every race had to follow one of the three great cultivation systems of essence gathering, body transformation, or soul forging, each race used different cultivation methods to do so. And, these robbers had accumulated a great deal of experience about these various cultivation methods.

Now, they could immediately see that Lin Ming’s cultivation was lower than both of theirs.

They suppressed him in cultivation and this was also two against one. The two men cruelly laughed as they circled around Lin Ming.

Lin Ming's eyes became increasingly cold. "You want to kill me and steal my possessions?"

"Kill you and steal your possessions? Hahaha!" A man laughed, "What do you think?"

"Essence gathering system, Divine Transformation realm human, and also a little defenseless boy. Your talent is quite good but you shouldn't be over a hundred years old."

"Eh? Your mortal body is tempered quite nicely. A dual body and energy cultivator? Killing you would be a pity, but if we..."

"You want to use that?"

The two people didn't bother concealing their conversation from Lin Ming. Lin Ming was startled as he heard all of this. These two people were quite skilled in seeing through his cultivation.

They weren't humans but they could actually discern his cultivation realm and even see his dual body and energy cultivation path. As for Lin Ming, he didn't know anything about these two people's cultivation systems at all.

It was obvious that these two people cultivated something Lin Ming had never seen before. It was some cultivation method that didn't belong to the humans, saints, or demons, but still had to be one of the 33 different Heavenly Daos.

Lin Ming could just barely sense their aura to roughly judge their approximate strength and then translate that into human cultivation levels.

“...Alright, but if he cannot be raised well then it will be a bit of a waste. Those runes are extremely rare. If we sell them we can trade them for a great deal of good things...”

“It should be possible. We only need to raise him for three to five years before we can use him. He should make a good slave puppet. If he becomes stronger and we can use him to hunt greater prey then the price will be worth it. If there’s danger, he can also protect the rear...”

As they two men spoke, Lin Ming was bewildered. What were they speaking about? They wanted to turn him into a slave puppet?

At this time, one of these two vultures began to shine. His entire body lit up with a gray light as runes shone around him.

“Runes?” Lin Ming immediately went on complete alert.

In the outside world, when Lin Ming fought with his enemies, he had seen countless runes and things similar to runes.

Whether they were Law fragments, seals, or even patterns and lines, all of them were similar to these god runes.

Towards these runes, Lin Ming never cared too much. When he saw them he would respond in kind, using his strongest attack in return.

But now, as he saw these vultures shine with runes, Lin Ming's guard rose. These were definitely the god runes that Empyrean Divine Dream had spoken about!

These god runes only existed in the Asura Road and corresponded to the special Heavenly Dao rules here. They possessed an unimaginable strength and were able to strengthen various aspects of a martial artist.

After locking his sense onto these runes, Lin Ming could feel a vast and mystical aura from them.

These runes were like spirit gods dancing in the air.

The runes of an ordinary martial artist were controlled by the martial artist themselves. However, these runes were different. They were an independent strength that didn't belong to the martial artist but originated from the power of the Heavenly Dao Laws.

In a sense, a martial artist used themselves as a medium to directly borrow extra power from the Heavenly Dao.

Like this, god runes could be used to greatly increase a martial

artist's combat strength.

“Surprised? It seems this is your first time seeing god runes. Hehe, no wonder, you're nothing but a newbie! Let me tell you something: the Asura Road is not for little children like you to wander around in! I will have you regret ever having stepped foot in here!”

The robber whose body shined with runes roared out loud. Then, three runes separated from his body and shot towards Lin Ming.

Midway, these runes released an invisible strength that shrouded over Lin Ming. It was like a restriction of Laws, making it so that he couldn't retreat.

Woosh!

These runes chased after Lin Ming and flew into his body. He shook for a brief moment as his heart chilled. “What is this!? I can't even dodge them!?”

Lin Ming panicked. He simply wasn't able to avoid these god rune attacks at all. It was like they had the support of the Heavenly Dao Laws; once they started it was a sure hit strike!

The only way stop them was if his strength reached a degree where he was able to contend with the Asura Road's Heavenly Dao Laws. However, these Laws had been created by someone with an unimaginable strength; wanting to contend with them was simply



the ramblings of an idiot!

Just what sort of effect would these runes have? If he encountered some runes that were strong enough to immediately defeat him, wouldn't that be the most unjust death?

As all of this flashed through Lin Ming's mind, how could he not be panicked.

But at this time, the two robbers laughed out loud. "Little brat! Are you afraid? Hahahaha! You have been struck by my god slave seal. As long as this god slave seal submerges into your spiritual sea and you are severely wounded by me then you will become my slave. You won't even be able to kill yourself! I think that you are quite a good seedling. After you become my slave, I will train you and make you my dog. You will be used to kill my enemies!"

"Accept your fate! For us to use you is your honor!"

The two robbers laughed, cutting down with their swords at Lin Ming!

Lin Ming's eyebrows shot up. What? Those god slave seals would only come into effect after he was severely wounded?

In the Divine Realm, there also existed a slave seal that could be used to completely control someone.

However, this was only possible if there was a vast difference in

strength or the one being subdued decided to submit of their own will. Otherwise, they could burn away their body in suicide instead of becoming a puppet.

In the Asura Road, as long as someone was extremely injured and their mind fell into confusion then the god slave seals would be able to display their effect. Even if both sides fought to a draw, had similar strengths, and were mutually wounded, this might also be the case.

This was the function of the god slave seal. It wasn't too heaven-defying at all, but seemed rather practical!

“So that's how it is. These god runes can strengthen a martial artist to a certain degree, but they won't be too heaven-defying. Otherwise, a child who couldn't wrestle a chicken would be able to exterminate a Holy Lord if they had enough god runes with them. After all, these runes have the support of the Heavenly Dao rules and are nearly impossible to dodge. But if that were true, this Asura Road would have lost all sense of fairness and would have no effect at all as a smelting trial!”

Lin Ming suddenly realized what was happening. Like this, he didn't need to dread these god runes too much. He would always have the ability to resist at least.

# Chapter 1427 – The First Rune

---

The runes of the Asura Road could only enhance the various strengths of a martial artist within a certain range. They could only play a supporting role and a martial artist's own strength was the main factor. This was so there wouldn't be a situation where a Holy Lord would be able to kill an Emphyrean.

With this condition as the basis, only then would these runes help in tempering individuals.

As Lin Ming understood all of this, he felt much more relieved.

At this time, the two bandits rushed towards him.

“You are still distracted in a fight? A laughable idiot like you is only courting death! This sword of mine will split apart all of your ribs!”

The two bandits attacked Lin Ming together. Atop their swords, fierce ghostly faces appeared. These souls were distorted in pain, crying out for help.

Hum~ Hum~ Hum~

The haunting cries of 10,000 ghosts radiated outwards. These two people were clearly martial artists of the demonic path.

Facing this aura, Lin Ming sneered. “You can only control me if I’m injured, but what happens if you’re the ones that are injured instead?”

Bang!

After understanding the approximate conditions of the god runes, Lin Ming didn’t need to hold back anymore. His strength erupted from his body like a volcano. Behind him, the phantom of the Heretical God Tree appeared and the manic power of thunder and fire howled forth!

Ka ka ka!

The void trembled. Although Lin Ming couldn’t crush the space within the Asura Road, he could still cause it to violently shake. The two robbers that cockily tried to attack Lin Ming were both shocked!

“What? A move that could cause the void to shake? How is this possible?”

“What a formidable aura, he definitely isn’t an ordinary youth!”

“We’ve kicked ourselves this time, we have to run!”

Without further ado, the two martial artists turned tail to run. The runes from the body of one of the robbers lit up, as if they were about to manifest into some other effect.

A cold light flashed in Lin Ming's eyes. He didn't know what those runes were used for but he definitely couldn't let them activate. Otherwise, if those runes could greatly increase the defenses of those two or even form a defensive barrier around them then that would give them the time to use some other methods to escape.

“The power of thunder and fire, Heavenly Dao Judgment!”

Lin Ming didn't hold back. The complete power of thunder and fire tribulation erupted!

This was Lin Ming's self-created transcendent divine might. To use this move to deal with two people that were nearly equal to ordinary human Divine Lord martial artists was like using a giant cleaver to slay a chicken.

But, in order to be cautious against the existence of these god runes, Lin Ming had used this move without hesitation!

Bang!!!

A terrifying detonation lit up the world. Countless crushed stones and waves of sands were sent soaring into the heavens, directly disintegrating and turning into endless clouds of dust. It was like a giant meteor had smashed into the earth, obscuring all vision on the ground within a dazzling red and purple glow!

“Ahhhh!”

The two robbers cried out in pain. One of them was immediately evaporated into ash in the violent explosions.

As for the other, an incomparably brilliant god rune appeared from his chest. This rune shimmered with an intense light as it resisted the power of Heavenly Dao Judgment!

The red and purple divine light was constantly melted away even as the light of the god rune was constantly weakened.

A moment later, there was a faint explosive sound as the god rune was exhausted of all its energy. It crumbled apart within the destructive power of heavenly tribulation.

As for that robber, he fell onto the ground like a dead dog. His entire skeleton was shattered and his skin was burned black. His breath came in halting gasps; he was on the verge of death.

This caused Lin Ming to be extremely surprised.

Heavenly Dao Judgment couldn't be said to be his complete strength, but it still wasn't able to kill some demonic path martial artist that was only equal to a weak human Divine Lord in cultivation.

Without a doubt, that god rune had played a crucial role in his survival. It must have greatly strengthened this fellow's defensive

abilities.

If an early Divine Lord martial artist was able to achieve such an effect with such a god rune, then what effects would it display with a Holy Lord or World King?

Lin Ming felt more and more that within the Asura Road, these god runes were considered an extremely important part of a martial artist's strength.

Of course, a martial artist's own strength was the first and most important factor. But, if one had enough god runes and enough formidable god runes, then that might allow a martial artist's strength to rise by a large boundary.

Not just that, but after completing certain smelting trials in the Asura Road, these god runes would transform into true strength within Lin Ming's body. The mightier the runes that Lin Ming was able to obtain, the more his strength would rise.

It seemed that his first goal after arriving at the Asura Road should be to understand the functions of as many god runes as he could as well as to obtain his own god runes.

“That's right, didn't Senior Divine Dream say that there were many god runes I would be able to take from others?”

Lin Ming happily smiled as he thought of this. He glanced over at the two robbers. One had been torn to bits and pieces by the power

of thunder and fire and had died on the spot.

As for the other, because of the protection of the god rune, he was still hanging onto one final breath of life. He had just arrived at the Asura Road and Lin Ming hadn't even gone to steal anyone's runes, yet some people had already come to deliver their runes right to him. This was like running into a pot of gold. Although these two robbers' runes were likely not too heaven-defying, it was still better than nothing at all.

Lin Ming walked towards the dead robber and swept through the shredded corpse with his divine sense. He discovered that this robber's god runes had already disappeared. This caused Lin Ming to sigh with regret. It seemed that upon a martial artist's death, the god runes they had would disappear. Unfortunately, he hadn't known of this just now and had wasted many runes in vain.

Then, Lin Ming walked towards the next robber.

This robber was still conscious. He looked at Lin Ming, his lips purple and his face white and cold. His voice shook, "For... forgive me... I... I will give you... my runes..."

The robber rolled over with some difficulty, crawling on the ground. His hand pawed against the rocky sand floor, leaving behind a trail of bright red blood.

"I don't need you to give me your god runes. I'll take them myself..."



Lin Ming callously said. He had no sympathy towards someone who murdered others and stole their possessions. The Phoenix Blood Spear in his hands thrust out and stabbed into the robber.

The robber squealed like a pig and almost fainted.

This piece of flesh actually had a rune carved into it. Lin Ming wanted to separate this rune, but he discovered that as soon as he cut it out, although a god rune really did appear, it vanished as soon as it floated upwards.

“No... no...” The robber’s voice continued to tremble, “If you kill me... you...won’t... have anything... if you can make an oath, I... I will give you... all my runes...”

The robber haltingly spoke. However, Lin Ming wouldn’t care about the words of a robber at all. He only thought for a moment as he recalled Empyrean Divine Dream’s words.

She had told him, ‘Of course, there remains the most simple and direct way of obtaining god runes... and that is to take them from others. There are some god runes that you can take for yourself as long as you kill the other party’...

Empyrean Divine Dream had only said ‘some’, which meant that only some runes were able to be taken. As for the others, he likely couldn’t take them even if he killed others. Those runes were likely bound to a martial artist’s body.

“So that’s how it is...”

Lin Ming finally understood. He raised his spear once more and thrust it straight through the robber’s back.

The robber spat out a mouthful of blood, dead.

From his corpse, seven runes appeared. Six of them disappeared, leaving behind a single one that slowly floated towards Lin Ming.

Lin Ming stared at this rune for some time. Then, he slowly reached out his hand and touched this rune with a fingertip.

Woosh!

With a light sound, this rune flitted forth like a little butterfly and entered Lin Ming’s body.

Lin Ming felt heat flow into his flesh, blood, and meridians. After that, a message appeared in his mind.

“God rune: Mournful Spirit’s Right Hand. Grade: silver level. Can be inscribed onto the palm of the right hand to increase the striking power of the right hand. There are a total of seven runes within the Mournful Spirit’s Right Hand, divided into the gold and silver levels. The more that are collected, the greater the strength will be. By collecting all seven, they may be fused into one. The grade of the rune will also enter the blue soul level.”

This small tidbit of information flashed through Lin Ming's mind.

However, there was far more information than the general attributes of this god rune.

Lin Ming was able to glean many things from what he had learned.

First, there were god runes that came in sets.

Second, by completing a full set, there would be additional rewards. If a trial challenger wished to gain even more strength, they would have to endeavour to collect a complete set.

Third, god runes were divided into different grades, and the cost of different grade god runes were also vastly different. Moreover, it seemed that the classification of this grade system was entirely similar to that of battle spirits. This left Lin Ming a bit surprised. Could it be that the supreme being who created the Asura Road was also human?

# Chapter 1428 – Spiritas Slave

---

The entire Asura Road consisted of a massive continent. This central continent was in the shape of a giant rectangular strip. The Asura Road was over 100 quadrillion miles long, but it was actually only a billion miles wide.

This strangely-shaped continent was countless times longer than it was wide; this caused the entire land to look like a straight road.

In addition, countless slaughters took place on this continent, just like an Asura battlefield.

The name of the Asura Road had been derived from these two aspects.

The Asura Road was divided into three sections: the outer section, middle section, and inner section. The deeper one went down the Asura Road the more intense the slaughter would become and also the more dangerous it would be. If one wanted to emerge from the depths of the Asura Road, that would be extremely difficult!

Currently, Lin Ming was on the outermost section of the Asura Road.

Asura Road, City of Discord –

This was the first large city on the edges of the Asura Road's

outer section.

The skies above the City of Discord looked like a giant grey curtain. The air was overflowing with chaotic origin energy and deep pulses of killing intent appeared frequently.

Here, countless masters roamed the lands and countless influences were caught up in intrigue; it was a perilous city in constant chaos.

In the city itself, the thugs of the various influences still had some level of restraint. However, in the outskirts of the city, murdering others and stealing their goods was far too common.

“A fat sheep has come.”

“Mm? A human martial artist? His cultivation is a bit low but it’s rare to have such a deep foundation. He must be some genius that came here to temper himself. Hehe, this sort of person is usually extremely wealthy.”

In a jungle on the outskirts of the City of Discord, seven or eight demon race martial artists were gathered together. They all wore black clothes and they were tall, with powerful and robust figures. Their bodies were healthy and corded with muscles. They were a bit similar to the Sky Spill Continent’s Giant Demon race but slightly shorter.

In addition, there was someone completely wrapped in a thick

black robe with a bamboo hat covering his face. His entire body exuded dark demonic energies and he seemed ethereal. He gave off an extremely dangerous feeling.

“Be careful, this person is strong. Although his cultivation isn’t high, do not underestimate him.” The black-robed man said in a coarse voice. It seemed he had a high status amongst these people.

“We understand, Mister. We’ve been in this line of work for 20 years and we’ve already had over a hundred of us brothers die, so we’ve long understood such a truth. Even if the person in front of us is only a normal Divine Transformation youth we still won’t take him lightly and will use everything we have. Even a lion must try its best to capture a rabbit.”

The leader of these black-clothed people said. The black-robed man they called mister was already sufficient to explain his status. He should be considered the strategist of this bunch.

The several black-clothed martial artists looked at each other. Then, the captain of these demon martial artists waved his hand, saying, “Go!”

Of these seven or eight martial artists, the weakest were equal to late Divine Transformation martial artists. At this time, they all rushed out together, hurtling towards their prey!

“More robbers...”

Flying in the air, Lin Ming had long ago discovered this group of people. Although he couldn't understand their cultivation and thus couldn't see their exact boundary, he could still discern their relative strength through their auras.

Lin Ming discovered that in the Asura Road, his own cultivation had become his lucky charm.

Of course, Lin Ming didn't think he was invincible in the Asura Road. In fact, there were some people here that could kill him without much effort at all.

However, the strength Lin Ming revealed on the outside was far too low, only at the Divine Transformation realm. Those people with strength equal to the late Holy Lord realm simply wouldn't bother wasting their time on robbing someone at the Divine Transformation realm. Those that would do such a thing were usually at the Divine Transformation or Divine Lord realm in strength. And, these people weren't able to pose a threat to Lin Ming.

As Lin Ming saw these people shoot towards him he sneered. He didn't retreat. Rather, he suddenly accelerated, breaking through the air directly at them!

“Mm? This brat!”

The captain demon martial artist was shocked. He never thought that not only would his prey not run away but he would actually accelerate towards them. There were only two possibilities for

such a situation. The first was that this youth was a fool and the second was that this youth had absolute confidence in his own strength.

For a youth that dared to enter the Asura Road smelting trial and also have such a solid foundation, there was almost a zero chance for the first possibility.

That meant it could only be the second!

As the black-clothed demon captain thought of this, he viciously smiled, “If that’s the case, let’s see just who is more ruthless!”

“Kill!”

A roar shook the heavens. The seven or eight demon martial artists attacked together. Lin Ming flung his hand forwards and thrust out the Phoenix Blood Spear. A divine light of thunder and fire twined together, slicing through the void, causing a horrifying wave of energy to sweep forwards!

Rumble rumble rumble!

With a series of terrifying explosions, the red and purple spear light covered all the demon martial artists.

In an instant, blood rained down as anguished voices cried out! The three demon martial artists in the front that bore the brunt of the attack immediately exploded into pieces from the brutal power



of thunder and fire! Up until these people died, their faces were still covered with expressions of absolute disbelief.

The demon captain was panic-stricken. He would never have dreamt this was possible. He had already given this human youth an extremely high appraisal in strength, but his true strength was as different from his thoughts as the heavens and earth! If this youth wasn't concealing his cultivation then perhaps only the greatest genius of a universe could be so ridiculously strong!

“How... could... such... bad luck...”

That was the demon captain's last thought. In the next moment, all of the demon robbers had been completely exterminated by Lin Ming!

The entire battle had lasted for less than a single breath of time. The Phoenix Blood Spear was still held slanted in Lin Ming's hand, the spearpoint not stained with a single drop of blood.

Lin Ming's complexion was still indifferent like before. And in that jungle area, there was still the black-robed man. His entire body shook; it was clear that he was shaking in fear.

“That human... is simply a devil!”

This black-robed strategist hid behind a giant rock, hiding his aura as much as possible. A force field made from his soul force appeared around him, isolating out all fluctuations of life.

In terms of concealing his aura, only a soul form could do this in the most perfect way possible.

But at this time, with a slight swishing sound, a human youth appeared right in front of him like ghosts and gods.

“Ahh!”

Fortunately, the black-robed man was used to seeing life or death scenes or he would have already fainted in fear.

Lin Ming had appeared too suddenly without any indication at all.

“The last one...”

Lin Ming raised the Phoenix Blood Spear, killing intent flowing out from him.

Against these people that murdered and robbed others, he wouldn't give them any quarter at all. He would kill all them without a shred of mercy.

“Wait... wait!”

The black-robed man shakily spoke out words of the Divine Realm.

In these past days within the Asura Road, Lin Ming discovered that there were three main languages used. One of them was the language of the Divine Realm, mostly used by humans and demons. However, because there weren't many humans in the Asura Road, the Divine Realm language was mostly spoken by the demon race.

This black-robed man clearly wasn't from the demon race. Lin Ming could feel a very powerful soul aura coming from this man's body. As for the blood vitality of his body, it was far, far too little, approaching almost zero.

“Spiritas?”

A thought lit up in Lin Ming's mind. This was the first time he had seen a martial artist of the soul race.

The soul race was one of the peak races of the 33 Layered Heavens. Their strength was an unknown to him, but they shouldn't be any worse than the saints.

“Yes... I am a spiritas. Do not kill me, I am willing to give you all my god runes and be your slave.”

As the black-robed spiritas spoke, he took off his robe, revealing a sparkling body. This spiritas wore a set of armor that shimmered with a great light. It seemed as if he wasn't a solid entity at all.

The man knelt down on his knees, showing absolute submission.

“Mm? Be my slave?” Lin Ming’s thoughts stirred. When he first arrived the Asura Road, he had encountered two robbers that possessed god slave seals.

Ordinarily, many people would rather die than become a slave. This was because after becoming a slave, they would lose all sense of personality and turn into a mindless puppet without any awareness at all; this was no different from death. They would be controlled by others and lose any and all dignity.

Unless a master lifted the seal on their own initiative, they would be a slave until death.

“You would rather be a slave than die?” Lin Ming still hadn’t retracted his spear.

“Yes, because of some reasons I still do not wish to die yet. Moreover, you are extremely strong. If I follow you I will quickly lose value, and perhaps you might let me go at that time.”

“Lose value? Then tell me just what value you have for me now.” Lin Ming’s coldly said. In terms of strength, this spiritus in front of him was nothing at all.

“Information!” The spiritus martial artist said. “In addition, I can refine pills and draw inscriptions. You might not know, but the best alchemists and god rune masters in the Asura Road are all

spiritas! In the achievements of these two skills, my soul race is several times stronger than the other races combined! There is just no comparison!”

“Oh?” Lin Ming’s mind stirred. “Inscription?”

Within the Divine Realm, when one reached a high enough cultivation, the role that inscription technique could play was extremely small. But in the Asura Road, the inscriptions that this spiritas martial artist spoke about were obviously not as simple as the Divine Realm inscription technique.

What he said was – god rune master.

This likely had something to do with god runes.

And, the spiritas martial artist’s next words confirmed Lin Ming’s thoughts.

The spiritas said, “In the Asura Road, if god runes are combined with inscription technique then they can produce incredible changes. Here, god runes are nearly equal to the highest Laws. Moreover, the truth is that these Laws can even be used in the outside world; all of that depends on whether or not you can receive the permission of the Asura Road’s Heavenly Dao. If you can spare my life then I can do inscription or alchemy for you. Even if there is some alchemy or inscription mission that I cannot help complete, I can still recommend to you spiritas grandmasters. Once you control me with a god rune, I will be absolutely loyal to you and you will not need to suspect me at all. Moreover, the god

runes are the highest Laws so no one can unravel them but you.

“And, you can ask me any questions you have about the smelting trials and unknown lands of the Asura Road!”

The conditions that the spiritas martial artist put forth were very tempting, especially the last one. Indeed, Lin Ming knew far too little about the Asura Road. He didn't even know how to complete any of the Asura Road's smelting trials.

Lin Ming looked at the spiritas martial artist, “You seemed to know that I'm a newcomer to the Asura Road. How do you know this?”

“That is because I can approximately feel the strength of the god runes within your body, and... they are too weak... far too weak. Not only is there an extremely small quantity but the quality is also very low. If you were weak then this would be reasonable, but you are extremely strong. This proves that you are likely a newcomer. Moreover, even if you weren't a newcomer, your understandings of the Asura Road shouldn't surpass mine because I have already lived here for several hundred years and have collected a great deal of information.”

“Very well, it's a deal!”

Lin Ming agreed. Killing this spiritas martial artist was meaningless to him, but keeping him around would indeed be a bit useful.

# Chapter 1429 – The Final Trial

---

A gray-blue rune shimmered in the air before slowly sinking into the spiritas martial artist's forehead. The spiritas' face twitched as he grit his teeth and withstood the pain.

For a moment, the pupils of the spiritas were filled with chaos before suddenly being restored to pure brightness. Now, as he looked towards Lin Ming his eyes were filled with awe and respect.

“Old slave Soulwhite greets Master.”

“Good. Soulwhite, I do not need you to follow me for too long. When I leave the Asura Road I will return your freedom to you. Now, I want to ask you, how can I be considered as having passed the smelting trials of the Asura Road?”

“Reporting to Master, this Asura Road, in the mind of this servant, is like a game created by a supreme god. We are placed in this game and made to play it. For the winners, unimaginable rewards await, but for losers, there is nothing but death.”

“In the Asura Road the Heavenly Dao rules that govern this world are incomparably strange. Many things have already been set in stone. Trial challengers can find god runes through certain lucky chances, and once you collect the required specific sets of god runes then that will trigger a chance to enter the final smelting trial. Through this smelting trial, you will be able to obtain the rewards of the Asura Road's Heavenly Dao! This is because the person who created the Asura Road is an unimaginable existence.

There are even those who speculate that this unknown existence is the master of the 33 Layered Heavens. In short, the rewards of the Asura Road are extremely rich!”

“Collect the sets of god runes?”

Lin Ming’s mind stirred.

“Yes. Only those god runes that can form complete sets are considered the most useful. There are some individual scattered god runes, for instance, the slave seal rune that master used on this servant, that do not have much significance. Currently, there are known to be over a thousand sets of complete god runes. But, these god rune sets are mostly focused within the bronze level and silver level. A small number are in the gold level and even less are in the blue soul level. Beyond that, any complete sets at the zenith black level are simply a legend. In order to qualify for the final smelting trial, there are 36 sets of god runes required.

“A complete set of god runes is ten times, a hundred times, or even a thousand times more valuable than runes of the same grade that aren’t complete. Moreover, runes that can form complete sets will not fuse with the blood and flesh of a martial artist. Once martial artists are killed, these god runes will escape from their bodies where they can be obtained by the killer!”

“So that’s how it is...” Lin Ming said to himself, suddenly aware. When he entered the Asura Road he had killed two robbers, and one of them had dropped a god rune called the Mournful Spirit’s Right Hand. This god rune was part of a set, and now it seemed that this wasn’t a coincidence at all. It seemed that only these god



runes were able to be dropped from others.

And as Soulwhite had said, if one wanted to pass the smelting trial, the first condition was to collect enough complete sets of god runes. Only like this would he have the chance to go through the smelting trial. Otherwise, he wouldn't be able to enter at all.

Moreover, every time a set of god runes was gathered, it could greatly enhance a martial artist's strength. From this, one could see that they were much more valuable than ordinary god runes.

Even so, not even a complete set of god runes would bind with the flesh and blood of a martial artist. Once a martial artist was killed, these god runes would fall out. These god runes would inevitably become objects that countless martial artists struggled over, treasures that would start a storm of blood and war!

This was especially true for extremely high level god runes. Let alone a set, if only a single one were to appear in the world, that was still enough for everyone to crazily struggle for it. Who knew just how many rivers of blood would have to flow?

If this Asura Road was really a game created by a supreme god, then the original intention of this game was to make the trial challengers here slaughter each other, and then use this trial of blood and death to select the most outstanding individual from the mountain of corpses!

“Soulwhite, tell me something, through all these years, just how many people have thoroughly completed the Asura Road's

smelting trial?”

Lin Ming could imagine that wanting to complete the smelting trial was more difficult than ascending to heaven. But, according to Divine Dream, the Asura Road had already existed for countless hundreds of millions of years; it was a world that had existed far beyond the last great calamity. In all of these years, more geniuses had emerged than there were grains of sand in an endless desert. In addition, with the increasing number of martial artists that were native to the Asura Road, there should have been someone capable of passing the smelting trial.

Soulwhite said, “Reporting to Master, the Asura Road’s smelting trial is simply far too difficult. In history, there are indeed martial artists who have crossed the smelting trial, but their era is far too remote for our imaginations. These people once left behind endless numbers of legends in the past, but these legends were watered down over the generations, evolving into numerous versions that are impossible to verify.

“To thoroughly pass the smelting trial is a near impossibility. But, if it is only collecting the 36 sets of god runes required to enter the final trial, and then surviving and completing a part of the trial and correspondingly collecting a part of the rewards, then that is a bit more simple.

“Of course, this is simple only in the context of the massive number of martial artists in the Asura Road. With so many people, there will always be those that possess strength that defies the heavens or luck that defies the heavens and are thus able to collect the required god runes. I believe the master is also one of these

people.

“However, if Master enters the final trial, Master must be careful, because this final trial has an extremely high mortality rate. Master must not be greedy for more rewards and choose a path that cannot be completed; that will only result in dying in vain. In these last 100 million years, out of all the martial artists that have started the final trial, the one with the highest completion has only reached an 83% completion rate.”

“Oh?” Lin Ming thought out loud, “83%? You know this exact number?”

“Of course. This is because after the Asura Road’s final trial ends, the Asura Road’s Heavenly Dao will inform every existence in this world about the results of those martial artists that have completed above 70%. The Heavenly Dao will also inform the world of their name and cause their name to rise to fame! In the last 100 million years, only two people have managed to surpass 80% in the final trial. One of them is a saint race martial artist and the other is a soul race martial artist, one a man and the other a woman. Coincidentally, both of them appeared 30 years ago. The saint martial artist had an 81% completion rate and the young spirit girl had an 83% completion rate. Afterwards, both of them earned unimaginable rewards. It is said that the two of them were the top geniuses of their respective races.

As Whitesoul spoke to here, Lin Ming was startled.

Number one top talent? 30 years ago?

Lin Ming didn't ask about who that spirit girl was – he certainly wouldn't know her. But, that saint martial artist...

“What is the name of that saint martial artist?” A light flashed in Lin Ming's eyes.

“That person's name was Wumo.”

Whitesoul spoke as if this was something everything knew about.

As Lin Ming heard this name he sucked in a deep breath. Wumo! The Good Fortune Saint Son, Wumo!

“It really was him!”

As he thought, before entering the Asura Road, the Good Fortune Saint Son had yet to obtain his title. At that time, he was only known as Wumo.

But, after leaving the Asura Road and also completing 81% of the final trial, the Good Fortune Saint Sovereign had bestowed a title upon him – the Good Fortune Saint Son, the official title for the next Saint Sovereign!

The next time that he appeared in the world, he naturally was referred to as the Good Fortune Saint Son. Then, that title had become his name.

“So that’s how it is... Wumo also once entered the Asura Road!”

Lin Ming didn’t think this was strange. In the Divine Realm, because of the broken transmission arrays, only those skilled Empyrean descendants would be able to come to this Asura Road smelting trial. As for the other races, this sort of trial was likely much more common. If the Good Fortune Saint Son was such an extraordinary person, how could he miss out on this opportunity?

“He participated in the smelting trial 30 years ago and obtained an 81% completion rate. That makes him one of the top ranked martial artists in the last 100 million years! And, this compares all the geniuses of the 33 Layered Heavens. If Wumo can accomplish this, it’s no wonder he’s so arrogant.”

With such an achievement under his belt, it was no surprise that he didn’t care for Lin Ming.

Not only did the Good Fortune Saint Son believe that Lin Ming’s talent was inferior to his, but to make up the disparity of dozens of years was easier said than done!

“In the turmoil of the world, the soul race is really overflowing with talent! That spiritus genius was actually able to suppress Wumo! It’s unbelievable. In the 33 Layered Heavens, powerhouses are like clouds. There is no limit in this universe; there is always a higher mountain and a stronger person.”

As Lin Ming was thinking this, he felt his heated blood boiling

within him. Out of all the upcoming heroes of the 33 Layered Heavens, he was sure to be one of them, and also an important one!

The Good Fortune Saint Son had completed his smelting trial 30 years ago. But, he had likely entered the Asura Road at least 40 years ago. In other words, the disparity between Lin Ming and the Good Fortune Saint Son was around 40 years. In the next 100 years, Lin Ming had to overcome this disparity of 40 years!

If he was chasing after an ordinary genius then this would be simple. But, the one he was chasing after was the second most talented genius in the last 100 million years of the 33 Layered Heavens!

This required that Lin Ming grew over 50% faster than he did!

“Grow 50% faster...” Lin Ming gripped his fists, a smile crowding his face. “I don’t think that’s too bad!”

Now that he had a clear goal in his heart, he felt his fighting spirit roused.

He had to overtake the Good Fortune Saint Son and reveal his skill in the future. Now, his quest to do so would begin at the Asura Road!

No matter what, Lin Ming’s degree of completion had to surpass that of the Good Fortune Saint Son as well as that spiritas girl!

Lin Ming subconsciously gripped his fists. But, as his fighting spirit was seething, he didn't know that a trillion miles away at one of the countless other entrances to the Asura Road, a team of martial artists had entered.

These people were all saint martial artists; there were several hundred of them in total.

Without a doubt, each and every one of them was a genius. If they were placed in the Divine Realm it was likely that they could reach the top 100 of the First Martial Meeting finals.

The leader of these people was a tall youth. This youth was Imperial Prince Naqi, who had been defeated by Lin Ming.

After several months of recuperation, Naqi's shattered body had healed from his savage beating by Lin Ming. After all, In terms of recovering, Naqi surpassed even Lin Ming.

"Asura Road! Hehe, we've finally arrived to complete this trial! Just wait for me Lin Ming. During our battle at the Chaotic Blood Continent, you used some strange move to summon a stone gate carved from chaos stones and had me smash into it, severely wounding and even defeating me! That loss was due to a tactical mistake on my part and not because I was lacking in strength. I refuse to accept that battle. We still haven't truly compared just who amongst us is stronger and weaker!

"Now that I have come to this Asura Road, my ultimate goal is to complete over 80% of the final trial and have my name carved

down on the divine tablet for the next 100 million years! At that time, I will obtain incredible advantages and then I will fight you again, ruining your body and soul, destroying your confidence until you never dare to fight me again!”



# Chapter 1430 – City of Discord

---

“This is the City of Discord...”

Lin Ming looked at the massive city in front of him. Just the city walls themselves were hundreds of feet high and the city gate was thick and heavy, made from some unknown material. All sorts of complicated seals were etched onto its surface.

On each side of the city gates was a hefty-looking guard. These people were both from the demon race and were equal to a late Divine Transformation human martial artist in cultivation.

“The city entrance fee is a single origin energy rune for each person.”

As Lin Ming approached, the two guards glanced towards him without any expression.

“Origin energy rune?” Lin Ming was startled. This sort of thing sounded like a currency. In the Asura Road, did even the currency consist of runes?

At this time, behind Lin Ming, Soulwhite hurriedly walked forwards. He wiped his hands together and some floating motes of light left his palms, forming two runes that flew towards the guards.

One of the guards took out a jade slip and received the two runes.

He stoically said, “You may enter.”

With a wave of the guard’s hand, Lin Ming and Soulwhite entered the city.

“Origin energy runes are currency here? Then is it not possible to use the nine sun jades I brought?” Lin Ming asked. If this were true then things would be a bit inconvenient for him.

“Nine sun jades...” Soulwhite was startled. He naturally knew what nine sun jades were. They were an extremely large unit of currency to the humans.

“Master’s background is truly grand.” Soulwhite said, “Reporting to Master, nine sun jades can be used, but only demons and humans will accept them. The spiritas and saints don’t have much use for the nine sun jades. The soul race will accept soul stones and the saint race will accept blood demon crystals or blood yang crystals.”

“So that’s how it is...” Lin Ming said, suddenly aware. There were many different races in the Asura Road, and because of differences in cultivation systems and methods, resources held differing values to them.

“How are origin energy runes obtained?” Lin Ming asked.

Soulwhite said, “In the Asura Road, there are many blank runes. These blank runes can absorb heaven and earth origin energy to

become origin energy runes. However, this process requires a long time and a great deal of energy. Origin energy runes are the most basic form of currency in the Asura Road; they can be exchanged for all other types of currencies. Other types of currencies can be exchanged for origin energy runes, but the exchange rate will be a bit lower. Generally speaking, 10,000 or so violet sun stones can be exchanged for a single origin energy rune.”

“Understood.” Lin Ming nodded. With Soulwhite following him it was indeed much easier. Otherwise, he might even have had trouble entering the city gates.

As Lin Ming was about to walk deeper into the city, he discovered that many other martial artists didn’t need to pay a fee to pass the city gates.

“How come those people don’t need to pay an entrance fee?”

“They are permanent residents of the City of Discord.” Soulwhite explained. He knew a great deal about this area. “Within the City of Discord, the permanent residents are protected by the law enforcement team. If there is anyone that attacks or poses a threat to the lives of the city residents then they will be hunted down by law enforcement and killed. As for those that aren’t permanent residents of the City of Discord, they do not receive this treatment. If they die, they die, and nobody cares. This is why many people want to become permanent residents here, however... it is simply far too difficult for most. The simplest method to become a permanent resident in the City of Discord is to buy a house here, but even the cheapest house is several hundred million origin energy runes. Even if a Divine Lord powerhouse had unlimited

blank runes and were absorbing heaven and earth origin energy at all times every day, they would still require several hundred thousand years to produce that many origin energy runes. And, a Divine Lord powerhouse can only live for 100,000 years. They would have to work for several generations to accomplish that.”

“Such a ridiculous house price?” Lin Ming felt this was unbelievable. Even if a Divine Lord powerhouse were to work for a lifetime they still wouldn’t be able to afford a house? In the Divine Realm this would be incredible.

Several hundred million origin energy runes was equal to several trillion violet sun stones, around half of a Boundless World Pill. This was a completely unfathomable price to an ordinary Divine Lord powerhouse!

“It is normal. This is the Asura Road, where slaughter is everywhere. It is hard to find a safe place to live. If one can become a permanent resident then they will have a safe place to cultivate and won’t need to worry about being killed every day. This is an extremely tempting proposition to many martial artists. However, there is a limited number of houses in the city so the price is correspondingly high. This old servant just said that if one used origin energy runes alone, then even a Divine Lord powerhouse wouldn’t be able to afford it in their lifetime. But, periodically, there are those that have heaven-defying luck and will obtain a priceless rare god rune. If they sell this god rune it is possible to immediately have the funds to purchase a house. After all, there are many outside martial artists that come here to adventure and temper themselves, and what they want are only god runes. Moreover, these people are often exorbitantly rich.”

“Mm.” Lin Ming nodded. He was also the same. He had no interest in buying a house here and only wanted god runes.

“Before, you said that there are many places in the City of Discord to obtain god runes.”

“Yes, Master, please follow me.”

As Soulwhite spoke, he brought Lin Ming to walk towards the center of the city.

The streets in the City of Discord were extremely spacious and the buildings were several times larger than Lin Ming had imagined. The buildings were constructed with roughly-hewn rock that wasn't carved much at all. Even so, it possessed a bold and wild taste to it.

As they walked further, Lin Ming discovered that the martial artists he passed along the way all had very good levels of talent. There were often martial artists with sloppy foundations, but they would normally be shop attendants, waiters, or entertainers of some sort.

Besides these common people, everyone else here was extraordinary.

These elites were not just trial challengers that came from the outside 33 Layered Heavens, but also included native residents of the Asura Road.

In fact, there were far more native residents of the Asura Road than there were outsiders. These people could also cultivate martial arts in the Asura Road as well as attend the same trials and inspections. Everything that was available to the trial challengers was also available to them.

There were similarly great geniuses that could be born from these people. Now, all of these various geniuses had gathered at the City of Discord in order to receive the missions here.

These were god rune missions.

If one could complete a mission, they could obtain the corresponding god rune rewards.

“It’s here, Black God Fort!” Soulwhite pointed at a giant towering black building in front of him.

This black pagoda had a total of 13 levels and each level was hundreds of feet high. The pagoda was extremely large, making it look like a dark mountain.

As they entered the first level of Black God Fort, the inside was staggeringly huge. If it weren’t for the many martial artists gathered here, it would be possible to go horse riding.

Lin Ming swept his eyes over the crowd and noticed that many martial artists weren’t here for missions, but had set up various

stalls in the giant hall.

They sold all sorts of things. Besides pills and magic tools, the most available goods were shield-shaped badges.

There were far too many people that had set up stalls and because there were so many people within Black God Fort's first level, it had an extremely chaotic atmosphere. The people here all came from different races. There were ogres that were five and a half feet tall, their entire bodies wrapped in thick corded muscles with chains all around them. There were imps that were less than five feet tall, their entire bodies covered in wrinkled skin without any hair at all. There were many beautiful monster race youths, there were many spiritas that had ethereal bodies, and all sorts of other races.

However, there was an extremely small number of humans, just as Lin Ming had expected.

The small number of young human elites in the hall were all martial artists that were native to the Asura Road. The reason that this had occurred was naturally because the portals leading from the Divine Realm to the Asura Road had been destroyed. In addition, within the current 33 Layered Heavens, humanity was the weakest of the three main races. Their numbers weren't too high and thus it was reasonable that there weren't too many of them in the Asura Road.

Like this, Lin Ming's appearance attracted a great deal of attention in the hall.

“Heh, a little Divine Transformation human kid.”

“His foundation is quite nice! For a Divine Transformation realm boy to enter the Asura Road alone means he’s quite brave. However... within the Asura Road, the overly brave tend to die overly fast, hahaha.”

Several saint martial artists discussed amongst each other with true essence sound transmissions, a smile hanging on their lips. The saints were mortal enemies with the humans. In this Black God Fort, they had some scruples and wouldn’t recklessly attack, but if they were outside, it wouldn’t be rare to encounter situations where saints and humans fought upon first meeting.

Lin Ming faintly frowned. He could sense many unfriendly or even hostile senses bearing down on him, wanting to observe his inner world.

“It’s the saints...”

Lin Ming didn’t need to use his eyes to see who was watching him. In the Asura Road there was no restriction of treaties. It was likely that the saints would annihilate any humans they came upon here and steal their wealth and god runes.

Lin Ming didn’t bother with these saint martial artists. He looked towards the giant mission board in the center of the hall. Different difficulties of missions corresponded to different degrees of rewards.



What surprised Lin Ming the most was that even accepting these missions required one to pay an origin energy rune fee. Moreover, the fee required for these missions was quite astonishing!

In order to receive a gold level mission, one required 100,000 origin energy runes. These origin energy runes would not be returned, regardless of whether or not the mission was completed.

100,000 origin energy runes was equal to a million violet sun stones. Although it wasn't anything to him at all, how could an ordinary martial artist afford this? Moreover, if they couldn't complete this mission then they would lose everything.

Soulwhite said, "Because origin energy runes are required to accept missions, this has further cemented the status of origin energy runes as the most robust and solid currency of the Asura Road."

After looking at the gold level missions, Lin Ming looked over the blue soul level missions. The price to accept a mission had increased by a hundred times. Now, it cost 10 million origin energy runes for a single mission.

Following that was zenith black level missions. On the entire mission board, there was only a single mission at that level. The price was also increased by a hundred times.

That was a billion origin energy runes! In other words, 10 trillion violet sun stones or 10 nine sun jades. That was more expensive

than a Boundless World Pill.

In the past, the Boundless World Pill could only be purchased by at least a World King Holy Land at a tremendous price. Now, when this level of wealth was placed in Black God Fort, it was only able to trade for a single chance to complete a zenith black level mission. If someone were to accept the mission and fail, all of that wealth would be lost.

No wonder Soulwhite had said that gathering a complete set of zenith black runes was a legend.

At this time, Soulwhite said, “Master, you can also purchase missions from the stalls that the trial challenger have set up in Black God Fort. The badges each represent a mission and the different colors each represent a different level. The silver-white badges are silver level missions, the golden badges are gold level missions, and the blue-green badges are blue soul level missions. After a mission is completed, the badge will automatically turn into a rune. Normally speaking, buying a mission badge from a trial challenger is far cheaper.”

“Oh? No wonder there are so many stalls set up in Black God Fort. It seems there are many more missions than are listed.”

Lin Ming rubbed his chin. If someone were to first come to Asura Road and not understand any of the rules here then it was possible to be led through many detours.

# Chapter 1431 – Receiving a Mission

---

Lin Ming glanced over the stalls and picked one. The reason he chose this stall was because he felt that out of all the nearby dozens of vendors, this one was a bit stronger than the rest.

This vendor was an ogre and his cultivation was equal to a peak human Divine Lord.

His foundation was extremely shaky, but he should still have the ability to battle with a half-step Holy Lord.

Moreover, an ogre race martial artist would be willing to trade in violet sun crystals; this would make the process much easier.

Lin Ming looked at the stall. Out of the dozens of mission badges, most were gold, a small number were silver, and there were also a few at the blue soul level.

Some badges had a price tag attached. These prices were around half the price of those offered by Black God Fort.

Seeing Lin Ming walk over, the vendor didn't seem very excited at all. The vendor took out a jade slip with a rune inscribed on it. He began to estimate the value of this rune without any intention of assisting Lin Ming.

This was naturally because Lin Ming's cultivation was too low, thus he didn't seem like a customer.

“How come some badges don’t have a price listed?” Lin Ming asked.

The vendor glared at Lin Ming and impatiently said, “The badges with marked prices aren’t high quality items. As for the higher priced ones, speak to me if you want to buy one, and if you don’t want to buy one then don’t block the view of my stall.”

“I want to buy one.” Lin Ming didn’t care about this vendor’s attitude. In the City of Discord, if one didn’t reveal enough strength then they wouldn’t be respected.

“Which one?” The vendor laid down the rune jade slip he was fiddling with, his voice still as cold as before.

“This one, how many origin energy runes is it?”

Lin Ming pointed at a blue soul level mission badge. Before this, he had already asked Soulwhite with a true essence sound transmission about it. This badge should be very expensive because it offered a complete set.

The vendor looked at Lin Ming with surprise, frowning, “Are you trying to waste my time? You’re only at the Divine Transformation realm but you want to buy a blue soul level mission badge? Do you want to die?”

Normally speaking, a blue soul level mission required a Divine

Lord realm master to complete. Moreover, these missions were extremely dangerous. There was a high chance of death. In these missions, defeat not only meant the loss of wealth, but often the loss of life.

“You don’t need to worry about whether or not I can complete the mission. I will pay whatever the origin energy rune cost is.”

“Heh, then you best not be playing around with me. I do not like being messed around with like a fool. 8 million! That is the final price!” The demon race fellow loudly said. His words exuded an oppressive feeling as if he disallowed all negotiations of price.

This was also the style in which one did business in the City of Discord. Without strength, one would be at a disadvantage to even buy something.

“This is the price.” Soulwhite said with a true essence sound transmission. He was good at estimating accurate prices.

Lin Ming nodded. “Deal. I want to ask, do you take violet sun stones?”

This fellow agreed so easily?

The demon vendor was stunned. Although this price wasn’t too high, 8 million was still a considerable sum of money, even to a Divine Transformation realm martial artist. Yet, Lin Ming didn’t even bat an eye.

“I can take violet sun stones.” The demon vendor nodded. It was common for humans to take out violet sun stones as a transaction currency. “1 to 1500!”

This vendor immediately put out an exchange rate. Lin Ming glanced at Soulwhite and Soulwhite responded, “This rate is a tiny bit of a loss but still within an acceptable range.”

“Mm.”

Lin Ming quickly took out violet sun crystals. As long as someone wasn't trying to trick him, he didn't mind spending whatever amount of money necessary.

“The number seems right.” The vendor swept through the violet sun crystals with his sense and determined it was correct. He looked at Lin Ming with some surprise. A Divine Transformation realm martial artist that bought a blue soul level badge without even batting an eye, and, what was rare was that he didn't even try to bargain. It seemed as if this boy had some background to him.

Lin Ming received the badge. Before he had a chance to look through the mission details within it, a not-so-friendly voice suddenly rang out.

“Hey, boy, come over for a little chat.”

Lin Ming turned to see the three saint race martial artists staring

at him from behind. One of them was lying back in an armchair, his legs propped up on a stool in a very comfortable position. He stretched out his right hand, wagging a hooked finger at Lin Ming, clearly wanting Lin Ming to come over.

“Yes, you, come here!”

Lin Ming sneered in his heart. These three saint martial artists were the people that were probing him the moment he entered the hall, trying to investigate his inner world. This was an extremely rude and unreasonable form of behavior.

Now these three people were sitting there trying to wave him over. It seemed they were far more mentally ill than Lin Ming first presumed.

Lin Ming couldn't be bothered to deal with them, but, at this time, the ogre vendor who sold Lin Ming the blue soul level badge said, “I advise you to go over. Those three are called the Black Iron Ghost Triad and are quite infamous in the City of Discord. They force through transactions and even kill others to steal their possessions. They stop at nothing to get what they want and many people have died beneath their hands. If you go over there you might suffer a little loss and lose a little money, but if you ignore them then you might lose your life later.

“I know you have some background and are usually like a young master that is used to having his way, and you don't like any stains to ruin your sight, but this is the City of Discord; here, strength is everything. Far away dragons cannot pressure local snakes. If you die here, who cares what sort of background you have? They might

not even be able to find out what happened.”

“Thank you for the advice. I want to ask, is fighting allowed in Black God Fort?” Lin Ming asked.

“You cannot, so you should be safe here. However, you cannot stay here all the time. They probably see that you come from some wealthy background and want to forcefully sell you something and make you eat the loss. In the City of Discord, you must learn forbearance.” The ogre vendor casually said. These sorts of matters were obviously common at Black God Fort.

Here, if one revealed their own wealth and lacked the strength to protect it, they would be targeted by others.

“It seems I really can’t fight here... what a pity...” Lin Ming thought to himself. The ogre vendor never would have imagined that the question Lin Ming asked just now was not because of his own safety but because he wanted to directly eliminate these three.

“Boy, we’re calling you! Are you deaf!?”

The three saint martial artists were enraged as they saw Lin Ming continue to ignore them. They stood up, smashing their fists together and making explosive crackling sounds with their joints.

“If you want to see me then come over here yourself. You want me to go over there? It looks like you ate something bad today.”



Lin Ming's voice was indifferent but his words caused the Black Iron Ghost Triad to be shocked. They were actually being yelled at by a mere Divine Transformation realm boy?

This scene immediately attracted the gazes of many people present. After they saw the identities of both parties, they waited with expectant expressions.

“It's the Black Iron Ghost Triad.”

“Haha, a Divine Transformation realm boy just challenged the Black Iron Ghost Triad?”

“Hehe, that boy just arrived at the City of Discord so he likely doesn't know who the Black Iron Ghost Triad are or how vicious they can be. He's really kicked the bucket this time.”

“What bad luck for him. I thought this boy had some sort of background, but it's a shame he doesn't know that these ruffians simply don't care about any sort of status in the City of Discord. Those with shoes aren't afraid of those with bare feet. At the worst, if the three of them kill that boy they'll just run away. Even though that boy is fine at Black God Fort, once he leaves he's definitely going to suffer a miserable fate. Not only are those Black Iron Ghosts difficult to deal with, but they kill anyone that offends them. Moreover, they even hang the corpses up above the streets to serve as a consequence showing people what happens when they are angered.”

People were speaking out loud without true essence sound

transmissions. They simply didn't care if anyone heard.

The vendor who sold Lin Ming a mission badge slowly shook his head. In his opinion, Lin Ming's character was too feisty and eccentric. For him to deliberately provoke the Black Iron Ghost Triad wasn't a wise move at all. If he had such a character, it would be impossible for him to continue living in the Asura Road. It was likely he would be killed tomorrow by the Black Iron Ghost Triad. He had only met Lin Ming by chance so he wasn't too interested in persuading him. This boy could heed his advice if he wanted.

"What did you say? Did I hear wrong?" One of the three saint martial artists looked at Lin Ming, devilishly smiling. "How strangely odd, is this world becoming more idiotic or is it us Black Iron Ghost Triad that is becoming too merciful? Is it because we haven't killed anyone recently?"

"How interesting. Boy, I originally just wanted a bit of your blood, but now I'll be taking your life. You'd better not leave Black God Fort for the rest of your life."

The Black Iron Ghost Triad stood up and began grinning demonically as they walked towards Lin Ming.

However, Lin Ming didn't care about them at all. He turned around and began walking towards the second level of Black God Fort. Since he couldn't fight here he couldn't finish these people off. Everything would be settled once he left this area. Now, he wanted to see just what there was on the second and third levels of Black God Fort.

The first level only had a single zenith black mission badge. Although Lin Ming could afford it, he didn't want this mission at all, because the god runes rewarded for it weren't complete.

Only by finding complete sets of god runes could he qualify for the final trial. Although separate zenith black level god runes were valuable, Lin Ming didn't want to waste his time if they couldn't help him enter the trials.

“Where are the stairs?” Lin Ming asked Soulwhite.

“In the center of the hall behind the central pillar; you can go to the second floor from there.”

Soulwhite was calm this entire time. He had experienced Lin Ming's strength for himself so he didn't worry for him at all.

‘Mm.’ Lin Ming nodded and turned towards there.

But at this moment, the staircase to the second floor began to shine. Then, the voice of a young girl spread through the entire Black God Fort.

“Congratulations, trial challenger Dugu Li. You have successfully defeated all opponents within the game and have completed the checkpoint. You have earned one chance to draw a blue soul level mission!”

These words caused the entire hall to erupt into chaos.

“Fuck, a blue soul level drawing!”

“This Dugu Li is too lucky. To think he actually managed to obtain the qualifications for a drawing.”

“Don’t be jealous of him. This is because he is strong. Dugu Li is stronger than us to begin with, and with some luck he managed to obtain the qualifications.”

Everyone was rapidly discussing. All of the transactions at the various stalls also came to a halt. Even the three Black Iron Ghosts that were menacingly glaring at Lin Ming were distracted.

This left Lin Ming a bit puzzled. “What is a blue soul level draw chance? Is it precious?”

“Yes, yes it is extremely precious! Master may not know, but even among blue soul level missions, there are some blue soul level missions that will provide very rare god runes which are tens or hundreds of thousands of times more valuable than ordinary blue soul level god runes. Moreover, Black God Fort will not sell these rare blue soul level missions. They can only be obtained through a drawing. Not even the rich can purchase them!”

“Oh? There’s something like that?” Lin Ming said, a tad interested. “From what I heard, he played some game and finally won in the end to obtain the drawing qualifications?”

“Yes. This game is on the second floor of Black God Fort.”

## Chapter 1432 – The Wheel of Destiny

---

“Black God Fort’s second level?” Lin Ming rubbed his chin. “Then, can I also participate in this trial?”

“Of course, Master. Anyone that enters Black God Fort has a chance to participate in the trial. As long as you pass through all the checkpoints you will obtain a single drawing chance.

“In the drawing there are three things that can be obtained, however, the ones with the greatest chance to be drawn are mission badges. Still, these mission badges will inevitably be rare ones. Within Black God Fort, there are some mission badges that cannot be purchased with any amount of money. Luck and strength are both essential factors. If you have enough strength or you have luck that defies the heavens, then you can obtain these rare mission badges at a small price. These types of mission badges are often a hundred times more valuable than those obtained with origin energy runes.”

“Interesting. Let’s go take a look.” Lin Ming felt more and more that Soulwhite’s previous speculations were correct. This Asura Road seemed as if it were a giant game area created by some supreme divine god. The rules that were governed by the Heavenly Dao Laws actually resembled game rules somewhat.

“Let’s see what this Dugu Li fellow can draw out.”

“Yes, I hope it will at least be a rare blue soul level rune. Although it isn’t ours, it should still be fun to watch!”

“Heh, maybe Dugu Li won’t want it and will be willing to sell it to us!”

Many people started moving towards the second floor. Some rich martial artists even had thoughts of buying any runes.

Between the first and second levels of Black God Fort was not only a wide staircase but also several transmission arrays. Even if a thousand people were to rush up, it would still be spacious.

The second level was several times broader than the first level at over ten miles wide. The reason there was such a scene was clearly because there was a minor dimension located on the second level.

Even with so many people standing here, it didn’t look crowded at all.

At this time, in the center of the second level, there was a giant platform. A tall saint man was standing above this platform, his expression excited and in high spirits. This man was clearly Dugu Li.

Standing beside Dugu Li were four or five guards. These guards all wore white suits of armor and there was the image of a snowflake carved into their chest pieces. They looked dashing and heroic.

Standing in front of these guards, Lin Ming could feel how

terrifyingly strong they were.

“These guards are actually peak Divine Lord powerhouses? A peak Divine Lord powerhouse would have an extremely high status in any ordinary Holy Land of the Divine Realm and can even be an Elder of a branch palace, but they can only be considered guards here?”

“These aren’t ordinary guards.” Soulwhite said from beside Lin Ming. “These are the City Lord’s personal guards. Because they wear silver-white armor and their chests have the image of a snowflake, these personal guards are called the Silver Snow Corps. There are a total of 108 guards in their forces and each one of them is an outstanding martial artist. It’s impossible for the average person to hope to join them.”

“The City of Discord’s City Lord?” Lin Ming was startled. In the Asura Road where slaughter was everywhere, anyone that could become the City Lord of such a large city couldn’t be underestimated at all.

“Yes, it is the City Lord. In the City of Discord, there are two groups of people that must not be provoked. The first is the Silver Snow Corps that acts as the City Lord’s personal guard and the other are the Asuras!

“Asura?”

This was the first time Lin Ming had heard this term used like this in the Asura Road. Ever since he came here, there were far too



many new terms he had learned.

“Yes, those martial artists who can independently complete trial tasks and complete a full set of god runes will obtain the title of Asura. Those that collect a full set of silver runes have the qualifications to become a one-star Asura. Those that collect a full set of gold runes can have the qualifications to become a two-star Asura. Those that obtain a full set of blue soul runes have the qualifications to become a three-star Asura!

“Generally speaking, three-star Asuras are already extremely terrifying. It is normally difficult to see them. Above that, four-star Asuras are an even more mysterious existence. It is impossible to judge those types of characters with any type of common sense! In order to become an Asura, the god runes obtained have to come from completing certain tasks. Stealing runes and buying runes will not factor into this title. Titled Asuras all receive the approval of the Asura Road’s Heavenly Dao. Even a one-star Asura can obtain a tremendous increase to their strength. In addition, those that can become a Titled Asura are all extraordinary geniuses in their own right. They can often jump an entire large boundary to fight. Even ordinary Holy Lords will not casually think to provoke a one-star Asura at the Divine Lord realm, much less a two-star Asura. This is why Asuras are the second group of people that cannot be provoked in the City of Discord.

“And that Dugu Li who is on stage right now is a one-star Asura! He is extremely famous in the City of Discord. Those three Black Iron Ghosts seem to be bossy and brutal, but even they grovel in front of Dugu Li. This is the suppression brought by strength.”

“I understand.” Lin Ming nodded. Dugu Li’s cultivation was a bit lower than the three Black Iron Ghosts’, but in terms of overall combat strength, Dugu Li’s talent allowed him to easily best the three of them together.

Not just that, but because Dugu Li had the title of a one-star Asura, he had the support of the Asura Road’s Heavenly Dao. If he were to fight the Black Iron Ghost Triad he would simply roll right over them.

With such a difference in strength, it was no wonder no one dared to provoke these people.

At this time, Dugu Li finally started to begin his drawing. This was the reason that many people had rushed to the second level.

The Silver Snow Corps guards began to move a giant metal disc in.

This metal disc was extremely heavy. It was unknown what sort of material it was made from. The surface of the metal disc even had stains and it exuded an extremely ancient atmosphere.

“This disc...” Lin Ming’s eyebrows shot up. He could feel that this clumsy and ordinary disc actually contained infinite mysteries. It even far surpassed the Primordius Gate! This was definitely not something that any ordinary powerhouse could hope to create.

Moreover, since the Silver Snow Corpse was personally moving

it, it was clearly unusual.

“Master, have you noticed?” Soulwhite said. “This disc isn’t ordinary at all. It is called the Wheel of Destiny and will reveal just how lucky your destiny is. It is something that has been passed down from the most ancient times of the Asura Road and represents the will of the Heavenly Dao. It cannot be destroyed, and even if you deliberately toss it miles away into the sea, it will still return to the world underneath the mystical rules that govern this land. If you try to attack it or destroy it then you will be cursed and punished by the heavens. The consequences of such actions are serious and even your own destiny will fall into ruin. This is why no one ever dares move against the Wheel of Destiny. The reason that this Wheel of Destiny is placed in the City of Discord is to act as the great treasure that stabilizes the destiny of this city. In the end, there is a finite number of cities allowed to exist in the Asura Road. Without a treasure like this to stabilize the city, a city will not obtain the approval of the Asura Road’s Heavenly Dao and will be easily destroyed.”

“I understand.” Lin Ming nodded. He also guessed something similar. This metal disc was likely a magic tool personally created by the mysterious divine god that established this world. Of course, when that divine god forged this object, they likely did it en masse. Although this object was nothing in the eyes of that mysterious being, to the martial artists of the Asura Road, it was a representative of the Heavenly Dao.

On the platform, Dugu Li took a deep breath and walked in front of the Wheel of Destiny.

The drawing chance he obtained was to spin the Wheel of Destiny.

After spinning the Wheel of Destiny, all sorts of different results could be had.

The most likely possibility was to obtain a god rune mission badge. These types of mission badges all had extremely rare missions.

The second possibility was to directly obtain a god rune. If one could directly obtain a god rune, then the gains were truly great.

Besides the first two possibilities, there was a third. This third possibility was extremely small. Only those people who had a great destiny upon their bodies and would inevitably inherit the fate of the world could pull out such a drawing.

But as for what it was that would be pulled out, no one knew.

But without a doubt, this third possibility was the most valuable one of all. Its value couldn't be calculated at all.

This Wheel of Destiny was something that would determine one's own destiny to a certain extent. It would be a lie to say that anyone wouldn't be nervous upon spinning it.

Even though Dugu Li knew it was extremely unlikely he would pull out that third possibility, as he stepped in front of the Wheel

of Destiny, those sorts of odd fantasies still rose up in his mind.

With a deep breath, Dugu Li took out the assessment token he had from passing the game and then crushed it in his hands. The rune turned into a stream of light that flowed into the Wheel of Destiny. Then, the Wheel of Destiny began to shine with a brilliant light as numerous runes shimmered upon it.

Without a doubt, these runes were all blue; they were blue soul level god runes.

However, amongst these god runes, some were finished runes and some were badges.

In addition, on some places on the disc, there were areas without any runes at all. There was only a single ancient character that read – Destiny!

If one could draw this option then one would obtain that mysterious third reward possibility.

# Chapter 1433 – The Hunter Game

---

In the platform at the center of the level, Dugu Li thrust out his hand, pouring the entirety of his astral essence into the Wheel of Destiny. The runes atop the Wheel of Destiny began to emit a bright luster, unpredictably changing.

Everyone's eyes were locked onto the Wheel of Destiny.

Runes lit up one by one. As Dugu Li looked at these flashing lights, his mind tightened.

As the runes began to dim down, the last shining rune would be the one which Dugu Li drew.

Although this drawing only occurred for several breaths of time, to Dugu Li, each second seemed as long as a year.

Finally, the last lit up rune lay above a shield badge.

At the end of the draw, this shield was the first reward possibility – a rare mission badge.

This was the worst of the three possibilities but also the likeliest. Most people drew this result.

Dugu Li's lips twitched, a bit of regret in his heart. After coming this far he couldn't help but fantasize that he would draw out the

third possibility and ascend to the heavens in a single leap. However, the fantasy was shattered.

“Congratulations Lord Dugu Li!”

“That’s right, Lord Dugu Li truly has a wonderful destiny upon him. A rare blue soul badge is of inestimable value.”

Everyone began to congratulate Dugu Li. His status was high to begin with, and now he could go even higher.

“Lord Dugu Li, do you have any intention of transferring this badge?”

Someone asked. However, Dugu Li immediately rejected this idea. “I definitely won’t transfer this blue soul badge.”

Dugu Li said, leaving no room for argument. Although he currently didn’t possess the ability to complete this blue soul badge’s mission, he could have this badge temporarily held at Black God Fort until he made a breakthrough before returning at a later date to complete it. If he sold it to others then that would be far too wasteful. After all, this type of rare badge couldn’t be purchased with money.

Dugu Li looked at the one who spoke up and said, “If you want one, you can participate in the trial yourself!”

The Black God Fort’s smelting trial was open all year round but

there weren't many people who participated in it. This was because those that didn't possess an Asura title would find it nearly impossible to gain any advantages in the trial. Even for those with an Asura title, wanting to complete the checkpoints would require a significant amount of strength and luck.

Moreover, every time one participated in this trial, there was an admission fee of 100,000 origin energy runes. For many martial artists, this amount of money left them feeling overly nervous.

But today, because many people had been roused by Dugu Li, they began to stand up in abundance. "Haha, since that's the case, I will participate once!"

"I also want to give it a try. I've never participated in Black God Fort's trial before. Although the admission fee is a bit steep, I still want to experience it once."

"Me too!"

In a short period of time, seven or eight people had signed up.

These seven or eight people were all outstanding individuals amongst their level. Many of them were just a single step away from becoming an Asura. As long as they had another year or so, they would be able to complete the necessary steps to obtain an Asura title.

Upon seeing this scene, the three Black Iron Ghosts that came



into conflict with Lin Ming were also enthused. They all looked eager to give this a try.

“Big Brother, let’s go and try too!”

“300,000 origin energy runes isn’t a small number, but if we can pass the trial our gains will be great. Still, the chances of us passing this trial are extremely slim. Currently, there are a lot of people participating and before the trial really begins we will have to struggle against these trial challengers, making things even harder for us. After all, none of these challengers are weaker than we are. If we lose, we’ll have lost 300,000 origin energy runes. That will take a great deal of work and time for us to earn back...”

The leader of the three Black Iron Ghosts hesitated. In truth, he understood that even if the three of them worked together in the trial, their chances of success were nearly zero.

However, after some others heard these words they were left speechless. The so-called ‘great deal of work and time’ was actually extorting, robbing, strong-arming, and murdering others.

As the three Black Iron Ghosts were wavering, not too far away, a human youth raised his hand and said, “I would also like to participate.”

“Mm?” The three Black Iron Ghosts were shocked.

“This boy, isn’t he the fellow who bought the blue soul mission

badge!”

“This little beast is far too rowdy, to think that he would dare scold us Black Iron Ghost Triad in front of so many people! In all these years, those arrogant fools that dared to provoke us have all died.”

The boss of the three Black Iron Ghosts sneered. He wanted to wait until they left to deal with Lin Ming, but he never imagined Lin Ming would jump into the tiger’s den.

“Hehe, he also wants to enter the trial. How interesting. He doesn’t know the rules of this area and yet he dares to participate in the Black God Fort smelting trial. In this world how can there be someone who attacks those that are stronger than themselves?”

Even a one-star Asura could fail this sort of trial. Moreover, Lin Ming didn’t have too many runes on him right now. For him to toss out 100,000 origin energy runes to participate in the Black God Fort trial was far too conspicuous.

Many people looked over to Lin Ming, including even the ogre vendor who sold Lin Ming the blue soul mission badge. In his eyes, Lin Ming seemed like a pretty little flower that wasted money everywhere and anywhere.

“Hehe, if he participates then this trial might be fun. We should make sure to ‘look after’ him.”

“Haha, third brother is right. Big Brother, we also need to participate.”

“Mm...” The boss of the three Black Iron Ghosts was originally unsure, but now that he was provoked by Lin Ming he directly raised his hand and said, “We will register too!”

“The three Black Iron Ghosts are also entering!”

“After that human boy decided to participate the three Black Iron Ghosts also decided to join in. This is clearly because of him. It seems they want to mess with him in the trial.”

“That’s right. This Black God Fort trial isn’t something that just any ordinary martial artist can play around in. That human youth is far too young and naïve, and now he also has to deal with the Black Iron Ghost Triad.”

Everyone began to discuss amongst each other. None of them thought that Dugu Li’s drawing would cause so many hopeless trial challengers to lose their minds and register. This would only make the trial even more intense and difficult to complete.

“What a pity. They should have given me those origin energy runes instead of just throwing them away here.” Some martial artists sighed.

Lin Ming’s thoughts stirred as he heard all of this. “Soulwhite, where do the origin energy runes used to purchase mission badges

and pay for the trial entrance fee go? Are they taken by the City of Discord's City Lord?"

Soulwhite shook his head. "It's not like that. If that were the case then the City Lord would have accumulated an unimaginable amount of wealth. All of the origin energy runes are completely recycled by the Asura Road's Heavenly Dao. It seems as if these origin energy runes are used to support the continued revolution of power for the Heavenly Dao here. Some people even suspect that the entire Asura Road is an incomparably massive array formation and the trial challengers are placed in this array formation and have to follow its rules."

"This is..." Lin Ming was stunned. Although this sort of perspective was shocking, the more he thought about it the more reasonable it sounded.

"Master, the three Black Iron Ghosts are specifically targeting you. Although they cannot do anything to you in Black God Fort, the trial is different. Master must be extra careful."

"Mm, I got it." Lin Ming chuckled.

"Is there no one else registering? Then... all registered martial artists, please step up to the platform." A silver-armored martial artist said from above the platform. He was part of the Silver Snow Corps.

At the end, there were a total of 15 martial artists that had registered.

Lin Ming quietly stepped onto the platform. Beside him were the three Black Iron Ghosts. It could only be said that enemies often crossed paths.

“Hehe, little boy from the human race, us grandpas will take good, good care of you.”

“You should try to put up a little struggle. Don’t give up so fast, hahaha!”

On the platform, the three Black Iron Ghosts were sinisterly smiling. And at this time, the Silver Snow Corps martial artist stepped in front of the martial artists. He said without any expression, “Now I shall announce the rules. There are some among you who already know them, but I shall repeat them anyways.

“The trial you shall be participating in is in truth a game! This game is called the Hunter Game. After 20 breaths of time, all of you will be transmitted to a separate dimensional realm. There, all of you are hunters and all of you are prey. Your goal is to hunt as many prey down as possible and obtain the trophies from their bodies!

“These are the trophies!”

As the Silver Snow Guard spoke, he flung several black objects towards the participants.

Lin Ming took the trophy in his hand and looked at it. It was actually a black skull. This black skull was very heavy and exuded an extremely fierce feeling.

The Silver Snow Guard continued to say, “This is a skull badge. The trial challengers that join this game may hunt each other and steal each other’s skull badges. In addition, within this dimensional realm there are many prey that come in all different shapes and abilities. If you kill them you may also obtain skull badges!

“Of course, these prey may be hunters themselves that hunt you instead! Their strength is decided by the strongest amongst you. Once a trial challenger loses all their skull badges or they are severely wounded and unable to fight, they will be considered as eliminated from the game and directly transmitted out of the dimensional realm.

“Within the dimensional realm you may freely fight. However, you may not kill others. For every person you kill, that will subtract two skull badges from your count. Consider your actions before you take them.

“Alright, I have finished explaining the rules. When the game ends, your result will be judged based on the number of badges you have collected. If you surpass 50 skull badges then you will have the chance to draw a blue soul level mission badge. If you surpass 100 badges, then you will obtain a blue soul level draw chance as well as a zenith black draw chance!”

The Silver Snow Guard and the other participants didn't have any reaction to this, but Lin Ming was startled. "You can also qualify for a zenith black drawing?"

"Yes Master. If you perfectly complete the Black God Fort smelting trial then you will obtain a zenith black draw chance. But, I haven't heard of anyone managing to accomplish this in all these years..."

# Chapter 1434 – Hunters and the Hunted

---

Shua!

After the Silver Snow Guard announced the rules, a bright silver door emerged high above the platform. This was the portal to the dimensional realm.

“Begin!”

“Haha, we’ll have results soon. The game lasts for 14-16 hours at most, but the truth is that several days will pass inside.” This was not the first time that the martial artists present had watched the Hunter Game. Time flowed differently within the dimensional realm. To martial artists that lived such long lives, 14-16 hours was only a brief period of meditation.

“The Silver Snow Guard said just now that the difficulty of the Hunter Game is based upon the strongest trial challenger that joined. If so, won’t everyone else who has lower cultivations suffer a great loss? That human boy has the lowest cultivation amongst everyone that entered; he’s only at the Divine Transformation realm. As for the other martial artists in the Hunter Game, they are all at the middle Divine Lord realm or above. There are even peak late Divine Lord masters and those that have touched upon the threshold of the Holy Lord realm.”

“That’s right. This is why the Hunter Game normally has participants who have similar cultivations. Those with weaker cultivations will suffer a loss.”



As everyone was speaking, many people present looked towards Lin Ming.

This Hunter Game was extremely difficult to begin with. Even if a peak genius were to go in, they would still need to be cautious. If the difficulty was even higher, then it would be almost impossible to complete.

“Master, your cultivation will have you suffer a loss in the game.” Soulwhite said.

“It doesn’t matter.” Lin Ming waved his hand. “Didn’t you tell me before this that at the start, the prey within the world of the game are extremely weak, but will slowly strengthen? And the rate at which they grow stronger is decided by the cultivations of the trial challengers within?”

“Yes.”

“Then I don’t need to worry. Soulwhite, do you know of the martial artists that are participating?” Lin Ming asked as he moved towards the transmission portal.

“Out of all the participants, there is only a single Asura and he is a one-star. It is unlikely for him to pass this trial, and as for the others, their chances are even lower. In order to pass this trial and earn the chance to draw a blue soul mission badge, one usually needs to be a two-star Asura. Sometimes, even two-star Asuras are defeated. As for one-star Asuras, only outstanding ones like Lord

Dugu Li can succeed with a great deal of luck.”

“I see.”

As Lin Ming said these last words he stepped into the dimensional realm.

Light spun around him. In the next moment, he had arrived at a completely different space.

The other trial challengers all stepped through the portal and were transmitted to different places in the dimensional realm.

The horizon was blurry at first but everything began to gradually clear up. In front of Lin Ming were vast, nearly endless grasslands. And scattered over these grasslands were all sorts of black rocks as well as the bones of beasts.

“What a large world...” Lin Ming concluded as he swept his sense all around him.

He recalled the Silver Snow Guard’s instructions. He would need to gather a total of 50 skull badges in order to be considered as having passed the blue soul level checkpoint.

Every trial challenger only had a single skull badge. All the trial challengers together only had a dozen some skull badges. In order to gather more, they had to be obtained from the prey here. However, these beasts wouldn’t be easy to deal with.

According to the Silver Snow Guard, how powerful the prey were was decided by the trial challenger with the highest cultivation.

Although Lin Ming was confident in his own strength, the trial in front of him was intentionally aimed at geniuses to begin with. If the difficulty of the trial suddenly rose to the Divine Lord realm, this would be disadvantageous for Lin Ming.

Even if he had the ability to gather 50 badges, anything more than that would be impossible. Lin Ming wasn't satisfied with this result.

Thus, Lin Ming made a decision. That was, before he killed any prey in this game world, to eliminate every other trial challenger participating. If so, then this Hunter Game's difficulty would be lowered to the level of a Divine Transformation cultivation.

If everyone knew that Lin Ming had made such a decision before the Hunter Game even began, they would all think he was crazy.

As Lin Ming thought like this he flew into the skies.

These grasslands were extremely vast and the grass was also very deep. In some places it was as high as his waist and in some place it was over his head.

If a martial artist was hidden in these grasslands and was also extremely far away and restraining their aura, then finding them

would be difficult. Even though Lin Ming could eventually find them with his powerful divine sense, he would have to spend a considerable amount of time and effort. Thus, Lin Ming chose the easier and most direct method – to fly through the skies...

.....

At this time, dozens of miles away from Lin Ming in an open land, three saint race martial artists were gathered. These three were the Black Iron Ghost Triad.

“This is the world of the Hunter Game. I’ve heard about it countless times before but this is my first time seeing it for myself.”

The admission fee for the Hunter Game was simply far too high. Because the Black Iron Ghost Triad knew that it was almost impossible for them to clear it, they hadn’t ever attempted it.

“Mm, even if we aren’t successful this time, we at least explored this area. In the future we will definitely become Asuras and we will have to pass this checkpoint sooner or later. The 300,000 runes can’t be considered wasted.”

“Hehe, of course it’s not a waste. Since we’re here, let’s have our fill of the hunt! Big Brother, do you think we should go look for that boy now, or should we wait one or two days and have that boy gather some skull badges for us before we look for him again?”

The third brother of the Black Iron Ghosts licked his lips, his tone a bit impatient.

“Of course we look for him now! That boy can’t necessarily last for a long time. The prey here are extremely strong and they only become stronger over time. One or two days from now, that boy will probably be eliminated. If so, that is far too merciful for him. Even if he wasn’t eliminated, he should only be able to obtain a few skull badges anyways.”

“Good idea, I also think we should look for him as soon as possible. I can’t wait! Unfortunately, we cannot kill him here, but crippling him isn’t a problem.”

In this dimensional realm, the Silver Snow Guard only discouraged killing others; he didn’t outright forbid it. If someone killed someone else, they would have two skull badges deducted.

“Mm, it’s not worth it to kill him. Two skull badges is far more valuable than his life. But, the problem here is where do we find him. If that boy decided to find somewhere to hide and also restrains his aura, then it won’t be easy to find him.”

“That really is a problem.”

This was something that the Black Iron Ghost Triad’s boss was also troubled about.

None of them knew just how they should begin searching for Lin

Ming. But then, the Black Iron Ghost third brother was suddenly startled as he shouted out, “Big Brother, look over there...”

The third brother pointed in a direction. In the far off horizon, there was a small spot flying against the sun, just several dozen miles away.

Martial artists had extremely good eyesight. Even at such a far distance they could still clearly see what that spot in the skies was.

“That is a trial challenger... a human?”

The Black Iron Ghost Triad boss poured astral essence into his eyes. He immediately saw the person’s facial features.

“It’s actually Lin Ming! That boy is just looking to die!”

“Is it really him? Why would he be flying so high? Is he deliberately exposing his position? Just what is wrong with this world? There is someone that isn’t scared of dying and wants to fly up to hasten their end instead?”

“This boy is a foolish idiot. No matter what he’s thinking, since he wants to die so badly then let’s help him! Let’s go.”

The Black Iron Ghost Triad didn’t fly into the skies. Rather, they stayed close to the ground, rapidly rushing towards Lin Ming.

Currently, as many martial artists in this trial were hiding their whereabouts, anyone that flew into the skies stood out like a firefly in the dark night.

# Chapter 1435 – Many Wolves, Little Meat

---

“They’re here... one... two... three... four, four waves of people. It seems I’m really welcome here.” Lin Ming mockingly said. Out of all the trial challengers, Lin Ming had the lowest cultivation. In the eyes of the others, he was like a piece of meat that could be butchered however they pleased.

Out of the four different waves of people that were coming, two were alone and two were in groups. One of the groups was the Black Iron Ghost Triad and the other was a couple.

When they passed through the portal they had held hands and gone together. Like this, they wouldn’t be separated in the space transmission passage.

Woosh!

The couple was the first to arrive. A monster youth followed close behind them.

This monster youth had pale skin and sharp, pointed ears. Although he could be called a youth, he was actually around a hundred years old. His nickname was Charming. With his outstanding strength and fair yet handsome appearance, he was well-received by the many women within the City of Discord.

“Hehe, do you want to eat everything yourself?” The monster youth grinned.



“There are too many wolves and too little meat. Just a single skull badge and there are even more people catching up here. Who can obtain this skull badge will all depend on your ability!”

The husband and wife couple in front of the monster youth drew their weapons, as if they wanted to compete for Lin Ming's skull badge. To them, Lin Ming's badge was already a piece of fat placed in the pot. The only question right now was who had the ability to eat it.

Shua! Shua!

Right after, two more waves of people arrived. The Black Iron Ghost Triad was amongst them. For a time, besides Lin Ming, there were seven people here in total.

It was said that when enemies met, eyes would turn red. When the Black Iron Ghost third brother saw Lin Ming, he demonically grinned as he kneaded his fists again and again.

“Brat, heaven's path was there but you chose not to take it, and instead you would rather break through the gates of hell! Although we won't kill you today because of the rules, we will still beat you into a cripple. Once we leave, we'll tidy you up some more. We'll shatter your bones and meridians until you're crawling like a dead dog on the streets! Hahaha!”

“A pack of wolves surrounding a single piece of meat. There's just one skull badge and so many of us here. It will be impossible for us

to divide it. Do you really think we should fight each other over a single skull badge?”

The monster youth glanced over at the Black Iron Ghost Triad and also looked at Lin Ming, his voice calm. If he dared to operate by himself in the City of Discord, he inevitably had a strong foundation of his own. If they were to really fight here, he would not be weaker than any of the other three parties.

“Hehe, everyone, give him to us brothers.” The Black Iron Ghost Triad boss spoke up. “Us brothers already have a grudge against this boy and we just happened to want to settle it here today. As for that skull badge, it isn’t too important to us. Honestly speaking, out of everyone here, none of us really have a chance of passing the game checkpoints. In my opinion, aren’t most of you here to gain some experience to prepare yourself for next time?”

“Haha, none of that matters to me. I’ve long since had the strength to become a one-star Asura but I simply didn’t have the time for it. I’m really thinking I should stay here to collect the 50 skull badges and complete this trial!” The monster youth confidently said, his arrogant voice passing out far and wide.

The Black Iron Ghost Triad boss’ eyebrows shot up. This monster fellow was far too rampant. Just what sort of awesome hero did he think he was?

Although the boss found this unbearable, he didn’t dispute those words. Instead, the Black Iron Triad boss said, “Fine, you can pass whatever you want. We’ll let you have the skull badge; we don’t want it.”

“Haha, what a wonderful idea, It’s a deal!” The monster youth smiled wide. Of course, if he wanted the skull badge he also had to obtain the agreement of the other two parties.

“However....” The monster youth paused for a moment. He suddenly turned to Lin Ming, an interested look in his eyes. “Before anything happens, I have something I want to ask you. I’ve been curious; why were you flying through the skies? In this Hunter Game, no matter how I see it, only a mentally retarded child would do something like that. Even a fool knows what consequences flying through the skies will bring. Even so, you seemed to have done so intentionally. Was it to draw us to you? You have succeeded, but... just what is your motive?”

“Hehe, that’s simple. He probably understands that it is impossible for him to pass the checkpoint, thus he deliberately attracted a group of people to him so that they would somehow engage in a group melee. Then, he would be able to take advantage of the chaos. This idea of yours was far too dumb!” One of the Black Iron Ghosts sarcastically mocked.

Lin Ming chuckled, and his chuckle was very calm. “There is no other reason I did so than to draw you all here. I flew through the sky and exposed myself on purpose to save myself a great deal of trouble.”

“Eh, how interesting!” The monster youth rubbed his chin, his wide and large eyes shining as he stared at Lin Ming as if he wanted to see through his body. “The more I know, the less I understand. This is the world of the Hunter Game and also the first

time you have come here, so it's impossible for you to have set up any traps beforehand to deal with us. Could it be that you actually thought you could deal with all of us by yourself?"

"Correct." Lin Ming snapped his fingers. "Your presence here increases the difficulty of the game by a great deal. I admit that with all of you here, I lack confidence to be able to pass the checkpoint, thus I made the decision to send all of you out and reduce the difficulty."

"What!?"

As Lin Ming spoke, the monster race youth as well as everyone else was left completely dumbfounded. Was this boy insane? Where did he get the crazy idea of eliminating all of them?

"Well, to put it in simpler terms..." Lin Ming took out the Phoenix Blood Spear. On the spear point, the power of thunder and fire began weaving together. "My strength, is greater than all of yours combined!"

As Lin Ming spoke, his figure vanished like ghosts and demons in the night.

"This is bad!"

"Be careful!"

The sudden change left everyone panic-stricken. All of them

began to immediately retreat.

And at this time, the Black Iron Ghost third brother suddenly felt a chill crawl down his back. A thick killing intent had quietly appeared from behind him, locking onto his entire body!

Reflexively he took out a saber from his spatial ring to slash behind him, however... Lin Ming's speed was far too fast, a level that surpassed his ability to respond to. The moment the third brother slashed out, he felt a cool feeling at his back and a sharp pain as a spear thrust through his chest like a viper, sticking outwards.

Blood sparkled on the spear point, dazzling to the eyes.

The Black Iron Ghost Triad's third brother was pierced through by Lin Ming's spear! The tough body of a saint race martial artist was sliced apart like raw beef beneath the Phoenix Blood Spear!

“The hell!?”

Just 200 feet away, the monster youth was able to clearly see everything that happened. To him, Lin Ming's speed was not much different from teleportation!

These were the Space Laws! Only a human martial artist could use the Laws to the extreme! Although saints were fast, they couldn't be faster than the Laws!

And there was also that casual and light spear strike. Without any grand martial skill behind it and only some true essence poured into the attack, that spear had been able to pierce through the body of the Black Iron Ghosts' third brother. This striking force left the monster youth frightened. Although the Black Iron Ghosts' third brother only had ordinary strength, he was still a saint race martial artist and his martial arts came from tempering his body. No matter how weak he was, since he had cultivated to the Saint Lord realm, his flesh and bones should be as hard as divine iron. In addition, there was also astral essence protecting his body, and yet he had still been so easily pierced through by Lin Ming's spear. Just what sort of explosive force was behind that attack!?

“First!”

Lin Ming suddenly pulled out the Phoenix Blood Spear. The reason that his attack had so easily pierced through the Black Iron Ghosts' third brother was because of his true essence and because his mortal strength had reached several hundred million jins after he opened the Eight Inner Hidden Gates. And, another reason was that Lin Ming had poured his battle spirit into the Phoenix Blood Spear. Towards the saint race martial artists that were weak in the aspect of the soul, a battle spirit was a great advantage of humans.

“Die!”

Lin Ming coldly shouted. He smashed his palm into the Black Iron Ghost third brother's chest. This simple palm strike was actually the most insidious martial skill in Lin Ming's arsenal – the Pulse Cutting Palm!

After not using this attack for so many years, this martial skill now struck the Black Iron Ghost third brother. Lin Ming didn't hold back at all. With a light cracking sound, true essence violently crashed into the Black Iron Ghost third brother's meridians and bones, instantly severing them and cutting off his blood vitality!

Killing was discouraged in this game through loss of skull badges. Thus, Lin Ming decided to follow the choice that the Black Iron Ghost Triad had taken. He wouldn't kill them, but, he would completely cripple them. To a martial artist this was a fate far worse than death, especially for the Black Iron Ghost Triad that had done all sorts of evil acts. The three of them had made innumerable enemies in the City of Discord. If they were to lose their cultivations then their fates could be imagined!

“His attack is so strong and ruthless!”

The monster youth was bewildered. In just two moves, this human youth had completely wasted the Black Iron Ghost third brother's martial arts. This sort of clean and merciless strike was definitely not something that a frail and flowery youth raised in the safety of a great family could do. This was something that only someone who constantly walked on the edge of life and death could accomplish, someone who had killed countless opponents. His skill was extraordinary and the terrifying strength and killing intent hiding within his body was nearly limitless. Although this youth seemed like a modest gentleman most of the time, once he erupted, he was like a bloodthirsty tyrannical beast, savage and brutal!

“Run!”

This thought instantly appeared in the monster youth's mind. He could no longer care about why Lin Ming was so strong at such a low cultivation. All he knew was that if he didn't run away right now he would absolutely suffer the same fate as the Black Iron Ghost third brother!

However, as soon as the monster youth made this decision he felt his body shake. An invisible strength had struck him like an arrow and entered into his body, marking his bones and meridians.

“What is this?”

The monster youth was shocked but immediately reacted. “Is this a tracking god rune?”

In the Asura Road, there were many auxiliary god runes; tracking god runes were one of these. Once they were planted they were extremely difficult to resolve. But now, the monster youth could feel that what Lin Ming planted inside his body was not one of these god runes but a self-created tracking mark.

“It isn't a rune... it is a battle spirit mark, but the effects are the same!”

The monster youth instantly understood what happened. Lin Ming had planted a tracking mark in his body to hunt him down – this was a true Hunter Game! Unfortunately for them who had participated in this game, they were not hunters, they were the prey!



As a monster race martial artist, although his talent in battle spirits couldn't compare to a human's, he was still far superior to a saint. He immediately reacted, wanting to erase this battle spirit mark.

However, just as his sense touched upon the battle spirit mark he felt his arms and feet turn cold. This battle spirit mark flickered with a deep blue light, like the purest of blue jades.

This was clearly... a blue soul battle spirit!

“Blue soul battle spirit? Are you fucking joking with me?” The monster youth was horrified. His own battle spirit was only at the elementary gold level and yet he had bumped into a blue soul battle spirit. This couldn't even be described as hitting a stone with an egg.

# Chapter 1436 – Self Explosion

---

On the battlefield, Lin Ming's figure flashed and he disappeared from sight. He was like a death reaper that haunted the night, wantonly harvesting life.

His speed was far too fast. From crippling the Black Iron Ghost third brother to taking his spatial ring, this had only taken a fraction of a second. The moment that people saw blood splash out, the Black Iron Ghost third brother's crippled body was already falling down from the air.

“Third Brother!”

The Black Iron boss roared out. Although the Black Iron Ghost Triad had done all sorts of evils in their lives, they still had a bond between them because they were true blood brothers. Now that they saw their blood brother being wasted in front of their eyes, even the most cold-hearted individual couldn't remain unresponsive.

“He's crippled Third Brother!” The Black Iron second brother shouted, his eyes turning red.

“Don't be impulsive! We are not his match at all!” The Black Iron boss could only remain as calm as he could. At this time, the only one he could save was himself. As he sent a sound transmission to his second brother he fled with all his strength. But at this time, a voice of death quietly echoed in his ears like the whispers of the end. “You are second!”

“Fuck, I’ll fight with you!”

The Black Iron boss was a ruthless individual. Since he clearly knew he wasn’t able to run away, he erupted his astral essence to the limit, protecting all of his vital points as he swept his saber out towards Lin Ming’s waist.

But as his saber was slashing outwards he felt himself suddenly slow down. All around him, time was distorting at incredible degrees.

Time laws!?

The Black Iron boss was nearly frightened to death. As a saint race martial artist, his attainments in the Laws were nearly nothing at all. A powerful saint martial artist could use their terrifying strength to crush through the Laws and break free from the shackles of time or pierce through the void, but the Black Iron boss was far from accomplishing this.

Hu – !

Lin Ming appeared behind the Black Iron boss like ghosts and gods. His left hand grasped the Phoenix Blood Spear and his right hand formed a fist that came crashing down at the Black Iron boss’ spine!

“Body Tearing Bone Shattering Fist!”

The Body Tearing Bone Shattering Fist was originally a body transformation system martial skill. And now that Lin Ming had fully opened the Eight Inner Hidden Gates and had also seen the threshold of the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace, this punch could even pulverize the void. If this fist struck someone, especially a place as frail as the spine, even a saint race martial artist wouldn't be able to withstand it!

Kacha!

With a loud cracking sound, a wild and brutal vibration force spread through the Black Iron boss' entire spine. A horrifying destructive power began to ravage his bones, marrow, and nerves!

The Black Iron boss cried out in misery, his entire body shook and his head drooped downwards. His entire spine had been ruined by Lin Ming!

Even though saint race martial artists had high regenerative abilities, this sort of wound was nearly the same as crippling them.

Even so, Lin Ming accompanied it with a Pulse Cutting Palm!

He would not allow his opponent any chance to stand back up. After all, a wound to the spine could be cured with good enough medicines. But, a wound created from the Pulse Cutting Palm would require a Great World King to spend a great deal of effort in order to concoct the correct pills to heal it. And, it was impossible for the Black Iron Ghost Triad to obtain such medicines with their

abilities.

Rather, it was better to say that before they could find the necessary medicines, they would have already died a horrible death in the City of Discord.

Peng!

The Black Iron boss' spatial ring exploded. Lin Ming picked up the skull badge from the wreckage. As for the Black Iron boss himself, he dropped next to his third brother like a pile of rotten meat.

Lin Ming didn't even pause for half a step. The space beneath him shrank to an inch and he instantly crossed a hundred miles. In the next moment he had overtaken the last of the Black Iron Ghost Triad.

"Ahhhh! I'll perish with you!" The Black Iron second brother's eyes were red with rage. His entire body began to swell up like a balloon. The astral essence within him rumbled like a volcano, ready to explode at any moment!

"Self-explosion?"

Lin Ming's pupils shrank. Some martial artists, before they died, could galvanize the entirety of their inner world, their energy, and their blood vitality to explode. This explosive attack was ten times stronger than their all-out strike. Even a martial artist that was an

entire boundary higher than them would have to evade such an attack, otherwise it would be easy to be wounded.

However, this sort of martial skill was far too vicious. It was a completely suicidal attack to bring both parties down. Normally, very few martial artists would study such a martial skill. Only those deathsworn martial artist and ruffians would ever think of learning such a move.

“Brat, I may die but I will drag you down with me!” The Black Iron second brother’s face was completely distorted like a deformed monster. This wasn’t because he was angry but because the astral essence within his body was nearing the point of explosion. Blood vitality began gushing out from all over him, and his muscles, bones, and meridians were already overflowing with chaotic astral essence in a complete mess. His body resembled a large meatball, disgusting and monstrous.

Woosh! Woosh!

The Black Iron second brother’s four limbs stretched out. They suddenly turned soft as they swung towards Lin Ming like tentacles.

During the battle at the Chaotic Blood Continent, there were saint race martial artists that had used similar abilities. As a race who thoroughly cultivated the body transformation technique, they could make their bodies as hard as diamonds or as soft as noodles in order to bind their enemies.

“Blood energy lockdown!”

The Black Iron second brother bit down on the tip of his tongue and spat out a large mouthful of blood essence. This was 30-40% of his blood essence. Since he was going all-out with his life on the line, he no longer had the scruples to care about this.

As his blood essence burned, the Black Iron second brother's entire body erupted with a fog of blood. Then, Lin Ming felt his body slow down. It was like his entire bloodline was being attracted to the Black Iron second brother, wanting to leave his own body!

Under this traction of blood energy, Lin Ming felt like he had fallen into a swamp. His movements slowed down, making it hard for him to move.

This was the Black Iron second brother's so-called blood energy lockdown. Although it was an attack made by combusting his blood essence, Lin Ming could still easily work his way loose. But, in the brief moment that Lin Ming was doing so, the second brother's four limbs wrapped themselves around him.

“Now that I've got you, you are dead! No matter how strong you are, we are going to die together!”

The Black Iron second brother maniacally laughed. At the moment before his death he had fallen into madness!

Even though Lin Ming was held down by the Black Iron second brother, he still remained as calm as before. He indifferently said, “Your self-explosion trick is useless against me.”

Lin Ming’s ten fingers flashed as he formed hundreds and thousands of seals.

Divine Seal Art – God Forbidding Seal!

Woosh woosh woosh!

These God Forbidding Seals instantly sank into the Black Iron second brother’s inflated body.

The God Forbidding Seal was the first technique listed in the Divine Seal Art. Every seal was in truth a miniature black hole. Lin Ming had once used the God Forbidding Seal to break through Frost Dream’s Dreamsoul Immortal Melody and exterminate the spiritual god of faith energy that she had summoned. At that time, in terms of strength, Frost Dream was no weaker than Lin Ming, and the Laws she displayed had reached an inconceivable degree.

Now, when Lin Ming and the Black Iron second brother were compared to each other, they were on completely different levels in terms of strength and skill.

At that time, Lin Ming had forcefully blocked the spiritual god of faith energy, so what could this self-explosion skill from the Black Iron second brother hope to do against him?



Chi chi chi!

The God Forbidding Seals were like a pack of starving beasts as they wildly swallowed up the astral essence and blood vitality within the Black Iron second brother's body.

Black Hole seals originally had the ability to swallow all power. They could even swallow up the Divine Dream Law's summoned power of faith, much less something as simple as astral essence and blood vitality.

"W-what?" The Black Iron second brother's complexion changed. His body actually began to shrink and wither away. The hundreds of God Forbidding Seals that entered his body were wildly swallowing up all his energy. Currently, the Black Iron second brother's body was like a giant water bag, and these God Forbidding Seals were like hundreds of holes that constantly drained him.

"Explode! Explode! Why can't I explode!?"

The Black Iron second brother's appearance was fierce and demented. "This is impossible! Once my Saint Demon Disintegration Art starts, not even I can stop it. Just how are you doing this!?"

In just several breaths of time, the Black Iron second brother's body had shrunk to an even smaller size than his original self. Let alone exploding with energy, his astral essence and blood vitality

were at pitifully low levels, making him look like he was in the last waning years of his life.

The Divine Seal Art included the Laws of Sealing and also the Laws of Swallowing. Once everything was swallowed into these miniature black holes it would naturally be thoroughly sealed away!

The astral essence and blood vitality within the Black Iron second brother's body had all been swallowed up and sealed away. Naturally, he no longer had the strength to explode his body.

“This is it, what a shame...”

Lin Ming forcefully broke through the four limbs binding him. These four broken limbs didn't leak any blood at all; the blood vitality within them had already been cleanly swallowed by the God Forbidding Seals.

“I am unwilling...” The Black Iron second brother shivered, his face white. Could there be any situation more miserable than how he was now? He couldn't escape, and the suicidal self-explosion technique he tried to use had been easily resolved. To him, this was extremely pathetic.

“You're the third one... Pulse Cutting Palm!”

Lin Ming thrust out his palm. With a light cracking sound, the Black Iron second brother's bones and meridians shattered as he

fell to the floor.

Like this, the Black Iron Ghost Triad had been completely eliminated by Lin Ming.

Lin Ming took the last skull badge. Now that he had obtained three skull badges, in addition to his own, he had four. Still, he was 46 skull badges away from completing the blue soul level trial checkpoint and 96 skull badges away from completing the zenith black level checkpoint.

Although it seemed the number of skull badges for the zenith black level checkpoint was only twice that of the blue soul level checkpoint, Lin Ming knew that the difficulty was more than double, because as more time passed, obtaining skull badges would become increasingly hard.

“I should look for the remaining skull badges...”

Lin Ming glanced around. Everyone near the battlefield had already fled away without even half a shadow remaining.

A smart choice, but unfortunately... it was useless!

When Lin Ming had cut down the Black Iron Ghost Triad, he had simultaneously placed a blue soul battle spirit mark on their bodies. In this dimension realm, no matter how far they tried to run, in Lin Ming's eyes they would be like giant beacons of light in the darkness.

Like this, the true Hunter Game could begin.

However, Lin Ming didn't immediately hunt down these people. Instead, his figure flashed and he arrived above a field of tall grass. As he looked down, he icily said, "You've been watching for a long time. Come out."

The winds rustled the high grass, but there was no sound of movement from within the field.

Lin Ming pointed his Phoenix Blood Spear downwards. On the spear point, the light of thunder and fire sizzled. "Then, we can only fight now."

"Wait... wait..."

A deep voice echoed out. The tall grass was separated and a monster martial artist covered head to toe in green hair slowly walked out. He had an extremely ugly complexion right now.

This green-furred monster martial artist was much shorter than ordinary monster race martial artists. Standing in front of Lin Ming, he was an entire head shorter.

## Chapter 1437 – One-star Asura

---

Lin Ming looked at the green furred martial artist. This martial artist looked like a monkey with lustrous green skin that shined like moss. His body was thin and unremarkable. Compared to the handsome monster youth before, this monkey-like martial artist was far less pleasing to the eye. Even so, Lin Ming felt an unusual atmosphere from him.

Lin Ming fell to the ground. The two of them were only a hundred feet away, and they had both locked tightly locked onto each other.

The monster youth's face was extremely grim. He was revolving his aura to the limit.

“You actually managed to find me...what a freak...”

This monster youth had been hiding in the tall grass from the very start. He had restrained his aura and he was also exceptionally skilled at camouflage, concealment, and sneak attacks. He had long seen Lin Ming flying in the sky, but he hadn't chased after him. Instead, he hid beneath Lin Ming and waited for the other trial challengers to arrive and circle Lin Ming.

His plan had been to use Lin Ming as bait and tempt more people to gather here. Then, once they were all exhausted from fighting each other, he would enter the fray and take all the profits.

This was the so-called ‘the mantis stalks the cicada while

unaware of the bird behind'. The green furred monster youth had made the correct choice and also the wisest choice, however, his one mistake was that he never imagined Lin Ming would be this strong. This Lin Ming had exterminated the Black Iron Ghost Triad at the very start, and his ruthless and merciless tactics left one scared.

Not just that, but Lin Ming had also left a tracking mark on everyone else's body. This green furred monster was originally a skilled assassin that specializing in concealing himself and tracking others. He naturally recognized that the tracking mark Lin Ming left behind was extremely difficult to undo thus he had remained motionless.

Even so, he had been detected by Lin Ming.

"You've been watching for a long time already." Lin Ming waved the Phoenix Blood Spear. He had already noticed this green furred monster martial artist at the start but had simply been feigning ignorance.

"My concealment technique is difficult to detect for even a Holy Lord or half-step World King...how could you have such sharp perception?"

The green furred monster youth tightly clutched onto a nearly transparent weapon.

This weapon seemed to merge with the space around it, hidden in the void. If one didn't look carefully it would be difficult to spot.

This was a dagger.

From watching this small monster martial artist fellow in front of him, Lin Ming could feel the deep killing intent hiding in his body. This monster youth was likely some sort of master assassin.

“You’re an assassin? Your aura is quite strong, much stronger than those seven other people just now. I heard that there was a one-star Asura that participated in this trial; was it you?”

The green furred monster youth remained silent, not answering.

But, Lin Ming was certain that this green furred monster was the sole one-star Asura out of everyone that had come.

In the Asura Road, every person who possessed the title of Asura was strong in their own right. Moreover, the title itself could directly increase their strength.

A one-star Asura could increase a martial artist’s strength by a small boundary.

In other words, a late Divine Lord one-star Asura would be equal to a half-step Holy Lord.

“Very good! I’ve long been wanting to experience just what sort of strength the title of a one-star Asura can grant you. This Hunter

Game is something that I must win no matter what.”

Lin Ming didn't plan on sparing anyone here. Out of the ten plus trial challengers here, he would eliminate them all one at a time, leaving no behind!

Hu – !

Behind Lin Ming, the phantom of the Heretical God Tree appeared. Atop the Heretical God Tree, thunder and flame wove together as a wild energy howled through the air.

A deep blue light lit up on Lin Ming's Phoenix Blood Spear; this was the light of a blue soul battle spirit.

“Sixth level of the Thunder and Fire Laws as well as a blue soul battle spirit....” The green furred monster youth's face darkened. If this human youth was truly at the middle Divine Transformation realm, then perhaps he was the top genius of a great race.

The monster race martial artist simply didn't have enough time to react. Lin Ming was already rushing towards him. Lin Ming's spear thrust out, causing a terrifying wave of thunder and flame to rise up.

The void shook. The winds and clouds shifted. In an instant, all the tall grass around the green furred monster youth turned into ash and even the swamp around him was scorched black.



Heavenly Dao Judgment!

Bang!

A terrifying explosion swallowed the entirety of space for ten miles. A brilliant flare lit up the heavens, becoming the only light between the heavens and the earth. The monster youth wanted to dodge, but he was caught up and twisted in this horrifying power. His flesh and blood was unable to resist the tyrannical power of thunder and fire and his entire body ignited. In the next moment, he split apart!

“Mm?”

Lin Ming was startled. This green furred monster youth was quite strong; Lin Ming didn't believe that a single strike would be able to kill him. Moreover, when that green furred monster youth's body had blown up in the explosion of thunder and fire, Lin Ming hadn't felt his soul aura at all.

“This is...a substitute?”

This thought instantly flashed through Lin Ming's mind. At the same time, he felt a deep killing intent hone in on him. This killing intent was like a sharp needle. Although it seemed common it was incomparably sharp as if it were about to pierce through Lin Ming's protective true essence.

Without thinking, Lin Ming recklessly released grandmist energy from his inner world.

Grandmist space!

Bang!

As the heavy grandmist energy spread outwards, all space for a radius of a hundred feet turned into an impregnable fortress of absolute space. If an ordinary martial artist were to try to enter they would be directly pressed into goo by the immense pressure of the grandmist space, let alone have any chance to attack.

Ka ka ka!

The monster youth's dagger slashed out like the claws of a death god. However, after it only cut through three tiny wisps of grandmist energy the speed of his attack rapidly fell and his striking power had also mostly dissipated.

“What!?”

The monster youth was panic-stricken. And at this time, Lin Ming had already reached him.

“There is no place for you to run!”

Xiu!

A brilliant spear light enveloped the monster youth, swallowing all...

.....

.....

At this time, on the second level of Black God Fort, many martial artists were gathered. Some were meditating, some were talking, and some of them were even crowding around Dugu Li, congratulating him.

Dugu Li had an extremely high status. He was close to becoming a two-star Asura, and now that he passed the Hunter Game, his reputation had risen even further.

Just now, a Silver Snow Guard had spoken privately with Dugu Li. For this sort of situation to appear, that likely meant that the City of Discord's City Lord had extended an offer towards Dugu Li.

Because of Dugu Li's performance, the City Lord wanted him to enter the Silver Snow Corps!

Once Dugu Li became a direct subordinate of the City Lord then he would be able to receive a salary of origin energy runes every year. This was a wealth that many people were envious of!

Moreover, those from the Silver Snow Guard would be given a free residence within the City of Discord. As long as they didn't betray the City Lord or didn't accidentally die somewhere, this residence would be theirs for the rest of their lives.

This was a level of treatment that many people could only long for in their dreams.

“Haha, congratulations brother Dugu Li, it seems you will become a Silver Snow Guard soon!”

“Brother Dugu Li, when you enter the City Lord Mansion in the future you must live well. Eat delicious food, drink great wine, and make sure to look after this little brother.”

Many people who were acquaintances of Dugu Li began flattering him en masse. Today, Dugu Li was undoubtedly the hero. As for those other trial challengers that entered the Hunter Game, such as the Black Iron Ghosts, they were only a small entertaining interlude. People looked towards them for some lively fun, but the true attention wasn't on them.

However, no one thought that at this time, the portal leading to the Hunter Game would suddenly wildly fluctuate.

“Mm? Are some people coming out?”

“How could it be so quick? Not even an incense stick of time has passed since they entered and yet someone's been eliminated?”

Originally, many people didn't have much faith in the martial artists that entered the trial. Wanting to pass the checkpoint of the Hunter game was simply far too hard. Now, there was someone that came out in less than an incense stick of time. That absolutely meant that they were eliminated.

Wanting to pass the trial would normally take 14-16 hours.

“Who is it? Is it that human boy with the lowest cultivation... that is just too sad!”

“It might not be him. Sometimes, strength matters less than luck does. There are those that immediately run into some difficult beast as soon as they enter the game world, or they might have their skull badges taken away by another trial challenger and then be directly eliminated.”

Everyone looked towards the portal. Lights flashed from within the portal, then, someone's figure was shot out.

This person fell straight to the floor like a dead dog, even tumbling for several hundred feet as they left a trail of blood.

The Silver Snow Guard's figure flashed and he appeared right in front of this person. As soon as the person stopped tumbling, everyone's eyes fixed onto them. This person's entire body was wet with blood, their hair was a mess, a large hole was in their chest, and their organs were a utter mess.

“This is...”

“This is too miserable!”

In the City of Discord, there were deaths occurring all day long. The martial artists present had already been long accustomed to these sights so they weren't surprised at all.

But, after seeing someone enter the Hunter Game in high spirits and with a smug expression, and then seeing them suddenly end up like this, the visual impact of it was very large.

“His clothes are tatters and blood is covering his face. Even his hair is matted with blood. Just who is he? Could he be that Divine Transformation realm human....”

“I recognize him, he's the Black Iron Ghost Triad's third brother!”

“It really is the Black Iron third brother! How could it be him!?”

“He's hanging onto a single breath of life but all of his meridians have shattered and he's been utterly crippled.” A martial artist said after walking up to check on the Black Iron third brother's current state.

Looking at the Black Iron third brother's chest, one could see a

massive hole had been pierced through it and the surrounding flesh and skin had been twisted. This was enough to reveal the terrifying strength behind this strike. It could be imagined that when the Black Iron third brother had been struck, this attack had ripped through his protective astral essence and mortal body like wet paper without any resistance at all!

Out of the dozen some people that entered, there were indeed some strong individuals amongst them. However, none of them were strong enough to accomplish this and leave such heavy wounds. It was hard to imagine just what happened.

“It isn’t a beast attack; it is definitely another trial challenger. A beast wouldn’t break someone’s meridians like this.” Someone judged based on the attack technique.

Everyone looked at each other in confusion, not sure what was happening. But at this time, the light of the portal flashed again and a second person was ejected.

“Someone else is coming out!”

Everyone looked over. This second person was in an even more pathetic state than the Black Iron third child. It was like someone had pulled out his spine. This person collapsed on the floor in a puddle as if they were made of liquid meat.

“What a cruel and ruthless technique. His entire spine has been shattered!”

“This person is....mm!? The Black Iron boss!? First it was the Black Iron third brother and now it is the boss...could it be that the Black Iron Ghost Triad offended someone so they were purposefully targeted?”

“The Black Iron boss was already left in such a horrible state with a single strike. The difference in strength was far too great. This other party was truly ruthless; they had the intention of crippling him from the start!”



# Chapter 1438 – Clear Out the Trash

---

“These two have been crippled. The one who did this used some sort of specialized martial skill to break all their meridians and vital points. Even if they have top medicines it will be impossible for them to recover from this.”

As everyone was speaking, the portal flashed again and another person was sent tumbling out.

This was the most miserable-looking person so far.

His entire body was dried up like he had aged to the end of his years. His hair was as thin and sparse as weeds and all of his blood vitality was sucked out.

“Another one! Could this be the Black Iron Ghost Triad’s second brother!?”

“Yes, it seems it’s him.”

The Black Iron Ghost Triad brothers had each come out looking worse than the last. The Black Iron second brother’s entire body was a mess and he seemed as if he would die at any moment. There was only a tiny bit of astral essence in his body that was barely maintaining his life.

“The Black Iron second brother tried to use the Saint Demon Disintegration Art to perish together with his enemy, but for some

unknown reason his technique failed and he was the one ruined instead.”

“This is too tragic. Someone must have been targeting the Black Iron Ghost Triad and was likely their personal enemy. This enemy was too strong for them and no matter if they tried to escape or if they tried a suicide attack, nothing they attempted worked.”

“The Black Iron Ghost Triad has made far too many enemies but they wouldn’t be stupid enough to offend someone so strong. Just who could it be?”

As everyone was wondering, the portal flashed for a fourth time.

There was still someone else!?

Everyone looked towards the portal in surprise. The trial had only begun a short time ago and yet people were already being eliminated one after another.

At this time, there was no blood splashing on the floor. The martial artist who was ejected from the portal wasn’t seriously injured. He was still able to walk and had a little bit of combat strength left.

But after seeing who this person was, everyone was shocked speechless.

This person was the only Asura in the dozen some trial

challengers.

The one-star Asura – Viper.

He came from a sect of assassins and his nickname in the City of Discord was Viper. This was because he was similar to a viper in his actions. When he decided to kill someone, he would first hide from his prey and then make a fatal strike at the most opportune time. Even those that were stronger than he was weren't willing to needlessly provoke him because no one wanted to be targeted every day and have to be vigilant against ambushes at all times.

But this person was actually eliminated from the trial in less than two incense sticks of time.

“Viper, you...”

Dugu Li felt this all too unbelievable. “Who defeated you?”

That green-furred monster martial artist called Viper took a deep breath. He seemed as if he didn't want to speak about what happened, but after a moment of silence he said, “It was that Divine Transformation realm human youth. Under his hands, I wasn't even able to last for five moves. If he didn't show mercy towards me then perhaps I would have suffered the same fate as the Black Iron Ghost Triad...”

“Human youth, that Divine Transformation realm human youth?” Dugu Li was left dumbfounded. He couldn't believe his

own ears.

A bit after Viper said these words, he turned around and strode out of Black God Fort without saying a single word more.

Everyone who was left behind had their mouths dropped open, not closing for a long time.

They never thought that four people would be continuously defeated in such a short period of time. And, the one who did so was only a middle Divine Transformation martial artist, the most improbable fellow of all...

.....

At this time, in the dimensional realm where the Hunter Game was being held, three martial artists were floating beneath the gray and dimly lit skies.

Strong winds howled through the world, carrying along the roars of wild beasts. Of these three martial artists, one was Lin Ming and the other two were the couple that had taken him for prey earlier and had wanted to take his skull badge.

Currently, the couple had an extremely ugly expression on their faces, unsightly to the extreme. Although they hadn't planned on passing the checkpoint this time, they still thought they could experience the Hunter Game and be better prepared for next time. However, they didn't imagine they would run into this dark star

known as Lin Ming, causing them to be eliminated at the very start of the game. Now, those 200,000 origin energy runes were basically wasted.

“Do you want to fight, or will you withdraw yourself?”

Lin Ming calmly said. His voice exuded a great pressure on the couple.

“Che, you are ruthless enough.”

The man unwillingly tossed his spatial ring with the skull badge towards Lin Ming. His wife bit her lips and also followed suit. Like this, the total number of skull badges they had was zero.

After a brief moment, this couple was directly sent out from the dimensional realm and eliminated from the game.

“Seven...”

Lin Ming whispered as he received the skull badges in his hand. He was 93 away from reaching his goal.

As Lin Ming chased the couple he had seen a great number of beasts beneath him that were considered the ‘prey’ of this Hunter Game. Although these prey were extremely weak, he didn’t doubt that they would grow increasingly strong as he gathered more skull badges.

“There is still that monster youth as well as an imp martial artist. Their position is still within my control...”

Lin Ming closed his eyes. Then, his figure flashed as he flew dozens of miles away.

This rapid flight caused a dreadful sonic boom to follow him. The tall grass beneath him was crushed by this tremendous pressure.

“Eighth!”

Lin Ming’s eyes flashed with a cold light and he extracted the Phoenix Blood Spear. Just ten miles away from him was a white-clothed monster youth – Charming.

Charming already knew that Lin Ming would reach him sooner or later. He grasped a four foot long sword, waiting for Lin Ming to come.

“You don’t plan on giving up?” Lin Ming was a bit surprised. Facing his overwhelming killing intent, this Charming was still releasing a powerful fighting spirit.

“If I don’t fight you then how can I be willing to give up! Demon Subduing Killing Array!”

The monster youth waved the long sword in his hands and a

massive array formation appeared for several miles around him. He knew that Lin Ming had left a tracking mark in his body thus he had prepared this array formation beforehand.

This idea was quite good. Unfortunately, his opponent was Lin Ming. With a disparity of absolute strength dividing them, this array formation was meaningless.

“Grandmist space, break!”

The moment that Lin Ming rushed into the array formation, the aura of the Grandmist Great Dao erupted from his body, wildly surging outwards.

The star-heavy grandmist energy tore through the array formation’s seals. Lin Ming pushed his way through!

Rumble rumble rumble!

With a horrifying explosion, the giant array formation’s seals were shattered by Lin Ming.

With the protection of the array formation, the monster youth fought with Lin Ming in a fierce battle. But even though he had the advantage of the battlefield, he was barely managing to keep up with Lin Ming’s onslaught.

After all, the array formation he laid down was far inferior to the profundity of the grandmist space.

After exchanging four or five moves, the monster youth was struck by Lin Ming, causing his blood vitality to tumble and make the energy within his body feel as if it wanted to explode.

And then, behind Lin Ming, the phantom of the Heretical God Tree appeared. The crazy power of thunder and fire fell down in torrents, completely tearing the array formation to shreds!

Heavenly Dao Judgment!

Lin Ming's spear cut out, breaking through space.

In this moment, the monster youth knew that he had lost; the difference in strength was far too great. This wasn't something that could be made up for with a hastily laid down array formation.

He was originally confident that he could pass this trial during his first attempt, but now, he wasn't even able to see the shadow of a second skull badge. After being targeted by this dark star Lin Ming, he had been eliminated from the trial...

.....

Hu – !

In Black God Fort, the light of the transmission array portal



flashed once more. A dejected-looking monster youth left the transmission array. Although he wasn't injured heavily, his self-confidence had come under tremendous attack.

Lin Ming was far stronger than him and much younger than him. There was no comparing their talent.

As the gathered martial artists saw the monster youth emerge, they were left flabbergasted.

Whether it was the crippled Black Iron Ghost Triad that were on the verge of death or the only one-star Asura, Viper, all of them were more noticeable than this monster youth.

And after that monster youth came out, another person was eliminated in less than half an incense stick of time.

Like this, when the Black Iron Ghost Triad, Viper, and the couple were added together, there were now eight trial challengers that had been eliminated from the Hunter Game!

In other words, within the Hunter Game, besides Lin Ming himself, there were only two or three people left.

The game had only begun a quarter hour ago and just a bit more than two hours had passed in the game world. Yet during this time, eight people had been eliminated. This rate of elimination was far too terrifying.

“This boy cannot possibly be at the Divine Transformation realm.” Someone said. Many martial artists of the Asura Road were limited by what they could see in their own world. They simply didn’t know what levels of talent the peak genius of a race could achieve.

“He truly is at the Divine Transformation realm...” Charming said, shaking his head like he didn’t want to acknowledge this. “It is because he is at the Divine Transformation realm that he decided to eliminate everyone else when the Hunter Game started. That is because our existence there drags the game difficulty to a much higher degree and he doesn’t have the confidence to complete it at such high difficulties... of course, his goal might not just be the blue soul level checkpoint...”

As Charming spoke to here, the several martial artists around him were stunned. If his goal wasn’t the blue soul level checkpoint, then, could it be... the zenith black level checkpoint?

# Chapter 1439 – Golden Armor Warrior Array

---

Three quarter hours later, the several final trial challengers had also been eliminated from the trial by Lin Ming.

Thus, in the Hunter Game, there was only Lin Ming left.

The martial artists outside all glanced at each other. Lin Ming's methods were truly as Charming had said. He had swept out all the other trial challengers in order to reduce the difficulty of the game so that he could pass it himself.

This method seemed completely farcical because not only was every trial challenger who entered extremely strong, but finding them in the vast game world wasn't easy either.

Yet Lin Ming had accomplished this, and his actions were neat and merciless. In just several hours of time, he had managed to complete all of this.

His methods left one imagining just how he had accomplished them.

At this time, in the game world, Lin Ming already had 15 skill badges.

These skull badges had been taken from the other trial

challengers. There were only 12 trial challengers to begin with, and the other three badges were from the prey that some other trial challengers had killed. Now, their hard work had benefited Lin Ming.

“It’s time to hunt... this is when the true game begins.”

Lin Ming licked his lips. In this dimensional realm there were all sorts of creatures. By killing them he could obtain skull badges.

He closed his eyes and let his sense spread outwards. Soon, he found the first prey.

Lin Ming’s figure flashed and he vanished from where he was, rapidly flying in a new direction.

In just several breaths of time Lin Ming had flown several hundred miles. Then, he came to a halt.

“It’s here.”

Right beneath Lin Ming was a swamp. The grass and waters were bright and calm, without any waves at all.

Lin Ming fell down towards the surface of the swamp.

Just when Lin Ming was 40-50 feet from the water’s surface, the placid water surface suddenly exploded. A 100 foot long alligator

rushed out at an unbelievable speed, causing thousands of jins of water and mud to shoot up. The alligator's jaws were wide open, large enough to swallow a house. It bit down at Lin Ming.

Kacha!

The alligator's jaws snapped together, swallowing Lin Ming.

However, before it could fully swallow Lin Ming, the alligator's head exploded. Its body split apart as blood rained down.

A savage power of thunder and fire gushed out from the alligator's maw, instantly killing it. Lin Ming had used the grandmist space to protect himself, and when he attacked with the Thunder and Fire Laws, he hadn't been injured at all.

A shining skull badge fell into Lin Ming's hand. This was the reward for hunting down the alligator.

In this game world, there were only hunters and prey. Whoever was stronger was the hunter and whoever was weaker was the prey.

"These prey are really weak at the start."

Lin Ming looked at the headless alligator corpse that was twitching beneath him. He flung out a fireball and burnt it to ashes.

Soon, the headless alligator completely vanished, turning into a stream of pure energy that flowed into the swamp.

“So that’s how it is. All of the beasts in this world are energy beings. They aren’t illusions or material beings, but puppets made of energy. Perhaps the origin energy runes we paid to enter this trial are used to maintain the activation of the array formation.

As Lin Ming was thinking like this, his figure flashed as he flew to the next prey.

Under his incomparably powerful divine sense, none of these beasts could hide from his eyes.

There wasn’t a single prey that was able to contend with Lin Ming.

Lin Ming’s badge count slowly increased. From 10 to 20 to 30...

“49.”

Lin Ming counted the badges. He hadn’t encountered any difficulties in gathering this many badges so far.

“This is the 50th badge.”

Lin Ming looked at a giant lizard in front of him. This lizard was

a tad more formidable than the monsters before but it was essentially the same. It was easily cut down by Lin Ming.

According to the rules, the difficulty of the Hunter Game was originally set to the cultivation of the strongest trial challenger. This was in order to test a trial challenger's talent and not their absolute strength.

A lucky one-star Asura could already pass this checkpoint, let alone Lin Ming.

After hunting down 50 prey, the strength of the prey rose to yet another level.

“They’re getting stronger.”

The creatures grew increasingly strong. However, to Lin Ming, this difference was only killing them in five moves instead of three. He still easily exterminated them.

His number of badges had now reached 60.

Another two hours later, he had reached 64!

“This is easy...”

Lin Ming took a brief rest as he readied himself to kill the 65th monster.

If he continued at this speed he would soon have killed 100 prey. However, he had a feeling that before he killed the final one, there would be some event that occurred.

As Lin Ming was pondering this, the scenery around him suddenly changed!

The power of space wildly flew around him, dizzying and mystifying. The grasslands vanished as Lin Ming suddenly arrived in a spacious wilderness.

And at the same time, a pale red array formation appeared beneath Lin Ming's feet. The runes flickered and shimmered. These runes were similar to the most common god runes of the Asura Road.

“Mm... this is... an array formation?”

As this thought flashed through Lin Ming's mind, there was a series of clanking sounds as golden-armored warriors began to appear in front of Lin Ming. These warriors wore thick suits of golden armor. Their faces could not be seen, but their aura was filled with a thick killing intent.

“Puppets?”

Lin Ming paused. He could feel that these golden-armored warriors were puppets formed from energy.



They continued to emerge all around Lin Ming. Each warrior stepped atop an array symbol. In total, there were 36 warriors.

36 warriors?

Lin Ming looked down at the skull badges in his hand. There were 64 badges and with these 36 opponents that had appeared, that just happened to add up to 100.

“So that’s how it is. Whether it was the previous prey or other trial challengers, all of them can only be considered an appetizer. No matter if I killed them with ease or with great difficulty it still wouldn’t affect the final result, because in this Hunter Game I was destined to meet these 36 golden-armored warriors at the final checkpoint. No matter how many trial challengers enter this Hunter Game, the game will control the number of skull badges, making it so that only one person is able to face these last 36 golden-armored warriors, otherwise it would have been impossible to collect 64 badges to begin with. This is the final battle here.”

Lin Ming thought. He began to sizzle with fighting spirit.

If he could kill these 36 golden-armored warriors then he would be able to pass this trial perfectly.

Lin Ming extracted the Phoenix Blood Spear, his entire body revolving with energy. He did not underestimate these new enemies. The divine god that created the Asura Road had reached an unimaginable level of martial arts cultivation. If this person

were to establish a trial then the conditions for passing it must be extremely high! Even though Lin Ming was considered the number one talent of his race, he still wouldn't underestimate anything here.

“Mm? The runes that these golden-armored warriors are standing on seem to correspond to the Concept of the 33 Layered Heavens? But if so, how could the Concept of the 33 Layered Heavens evolve into 36 positions?”

# Chapter 1440 – Gathering the Badges

---

Lin Ming wasn't surprised to see the Concept of the 33 Layered Heavens in the final pass of this Hunter Game. In his eyes, the Concept of the 33 Layered Heavens represented the peak of the universe. Besides the Divine Realm there were 32 other Heavens, but these Heavens only stood on equal ground to the Divine Realm, not dominating it. The Concept of the 33 Layered Heavens was also the highest supreme Concept formed by gathering together essence, energy, and divine. The supreme being who created the Asura Road was absolutely someone who had reached the pinnacle of this aspect.

But now, there were 36 golden-armored martial artists in front of Lin Ming, three more than he thought there would be. Even so, when everything added together it exuded an extremely harmonious feeling, as if nothing was out of balance.

Hu – !

A massive circular postcelestial dao diagram appeared beneath the 36 golden-armored warriors. At the same time, an invisible force covered Lin Ming, surrounding him.

This is... a domain?

Lin Ming's mind turned cold. This was not just a domain – it was an extremely high rank domain. This domain consisted of three different kinds of power – spirit essence, true essence, and astral essence.

These three powers perfectly fused with each other and flooded the surrounding space. At this time, the 36 golden-armored warriors split up into three groups, each group consisting of 12 of them.

For each group of 12 there was a leader, with the other 11 standing in different positions around this person. Their positions each contained profound and wonderful truths that were difficult to explain.

“This array formation diagram is extremely skillful. This should be the first threshold in the Asura Road that has a sense of difficulty.”

During his time in the Asura Road, Lin Ming could feel that this world's checkpoints were divided into many, many ranks. A trial challenger had to complete these checkpoints one after another in order to fully complete this trial.

In the last 100 million years, only the saints' Good Fortune Saint Son and the spiritas' young genius girl were able to surpass 80% in completing these checkpoints.

And now, this trial challenger game in front of Lin Ming was definitely the first checkpoint that branched out from the previous difficulty. Lin Ming absolutely had to complete this in the most perfect manner he could.

As Lin Ming was thinking this, the 36 golden-armored warriors

began to move.

They attacked together. With 12 people to a group, their attacks gathered into three torrential currents that flooded towards Lin Ming.

Lin Ming revolved the energy within his body. The grandmist energy from his inner world flooded outwards.

Grandmist space!

Hah – !

A heavy and boundless aura covered the void. As those raging currents of energy entered the grandmist space they were immediately weakened by the heavy grandmist energy.

By the time these attacks reached Lin Ming they had less than a third of their original strength. Basically, they weren't able to pose a threat to Lin Ming.

“Break!”

Spear light swept out. These three strengths were crushed by Lin Ming's azure spear light with overwhelming force!

At the same time, Lin Ming stepped forwards, hurtling straight into one of the groups of golden-armored warriors!

This group of golden-armored warriors were essence gathering system martial artists.

Lin Ming was well aware of the balance within this grand array of 36 golden-armored warriors. As long as he could kill any one of these warriors, he would be able to break the perfection of the array formation and they would no longer be able to pose a threat to him.

And of these three great cultivation systems, the one Lin Ming was most familiar with and the one that humanity excelled in the most was the essence gathering system. Thus, he didn't fear that his opponent was skilled in the essence gathering system. If his opponent used the Laws, he could use his own Laws to counter. Attacking the group of essence gathering system warriors was the easiest as well as fastest route.

As for the body transformation system warriors, their defensive ability was formidable. Even three rounds of attacks might not result in any true damage done to them. As for the soul forging system warriors, there was no need to speak of them. Their mysterious and strange soul attacks held too many unknown variables for Lin Ming.

Hah – !

The phantom of the Heretical God Tree appeared behind Lin Ming. The massive Heretical God Tree rose straight into the skies. The wild power of thunder and fire raged down it, pouring into Lin

Ming's Phoenix Blood Spear. For a time, a purple and red sun seemed to appear within the void.

Lin Ming thrust his spear out and a divine light swept over the world.

Lin Ming's attack was far too strong. Even though 12 golden-armored warriors united together, they still found it difficult to withstand the impact of this spear strike. Lin Ming's attack had disrupted their formation!

Bang!

The postcelestial array diagram beneath the 12 golden-armored warriors paled. A bright light cut through Lin Ming's eyes. This was his chance!

Just as Lin Ming was about to attack them, the other 24 golden-armored warriors came hurtling towards him. If he were to turn to deal with them then the brief advantage he gained from his attack just now would be lost!

Lin Ming didn't plan to let his opponents have any time to recover. He shouted out loud, galvanizing the grandmist space to the peak. At the same time, he opened the Eight Inner Hidden Gates, increasing his defensive power to the limit. He actually planned to forcefully resist the attacks of the two other groups of golden-armored warriors and then quickly exterminate the essence gathering system group. If he could do this then their array formation would be broken!

Ka ka ka!

Two beams of energy fiercely collided with the grandmist space. This placed a great pressure on Lin Ming, but he didn't care at all. Instead, he thrust out his spear.

Three Essences As One, Eternal Darkness!

In that instant, essence, energy, and divine strength fused within Lin Ming. The Phoenix Blood Spear emitted a clarion cry as an absolute dark black hole seed was shot out.

A black hole seed could absorb all matter and energy. Now that Lin Ming was using the grandmist space to suppress the movements of the 12 golden-armored warriors in front of him, he could only use this strike.

Bang!

A horrifying explosion of energy rang out. The black hole seed caused a massive black vortex to appear. Two golden-armored warriors were caught up in this vortex and were completely split up from the postcelestial dao diagram beneath their feet.

Then, their bodies were sucked into that twisting black vortex and torn into pieces, instantly dying!



Woosh! Woosh!

Two skull badges dropped into Lin Ming's hands. He took a deep breath. In that attack just now he had been forced to make a quick decision and as a result he had withstood the strikes of two other attacks, leaving him with some wounds. But to his powerful mortal body, this degree of injury wasn't anything at all.

"It's over."

Now that two of the 36 golden-armored warriors were gone, the array formation was no longer in balance. The remaining golden-armored warriors were not Lin Ming's match.

Everything else was simply a matter of time.

Lin Ming suppressed the slightly restless energy and blood within himself. He grasped the Phoenix Blood Spear and hurtled forwards like a tiger rushing into a flock of sheep. An essence gathering system golden-warrior bore the brunt of this attack and was sent flying away by Lin Ming, losing all contact with the postcelestial dao diagram beneath him.

The golden-armored warrior tried to use the Space Laws to return to his position in the array diagram, but Lin Ming's Space Laws were even more profound. In just a split second, he immediately teleported behind that golden-armored warrior and stabbed his spear through his chest, immediately killing him!

Lin Ming didn't stop here. He swept out his spear and shattered the neck of a golden-armored warrior behind him.

And at this time, other golden-armored warriors began to slowly encircle Lin Ming. However, now that they had lost the balance of their perfect array formation, they were like tigers without fangs in front of Lin Ming, unable to pose any threat.

Two more golden-armored warriors were exploded into pieces by Lin Ming's Heavenly Dao Judgment!

The more warriors that died, the less pressure he faced and the faster he killed them.

In a quarter hour, all 36 golden-armored warriors were annihilated by Lin Ming, turning into 36 skull badges that fell into his hands.

Like this, he had perfectly finished this trial!

"It's done. 100 skull badges. According to the difficulty of this trial, Dragon Fang and Hang Chi should also be able to complete it. They would only need to spend some effort. Even for someone a bit weaker, they could also complete it with a bit of luck. As long as they kill one person then everything would be much easier."

Lin Ming appraised the difficulty of this trial. In order to finish it, one would need to be a top genius of their race. However, they didn't need to be the most extreme of geniuses.

“Now that it’s over I should leave.”

As Lin Ming was thinking of exiting, the space in front of him suddenly twisted. A series of god runes began to appear in front of him.

Within Lin Ming’s mind, a mental sound transmission spoke to him. “You have shattered the golden-armored warriors within 300 breaths of time. Due to this, you may choose to participate in the second challenge or leave the world of the Hunter Game.”

“Another challenge?”

Lin Ming was startled. He could challenge this trial a second time?

That battle right now could be said to be very easy for Lin Ming. When he killed those 36 warriors he had done it in less than 300 breaths of time. It had only taken around eight or nine breaths of time to kill each one of them.

If he participated in the second challenge, just what would he win if he passed? Would it be additional rewards? What kind of rewards?

According to the information he knew from the start, the zenith black level drawing he gained from having 100 skull badges was the highest reward available.

Lin Ming was a bit puzzled, but without a doubt, his choice was to participate in the next challenge!

After Lin Ming made his choice, the surrounding heaven and earth origin energy began to surge all around him. At the same time, a massive number of runes fell down from the clouds until they linked into a single stream. It was hard to estimate how many there were.

Lin Ming took a closer look. These runes were origin energy runes, the currency of the Asura Road.

Whether it was the fee to enter the Hunter Game trial or purchasing mission badges, one needed origin energy runes. And now, these origin energy runes tumbled down from the sky in a massive deluge and then burned in the air.

Hu – Hu – Hu –

Brilliant flames burned. These were flames formed by heaven and earth origin energy. Every breath of time, over a thousand origin energy runes were burnt up. The horrifying conflagration burned through the skies.

“There are so many origin energy runes being burned. It seems my previous guess was right. The origin energy runes that we pay are indeed used to maintain the revolution of the Asura Road’s array formations. If this array formation burns so many of these runes then it’s hard to say just how powerful it will become!”

Without a doubt, the difficulty of the challenge would rise to an all new level. Perhaps even Hang Chi and Dragon Fang wouldn't be able to complete this challenge.

“Is this a test aimed at extreme geniuses? I wonder whether or not the Good Fortune Saint Son experienced this sort of challenge? What was his result?” Lin Ming's lips curved up in a smile. The more difficult a challenge was, the more it caused his blood to boil over with fighting spirit.

And at this time, in the outside world, only two to four hours had passed.

In the past, martial artists would normally need 14 to 16 hours to gather the 50 mission badges needed for the blue soul level reward. However, in reaching the final checkpoint, Lin Ming had only used two to four hours.

To have such a horrifying speed was because of his overwhelming strength and his sharp and powerful divine sense.

# Chapter 1441 – Weakness

---

36 warriors appeared in front of Lin Ming once more. But this time, they were taller and larger, each of them around 10 feet high. Their golden armor was also a darker, mellower hue, and the strength percolating in their bodies had increased by several times.

Their cultivation was similar to Lin Ming's, each of them equal to a middle Divine Transformation human martial artist. Not just that, but they had a solid foundation and their blood vitality was booming. If any one of them were chosen, they could have joined the Divine Realm First Martial Meeting and easily advanced into the top 20 spots of the finals.

If these characters were alone then Lin Ming could easily defeat them, even instantly kill them.

But when 36 of them were gathered together to form a large battle array formation, their combat strength increased by many times over. This caused Lin Ming to feel that this situation was becoming increasingly tricky.

Origin energy runes continued to cascade from the skies, burning down all around him.

Then, suddenly, Lin Ming hurtled forwards, the Phoenix Blood Spear in his hands thrusting outwards.

He didn't wait for these 36 golden-armored warriors to suck up all the power from the burning origin energy runes. He

immediately attacked, his target still the same essence gathering system warriors.

The phantom of the Heretical God Tree reappeared behind him. The power of thunder and fire wove together – this first attack was one of his killing moves, Heavenly Dao Judgment!

Spear light split through the void, emitting a horrifying screeching sound. A roiling wave of thunder and fire rolled up all around him, swept around by his spear, forming a massive red and purple vortex as it shot towards a golden-armored warrior!

This golden-armored warrior did not hurry at all. The array diagram beneath his feet began to spin as power poured into his body. At the same time, the 11 other golden-armored warriors behind him stepped forwards, their hands reaching towards the first golden-armored warrior's back as they pooled their strength together to resist Lin Ming's spear strike!

Bang!

A crazy collision rang out. The earth shook and cracked, causing countless stones to fly into the skies before they were dissolved into powder by the chaotic energy.

By coordinating their strength, the 12 golden-armored warriors forcefully resisted Lin Ming's attack.

As Lin Ming saw this, his mind turned cold. He didn't think it

was strange that his Heavenly Dao Judgment wouldn't be able to break through the array formation; how could this second, stronger version be so easily broken?

But for just 12 golden-armored warriors to resist his attack, this caused a deep sense of crisis to rise in Lin Ming's heart.

Hu – hu – hu –

At this time, Lin Ming felt the wind behind him begin to howl, killing intent rising from all around him. The other two groups of golden-armored warriors attacked Lin Ming together.

The array diagram sparkled beneath their feet as countless Law runes spun around. Lin Ming grimaced. If he had to receive both of these attacks at once then it would be extremely hard.

The power of space distorted beneath his feet. He instantly used the Space Laws, wanting to teleport away from here.

But at this time, a terrifying power covered him. Lin Ming felt the power of space around him be immediately locked down, rending his Space Laws useless!

“What?”

Lin Ming was surprised. He immediately realised that this strength was the domain he had felt before!



During the first battle this domain had also existed. But, it was completely suppressed by Lin Ming's grandmist space and was unable to be used.

But during this second battle, this domain was far stronger than before. Even though Lin Ming was using the grandmist space, he still wasn't able to completely nullify it.

In this critical moment, this domain had bound Lin Ming's ability to flee through space.

“Damn!”

Seeing two terrifying beams of strength hurtle towards him, Lin Ming grit his teeth and erupted his energy to the limit. The Eight Inner Gates were opened all at once and he used the grandmist space to protect his body. For a time, Lin Ming's body emitted an endless string of popping explosions as the phantom of an Azure Dragon materialized behind him. With a loud shout, Lin Ming smashed out with his spear, forcefully resisting these two attacks!

Bang!

The void shook, nearly collapsing. Even the star-heavy grandmist energy was torn apart by the terrifying energy. In the final moment, Lin Ming had used the Phoenix Blood Spear to defend against one attack. Then, he used a barrier of protective astral essence and his powerful body granted by the Eight Inner Hidden Gates to withstand the other!

Without any fancy collision, Lin Ming was sent flying hundreds of feet away. Blood tumbled within him, his armor was torn apart, and he was injured all over!

“What a strong attack!”

Lin Ming wiped the blood from the corners of his lips. By relying on his formidable mortal body he had only received minor wounds in that strike just now. But if this were to continue, he simply wouldn't be a match for the 36 golden-armored warriors.

These small wounds would slowly accumulate over time as his physical strength was exhausted.

As for the golden-armored warriors and their array formation, the origin energy runes burning all around them would constantly supply them with additional energy. Perhaps they could never be exhausted. If he couldn't break through their formation then no matter how tenacious Lin Ming was or how fast he restored himself, he still wouldn't be able to avoid defeat.

“This array formation must have a weakness.”

This thought flashed through Lin Ming's mind. His own Heavenly Dao Judgment had already been blocked by just one group of the golden-armored warriors.

Lin Ming was confident that although his striking power might

not be the absolute highest amongst all the top young geniuses of the various races, it was close to that level. If even his attacks didn't have any effect, just what could anyone else do?

Woosh! Woosh! Woosh!

The 36 golden-armored warriors attacked once more. And at this time, Lin Ming didn't meet them in a head-on collision. He began to distance himself, relying on his speed to avoid them. As long as he didn't fall into their domain then it wouldn't be a problem for him to use his Space Laws to avoid their attacks.

Before he found out the method to break their array formation, Lin Ming didn't want to waste any more strength.

Like this, the trial had turned into a protracted battle.

And at this time, in the outside world, a full four hours had passed.

Even if Lin Ming's final battle was in a deadlock, he still used far less time than the other martial artists had.

Lin Ming wasn't in a hurry. As he dodged, he began to adjust his breathing and frequency at which he absorbed heaven and earth origin energy, reaching a balance between consumption and replenishment.

Slowly, Lin Ming discovered that although these 36 golden-

armored warriors belonged to the three great cultivation systems of essence, energy, and divine, there were still different cultivation methods used between all of them.

Amongst the body transformation technique group, there was the saint race's body transformation technique, the Nine Saint Transformations, the human race's body transformation technique, the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace, and also the monster race's body transformation technique, Nirvanic Rebirth.

Although the 12 body transformation technique warriors each belonged to a different race, there were differences among each one of them.

Their cultivation methods were each a single one of the Concept of the 33 Layered Heavens. As for these puppets' attacks, they matched with the postcelestial dao diagram beneath their feet, complementing each other in an impregnable and impeccable manner.

“What wonderful skills. To form this type of array, perhaps the one who did so was the supreme elder who created the Asura Road. They must have mastered 33 types of cultivation Laws, or perhaps... it was 36 kinds!”

Lin Ming focused his eyes on the leaders of the three groups of golden-armored warriors. His original assumption had been that the saints, humans, and spiritas were the strongest of the three great system thus they had to be the leaders. But now, it seemed that he was wrong.

The leader of the body transformation system warriors was not a saint and the leader of the essence gathering system warriors was not a human. The three leaders among the 36 golden-armored warriors were an even purer form of energy than the rest.

This was particularly true for the golden-armored warrior that led the soul forging system group. Lin Ming could feel a familiar aura from him...

It seemed as if this were... mm?

Lin Ming was shocked. This aura actually seemed similar to the Magic Cube!

This thought flashed through Lin Ming's mind. Then, after several more breaths of time, he finally understood. The reason that the golden-armored warrior array formation was composed of 36 individuals and not 33 individuals was because not only did this array formation represent the foundation of the 33 Layered Heavens, but also the Magic Cube, Demon Bead, and the mysterious Purple Card that he had yet to hear any news about.

Within the 33 Layered Heavens, essence, energy, and divine each corresponded to 11 different Heavens. Moreover, there was a divine object that corresponded to them too. These were the Magic Cube, Demon Bead, and Purple Card. According to what Divine Dream had said, the Magic Cube, Demon Bead, and Purple Card each represented a single layered heaven, a universe unto itself.

It was only that these divine objects had yet to evolve. They were considered ‘universe seeds’!

If these three divine objects could evolve into a true universe, then there might be 36 Layered Heavens instead. This was the principle which this array formation came from.

Thus, the three leading warriors of the three groups did not belong to any race, but were instead pure energy bodies.

After realizing all of this and looking at the array formation of the 36 golden-armored warriors once more, Lin Ming suddenly had an inspiration. If he wasn’t wrong, then even though these three leading warriors were the strongest points of the array formation, they were also where its weakness lay.

As long as he could block these three warriors from interacting with the other 33 warriors, then Lin Ming would only need a single breath of time.

After realizing this, Lin Ming’s blood began to boil over with fighting spirit.

After he dodged several continuous attacks, he then hurtled himself towards these three groups.

This time, the one he targeted was the not essence gathering system group, but the soul forging group! This was also the group which resonated with the Magic Cube!

Amongst the three groups of golden-armored warriors, Lin Ming was most familiar with the essence gathering system. But in terms of only the leader, Lin Ming's familiarity with the Magic Cube had reached the same as his own flesh and blood.

“God Forbidding Seal!”

In just a fraction of an instant, Lin Ming formed thousands of seals!

The black hole seed was summoned by Lin Ming. The surrounding heaven and earth origin energy began to rush towards him, forming a dark gray vortex. Tens of thousands of God Forbidding Seals began hurtling towards the 12 warriors of the soul forging system!

Lin Ming no longer attacked the golden-armored warriors themselves but the energy connections between them. He could already see that they were freely exchanging energy through the array diagram beneath their feet. As long as he could sunder this connection, he could instantly strike down the leader of the soul forging system warriors.

“Seal!”

The God Forbidding Seals were in essence miniature black holes. They had the ability to swallow all and seal away all. For a time, countless energy routes were severed between the golden-armored warriors!

But these golden-armored warriors clearly had some sort of wisdom. They seemed to understand Lin Ming's plan and began to immediately attack the God Forbidding Seals, wanting to destroy them all.

At the same time, the other two groups of golden-armored warriors also attacked Lin Ming!

Lin Ming ignored them all. From within his inner world, a gray stone door appeared.

This stone door was originally the size of a book, but as it appeared it began to rapidly increase in size. Above the stone door, a series of mystical patterns and runes appeared, circulating all around it as if they contained the most ancient of secrets.

This was the Primordius Gate.

“Suppression!” Lin Ming shouted out loud. With a loud explosive sound, the massive Primordius Gate came slamming down, cutting off the energy connections and also resisting a great number of attacks.

The attacks of the many golden-armored warriors were originally extremely fierce and sharp. But as these attacks struck the Primordius Gate they were like hail striking a steel plate, unable to do anything at all.



At the same time, Lin Ming attacked. His target was the leader of the soul forging system warriors!

# Chapter 1442 – Clearing the Trial

---

Lin Ming's attack was deliberately and carefully planned. He poured in all of his strength, even opening the Gate of Life and burning his blood essence without hesitation. With the Gate of Life as a foundation he could freely burn a part of his blood essence without permanent loss. However, this only lasted for a short period of time, and after he did this he wouldn't be able to use it for a long time afterwards, otherwise he would permanently damage himself.

Thus, Lin Ming wouldn't use this move unless he had to. And now, Lin Ming had used this ability to allow his striking power to reach the limit, in order to achieve a one-shot kill!

He only had one chance to attack. This was because he could feel that these golden-armored warriors had a mind of their own. After one defeat, they would be on guard for his attack and wouldn't fall for it a second time.

Ca!

Seven or eight energy channels were disrupted by the God Forbidding Seals!

And the Primordius Gate also blocked the attacks of the other two groups of golden-armored warriors.

Like this, the golden-armored warrior leader in front of him fell into an isolated state, cut off from most others. There was less than

a handful of other golden-armored warriors that were able to help him.

Beneath the golden-armored warrior leader's helmet, a flash of cold brilliance shined from his eyes. With a howling sound, a viridian soul sword shot out from between his eyebrows!

This soul sword seemed to consume a great deal of the golden-armored warrior leader's strength. After bringing forth this soul sword his eyes dimmed downed to near darkness.

At the same time, Lin Ming had already summoned the black hole seed from within his inner world. In that instant, all of the surrounding heaven and earth origin energy began crazily gathering towards this black hole seed!

Even the origin energy runes that were providing power to the array formation were sucked into the black hole seed.

Eternal Darkness!

Ka ka ka ka!

The earth ruptured as countless rocks were swept up by wild waves of energy, shooting into the skies. This was the strongest attack Lin Ming could currently use.

Underneath the impact of this tyrannical energy, the Magic Cube within Lin Ming's body began to faintly stir.

After reaching the Divine Transformation realm Lin Ming had gained the ability to partially activate the Magic Cube. Now, as he used Eternal Darkness, he also began to activate the Magic Cube's power!

Lin Ming's target was the soul forging system warrior, and the Magic Cube was the ultimate nemesis of all souls and minds!

The Magic Cube itself didn't appear, but the aura that belonged to it spread out, covering the 12 golden-armored warriors!

The golden-armored warrior leader suddenly shook and the soul sword that he had shot towards Lin Ming exploded into flashing shards before vanishing. Not just that, but the golden-armored warrior seemed to suffer some sort of massive backlash as the light that surrounded its body began to wildly fluctuate.

Without the support of its fellow warriors, the golden-armored warrior leader was far weaker than Lin Ming, much less now that Lin Ming was also using the Magic Cube!

"It's over!"

Lin Ming coldly shouted. The Phoenix Blood Spear as well as the black hole seed came crashing down.

Peng!

With a loud explosion, the golden-armored warrior shattered into countless fragments. And these fragments were also swept up by the black hole seed, disappearing from sight!

He had broken through!

Lin Ming let out a long breath. Now that he had struck down that golden-armored warrior, it basically meant he had thoroughly won and completed this trial.

Just as Lin Ming was about to follow up his attacks, he suddenly paused. After the black hole seed absorbed all those broken light fragments, those light fragments actually gathered together to form deep blue god runes that separated from the black hole seed, slowly spinning in the air.

A black hole had infinite gravitational strength; it was even able to swallow light. At a black hole singularity, space and time also came to a terminal end. It could be said that the Black Hole Laws dominated these Laws.

But, these blue god runes calmly floated out from the black hole seed. This entire scene appeared simple and easy, as if the massive gravitational force of the black hole seed didn't even exist.

This caused Lin Ming to suck in a cold breath of air. He had no idea what boundary the senior who created the Asura Road had reached, but even after billions of years or tens of billions of years, the god runes he casually left behind as a legacy actually contained such wonderful principles behind them.

However, he had no time to probe these Laws further. The battle had still not ended!

Lin Ming revolved his strength to the limit, stimulating the Magic Cube once more as he attacked the soul forging system warriors!

Now that they had lost their leader, the remaining 11 golden-armored warriors were in a state of disorganized chaos.

At this time, the power of Lin Ming's burnt blood essence had yet to disappear. With the Magic Cube supporting him, he was like a tiger amongst a flock of sheep!

The Phoenix Blood Spear swept out as the black hole seed recklessly swallowed all energy.

One by one, the golden-armored warriors were swept up in his attacks and shattered into fragments. These fragments of light slowly gathered, forming god runes.

These god runes were all blue, meaning they were blue soul level god runes.

The second group of golden-armored warriors was much stronger than the first. Even though their array formation was torn apart, their individual strength couldn't be looked down upon.

Lin Ming opened the Eight Inner Hidden Gates once more. With the power of the black hole seed he was able to engage in a fierce melee with them. He went on a complete offensive barrage, resisting the attacks of the other golden-armored warriors with his body. Every time he attacked he would aim for their weakest point, instantly killing them!

Less and less golden-armored warriors remained, and more and more god runes floated in the air.

Most of the names of these god runes had a prefix – the 33 Layered Heavens.

“33 Layered Heavens’ Nine Stars of the Dao Palace!”

“33 Layered Heavens’ Nine Divine Shifts!”

“33 Layered Heavens’ Nirvanic Rebirth!”

“33 Layered Heavens’ Nine Revolution Rebirth!”

.....

Each Concept condensed into a single rune. After Lin Ming killed off the remaining golden-armored warriors, all of them had become runes!

There were a total of 36 runes.

These 36 runes were all blue in color. They slowly floated in the air before dividing into two groups.

One group had 33 runes, and one group had three runes.

These two groups of runes began to fuse together in the sky, condensing into their final rune forms.

And the center of these runes were a deep black-red color. In other words, they were zenith black runes!

This was just like Soulwhite had said. When a complete set of runes combined together, they could sometimes rise to an even higher level.

These two runes, without any indication, began to fall down towards Lin Ming.

Woosh! Woosh!

The runes entered Lin Ming's body without him resisting at all. He allowed it to freely occur. The moment that these runes fused into his flesh and blood, Lin Ming felt as if his soul was touched. Then, the complete information of these two god runes was transmitted to his mind.



These two runes were respectively called the Protection of God and the Blessing of God.

The former came about by fusing 33 runes together. This god rune could directly increase a martial artist's combat strength.

As for the latter, its function was quite unique. It didn't increase one's combat strength, but its usefulness far surpassed the first god rune. This second god rune was used to increase the height of one's destiny. If one possessed it, then one could turn the dangers of mystic realms into fortunes, turning bad luck into good.

“This Blessing of God...”

As Lin Ming realized what the use of this Blessing of God was, his thoughts stirred. He had some faint associations in his mind...

# Chapter 1443 – Drawing

---

At this time, outside of the game world, over four hours had passed since Lin Ming had entered the dimensional realm.

Normally, a martial artist would have to spend 14-16 hours to gather the 50 skull badges needed for the blue soul level reward. This was mainly because no one could be like Lin Ming and simultaneously possess an extremely powerful sense and combat strength. In the broad grasslands he was able to rapidly find the hiding prey and kill them.

“Four hours... someone said that this human youth’s goal was the zenith black level reward. What do you think?”

Currently, no one doubted that Lin Ming would be able to easily complete the blue soul level checkpoint. After all, that was just how strong Lin Ming was. He had even easily defeated a one-star Asura. Moreover, Lin Ming’s cultivation had been the lowest of all the trial challengers that entered, so the prey he had to face would be weaker.

In this sort of situation, it could be said that gathering the 50 skull badges for the blue soul level reward was as easy as taking a stroll through the park, with absolutely no difficulties at all.

If the people present had to sum it up, they were simply on a completely different level from Lin Ming.

As for the zenith black level reward, that degree of difficulty

caused all the martial artists present to feel daunted.

In the City of Discord, let alone collecting a hundred badges to obtain a zenith black level reward, even collecting 60 or 70 badges was a rarity that had almost never occurred.

Throughout the entire history of this city, there might not be anyone who had accomplished that.

Perhaps in ancient times there were some people that had obtained a hundred skull badges in the City of Discord, but that sort of knowledge was long lost in the dust of time. No one was able to keep records that far back.

No one knew just what Lin Ming would achieve, but at this time, the transmission array portal suddenly shimmered.

Someone was coming out.

Besides Lin Ming, everyone else had been eliminated. If there was someone coming out then it could only be Lin Ming.

“How could this be... four hours, it was that fast?”

In the opinions of these people, taking four hours to complete the zenith black level mission reward was impossible. Even completing the blue soul level checkpoint was impossible in such a short time.

“That human boy was defeated?”

“Impossible! He is so strong that he can complete that blue soul level checkpoint even if his eyes are closed. If he used only four hours, that is simply because he is too strong, not because he was unable to complete the checkpoint. It’s just that with only four hours, obtaining the zenith black level reward is unlikely...”

No one knew just what Lin Ming had experienced in the game world. The portal flashed once more and then Lin Ming appeared.

He didn’t have any visible wounds or injuries. Or, perhaps he was wounded but had already recovered in the game world. In the slaughter-filled Asura Road, no one wanted to be injured with enemies all around.

The guards of the Silver Snow Corps brought forth the Wheel of Destiny.

The simple and heavy metal disc was set down in front of Lin Ming. It looked stained and ancient, revealing an aura that seemed to come from the beginning of time.

“Trial challenger, you may place the skull badges you obtained within the Wheel of Destiny to obtain the corresponding rewards. 50 skill badges correspond to a blue soul level reward and 100 skull badges correspond to a zenith black level reward.”

As the Silver Snow Guard spoke, he looked curiously towards Lin

Ming. He too was looking forwards to seeing just how many skull badges Lin Ming had obtained.

Lin Ming thought for a moment. He was thinking to somehow conceal the fact that he won the zenith black level drawing reward, but with the method to get the reward the way it was, he was doomed to be unable to hide it.

In the City of Discord, being too high profile wasn't a good thing. This was especially true if it was known he had obtained something like a zenith black level reward. After all, this was bound to arouse the jealousy of others and even bring life-threatening dangers onto himself. In the City of Discord there were always those that were stronger, for instance, Holy Lord level martial artists.

Lin Ming took a deep breath and placed all the badges in the Wheel of Destiny. His speed was extremely fast, and along with him blocking the view of his hands, no one was able to see how many skull badges he put in.

“How many were there?”

“I couldn't see it but I feel... there were more than 50...”

If it was more than 50 but less than 100, then the reward was still the same as obtaining 50, a blue soul level reward.

“You may draw.”

A Silver Snow Guard said from not too far away.

Lin Ming had completed two checkpoints at once, so he could draw twice. Now, he began his first drawing.

This was also the blue soul level drawing. At Lin Ming's level, a blue soul level drawing reward wasn't too valuable to him. He was aiming towards completing over 90% of the Asura Road's smelting trial. To him, only the second drawing mattered.

Lin Ming stood before the Wheel of Destiny. Everyone's eyes were locked onto him. The legends said that this Wheel of Destiny was an artifact created by the Asura Road Master himself. It grasped the destiny of the world and controlled strange and profound Laws.

According to a trial challenger's destiny, three types of drawings were possible.

The worst drawing choice was to obtain a blue soul level mission badge. The next possibility was to obtain a rare blue soul level god rune. As for the best reward, that was also the most mysterious. That was to draw 'Destiny'. In these last several millions of years, no one had ever managed to do this.

After two-star and three-star Asuras made their drawing, even they were unable to draw the third possibility. The most they obtained was a rare blue soul level rune. This was already an extremely good result.

Lin Ming didn't hesitate in front of the Wheel of Destiny. He poured his true essence into it and started his drawing.

The Wheel of Destiny quickly spun as the runes atop it lit up one at a time. No one knew just where it would stop.

“It's begun!”

“What great resolve. A normal person would take several deep breaths and pray to the heavens before starting their draw. After all, a person can only obtain a reward once in their lifetime in the Hunter Game, so how could they not avoid all chances of being careless. But, this human youth didn't even bat an eye before he began his drawing.”

“Let's see what he pulls out.”

Everyone's eyes were glued to the Wheel of Destiny. It spun faster and faster, reaching incredible speeds. Then, it slowly decelerated. The lights lit up over and over, and the final shining rune would indicate just what Lin Ming would obtain.

After 10 breaths of time, the Wheel of Destiny stopping spinning. The final several runes shimmered, dimming down and leaving behind a single shining dagger rune.

“The Blood Dripping Dagger, that is... the first possibility, a mission badge!”

Many people present had already thoroughly researched the Wheel of Destiny. They knew what rewards every rune on the Wheel of Destiny represented.

The first possibility was a mission badge. It was also the worst possibility.

“This human, he is so strong and yet he draws out this garbage?”

“His luck is too bad. In the legends, the drawing that the Wheel of Destiny lands on is related to that person’s destiny. This human youth is so incredibly talented and yet he gets the worst choice. Does he not have any destiny upon him?”

“He made such a ridiculous scene but his final result was the same as Lord Dugu Li’s. Hilarious. I originally thought that at the worst he would draw the second possibility, or perhaps even the third.”

Many people came here to watch because they wanted to see a different result. After all, it was natural to want to personally witness something that only occurred every several thousand years.

But in the end, what Lin Ming drew was the first possibility. He was no different from the many other trial challengers that had come before him.



This left everyone a tad disappointed, but there were also many people gloating over Lin Ming's drawing. As these people thought that even a peak genius drew something similar to them, their mood was much happier.

However, at this moment, something occurred that left them all dumbfounded.

After Lin Ming completed his first drawing, without any delay at all, he poured all of his energy into the Wheel of Destiny and directly began his second drawing!

What Lin Ming poured into the Wheel of Destiny was no longer just true essence, but true essence, astral essence, and spirit essence, all as one. This was also called the power of divinity!

“The second drawing!”

“Heavens! He really completed the zenith black level checkpoint!”

“It was just four hours; this is too abnormal!”

Before this, there were some people who speculated that no matter how talented Lin Ming was, it would be impossible for him to pass the zenith black level reward challenge. After all, besides the most ancient of times, in the last several hundred million years of the City of Discord's history, there had never been a person who appeared that was able to obtain the zenith black level reward.

This caused everyone to subconsciously think that no matter what happened, Lin Ming would never succeed.

But now, all of them watched as the Wheel of Destiny began to spin around, as if it was screaming to them that all their previous thoughts were wrong.

The Wheel of Destiny rapidly spun, yet Lin Ming maintained his calm. But in this moment, within his flesh and blood, there was a god rune that was faintly shimmering.

This was one of the two god runes that Lin Ming had obtained in the world of the Hunter Game after he defeated the 36 golden-armored warriors for a second time – the Blessing of God.

This was a zenith black level rune. With it, he could directly increase his own destiny! In a crucial life or death moment, or perhaps in the danger zones of a mystic realm, he could rely on this rune to turn bad luck into good, saving himself from the precipice of doom.

However, Lin Ming also believed that no matter how wonderful this Blessing of God was, it could not increase his destiny infinitely.

Destiny was illusory and ephemeral. Emphyreans, and even True Divinities, could not fully unravel it. But, there was something that everyone knew, and that was that destiny was not endless, whether it was for a sect, a dynasty, or even an unrivalled martial arts master. If they freely spent their destiny then they would

eventually overdraw it and it would slowly exhaust itself.

This was what others meant when they said that one's destiny was over, that their days had come to an end.

Destiny needed to be accumulated. For a sect to raise a peak supreme elder, that could take hundreds of thousands or even millions of years of accumulated destiny. And once they succeeded, this would also greatly exhaust their destiny. Perhaps after that extreme supreme elder died, the sect would begin to decline. This was the so-called decline after the flourish; what goes up, must eventually come down.

Whether it was a sect or a dynasty, this sort of phenomenon would occur because their destiny was exhausted.

When Lin Ming made his first drawing, not only did he suppress the power of the Blessing of God, but he also only activated the Wheel of Destiny with true essence. His goal was to not pull out anything good.

But this time, he pushed the Blessing of God to the limit and activated the spinning of the Wheel of Destiny with his strongest energy – Three Essences as One.

He believed that since the Asura Road Master also cultivated the Concept of the 33 Layered Heavens, then using the combined power of essence, energy, and divine would allow him to obtain the approval of the Wheel of Destiny much more easily.

In addition, there was the Blessing of God that he had obtained from the Hunter Game. This sort of god rune might have been especially left in there for this exact drawing. Lin Ming had sacrificed his first reward in order to hedge everything he had on this second drawing to obtain the best result he could.

The Wheel of Destiny rapidly spun. The shining runes atop the disc had already gathered into dazzling beams of light...

# Chapter 1444 – One's Talent Arouses the Envy of Others

---

As Lin Ming steadily stared at the spinning Wheel of Destiny, he also kept his guard up at full alert.

At the start, no one believed that Lin Ming would be able to complete the zenith black level mission. They only thought that his talent was a bit refreshing, thus he attracted the attention of so many people.

Even if Lin Ming were to complete the blue soul level checkpoint and pulled out a relatively high reward, no one would covet his possessions because he had enough strength to protect himself.

But, if Lin Ming were to complete the zenith black level mission and draw out something even more precious, then that was not some small event; that was something that could alarm even Holy Lords and World Kings. In the City of Discord where there were no rules but strength, Lin Ming would be placed in an extremely dangerous situation.

The Wheel of Destiny began to slow down. All of the martial artists present watched with breath abated. In the center of the Wheel of Destiny, there was an ancient rune word – Destiny. This was also the most mysterious reward of all.

Of course, besides Lin Ming, not many people bothered looking at the Destiny rune. They simply didn't believe that Lin Ming had a chance of pulling it out. If Lin Ming was able to obtain the zenith

black level reward and obtain a single drawing chance, that was already a nearly unbelievable event. As for drawing that mystical Destiny rune, that was simply a joke and a half.

It wasn't that they didn't believe in Lin Ming, but that in the minds of these people, the possibility of drawing that Destiny rune never existed to begin with, no matter who tried.

The zenith black level reward was something only seen every several hundred million years. As for drawing the third possible zenith black reward, the degree of difficulty in accomplishing that was inconceivable. Many people suspected that in the last several hundred million years, in all the cities on the outskirts of the Asura Road, there had never been anyone capable of drawing that third zenith black reward possibility.

The runes continued to shimmer. Some conscientious people had already taken out sound transmitting talismans, ready to send out news of what was happening.

Lin Ming had only spent four hours in the Hunter Game, and with no one thinking that he could ever have obtained the zenith black level reward, news was limited to those in Black God Fort, with no one outside knowing.

But now, many people had the idea to rob all of Lin Ming's harvests. Although Lin Ming was talented, his cultivation was actually limited.

A rare zenith black god rune could not only enhance one's

strength but it was also a necessary rune required to open the way to the Asura Road's final smelting trial. Even if it were impossible for anyone in this city to participate, they could still sell it for an unimaginable level of wealth!

None of these little actions escaped Lin Ming's notice. However, he didn't bother with them. At this time, the Wheel of Destiny had nearly come to a stop.

The hundreds and thousands of runes shimmered on and off without any pattern to them. Because the Wheel of Destiny had nearly stopped spinning, these runes lit up for longer and longer and the speed at which they alternated shining became increasingly slow.

The runes would light up for almost an entire breath of time. This meant that the end result was soon about to appear.

The Sun of Suffocation, the Soul Bleached Bones, the Fiery Buddha's Blade, the Stone of Resurrection...

Every shining rune had its own name...

Finally, a rune named the Rainbow Bridge lit up for almost three breaths of time before fading away with an almost daring unwillingness. Then, the last rune lit up. Everyone's eyes widened, nearly popping out of their eyes with blatant disbelief.

Well, it was more accurate to say that this was not a single rune,

but two runes joined together to form a word.

This word was the most mystical possibility of all – Destiny!

This was the third reward, the ultimate rune, Destiny!

Everyone was shocked speechless, but Lin Ming's actions were quick. He tamped down the rising excitement in his heart and placed his hand on the Wheel of Destiny. At that moment, he could feel something forming within the Wheel of Destiny!

This was likely the reward he was about to obtain.

A white light radiated out, shining over everyone watching. It was like a second sun had risen inside Black God Fort's second level, making everyone close their eyes from the glare.

“The third reward, Destiny? Moreover, it's the third reward from the zenith black drawing? Is this reality? Am I dreaming here!?”

“This is too strange, how can there be such a freakish genius!?”

In the hall, everyone's eyes went red with jealousy. And at this time, the dazzling thing that was being formed appeared. Lin Ming didn't even bother looking at it. With a wave of his hand, that object directly submerged into his palm. It didn't go into his spatial ring, but directly drilled into his body.



He didn't bother investigating with his sense, but strode straight down the platform.

“Soulwhite!”

Lin Ming sent out a true essence sound transmission.

“Master, this old servant is here.” Soulwhite was also completely dumbfounded. But, he too could feel how tense the atmosphere was. There were countless pairs of eyes targeting Lin Ming like daggers.

“We're leaving.”

As Lin Ming walked down from the platform, many martial artists present held their breaths, their eyes shining brilliantly. They stared at Lin Ming's hand – the divine light that appeared had hidden itself in there.

They didn't know what Lin Ming had drawn. In order to confirm that, they would need to chop off Lin Ming's right hand.

Everyone in the City of Discord was a desperado, those who did evil without caring for the lives of others. Some people began to trace their spatial rings, their auras rapidly revolving!

If it wasn't for Lin Ming being far too strong, they would have

already attacked. Although fighting was forbidden in Black God Fort, this so-called rule was only a commonly accepted custom in the City of Discord. At this time, who could still care about such customs?

But, they also knew that trying to steal away the mysterious object that Lin Ming had drawn in the chaos of battle was impossible by virtue of their own strength. Instead, they could easily draw the disaster of death upon themselves.

Even so, in the face of such intense greed, with a chance that they could ascend to the heavens in a single bound, how many people here could still hold themselves back?

Everyone began to think that perhaps the god of fortune would descend upon their bodies. Perhaps in the ensuing chaos they could steal away that mysterious object without others knowing.

Lin Ming's eyes flashed with a cold and callous light. He walked forwards one step at a time, making others retreat from his path.

In the eyes of these people, the suppressive aura Lin Ming gave off was far too strong.

The zenith black level reward that hadn't been obtained for the last several hundred million years had been obtained by him, and during the drawing, even that most mysterious third reward was obtained by him. This type of person most likely had an unrivalled destiny on their side, and most likely some unimaginable ability.

Whoever tried to attack him first would likely die a most miserable death.

Some people even made way for Lin Ming. This was because they were pressured by his aura.

At this time, a voice suddenly sounded out. “Little Brother, how about coming to the City Lord Mansion for a little visit? I’m sure that the Great City Lord would appreciate such a handsome young elite as yourself.”

Lin Ming turned around. Atop the platform, a tall silver-armored guard had appeared. This person’s entire body shimmered with a sparkling light – he was a spiritas martial artist. There was a great difference between this person’s silver armor and the other Silver Snow Guards. This person’s armor looked heavier and there was also a silver kirin carved into it. It was obvious that this person held a very high status in the Silver Snow Corps.

As soon as Lin Ming saw this person, his pupils shrank. This person actually had a Holy Lord level cultivation!

Currently, Lin Ming didn’t fear Holy Lords, but that was only early Holy Lords. This silver-armored guard was not someone as simple as an early Holy Lord no matter how he saw it. This was because this guard was a spiritas, so he was unable to accurately measure his cultivation. But even so, Lin Ming could approximately judge him to be equal to the middle or late human Holy Lord realm!

Although Lin Ming was confident he could escape, this was sure to delay him by a great deal of time. In his current situation, this delay could prove fatal! Moreover, more and more powerful people would catch up to the scene. Even the City of Discord's City Lord might arrive. At that time, he wouldn't be able to escape even if he had wings!

As this silver-armored warrior put forth this invitation to Lin Ming, this acted like a trough of cold water being poured over everyone's head, immediately extinguishing their greedy hearts and having them calm down.

Whatever mysterious object had been drawn, it wasn't something they could obtain even at the cost of their lives.

Lin Ming thought for a moment and then smiled, "Well, if Sir extends me such a gracious invitation, then this junior won't refuse."

"Master..." Behind Lin Ming, Soulwhite felt his heart gripped. He wanted to remind Lin Ming that the City Lord of the City of Discord had a World King level cultivation. If Lin Ming were to enter the City Lord Mansion, he would never emerge from there. No matter how strong Lin Ming was, there was nothing he could do in front of a World King powerhouse.

As Soulwhite was about to speak, Lin Ming waved his hand, signaling him not to speak again. At that time, Soulwhite felt space twist as he was received into Lin Ming's Extreme Violet Ring.

Atop the platform, the silver-armored guard remained unmoved as he saw this scene. He kept his sense locked onto Lin Ming. No matter what Lin Ming did in the next moment, he would still be able to take the initiative.

“Then, shall we go now?”

The silver-armored guard smiled. Lin Ming nodded and uttered out a stiff, “Okay.”

Just as his voice fell, Lin Ming’s eyes flashed with a brilliantly cold light. At the same time, all of the strength hidden within his body wildly erupted! True essence, astral essence, and spirit essence gathered together, Three Essences As One!

Simultaneously, Lin Ming also unleashed the grandmist energy within him – the grandmist space surged forth!

Hu – !

A terrifying force field spread out, covering a radius of a hundred feet and trapping hundreds of people inside. Within this force field, the massive pressure left everyone short of breath, making it feel as if their blood vessels would crack open!

“Boy, it seems you want to do things the hard way!”

On the platform, the silver-armored guard suddenly attacked! Meanwhile, the other silver-armored guards also moved, including

every other guard in Black God Fort.

“Black God Fort forbids all fighting. All offenders shall have their martial arts crippled!”

A guard shouted out loud. Lin Ming only sneered. At this time they were still looking for a reason to attack him?

“Heavenly Dao Judgment!”

The phantom of the Heretical God Tree appeared behind Lin Ming. Lin Ming thrust out his spear; his goal was the leader of these silver-armored guards. As the surrounding martial artists saw this terrifying divine light rise up, all of them felt a cold chill shoot up their spines. This attack was far too strong. Even the shockwaves might be enough to kill them!

It was true that they were greedy, but they weren't greedy to the point of entering a fight they were sure to die in. Once the City Lord arrived and involved himself in this mess, no one here would be able to escape.

“Run!!”

As the martial artists saw the power of thunder and fire heavenly tribulation about to explode, all of them rushed out like a tide, fearing that they would die in the aftermath.

At the same time, the silver-armored guard captain also extracted

a tall silver tower shield from his spatial ring. He shouted out loud, taking a sudden step back as he defended against Lin Ming's strike with this tower shield!

# Chapter 1445 – The City of Discord's City Lord

---

Bang!

A terrifying explosion of energy swept up a storm, causing the entire floor to collapse! These floors were created from timeless god stone and also had an array formation to support them, but underneath Lin Ming's attack, the entire level began to cave in. Even the main structure of Black God Fort violently trembled as if it wanted to implode!

In this life or death moment, Lin Ming shouted out, "God Forbidding Seals, enter my body!"

His ten fingers flashed as hundreds of God Forbidding Seals formed in the air. These God Forbidding Seals of the Divine Seal Art were able to seal away everything, however this time Lin Ming wasn't targeting an enemy, but himself.

The God Forbidding Seals were similar to miniature black holes. If Lin Ming thrust these God Forbidding Seals into his body, this in itself was already an extremely dangerous course of action. If he made even the slightest mistaken then his blood vitality and muscles would be swallowed up. If that happened, the backlash would cause him to be immediately defeated!

Lin Ming didn't plan for that. Rather, the reason he used the God Forbidding Seals was to swallow up the divine sense that the silver-armored guard captain had placed into his body.



In this sort of situation, how could he let someone lock onto him with their sense? This was the same as waiting to die!

Chi chi chi!

The faint traces of divine sense were inexorably and wildly swallowed up by the God Forbidding Seals. The silver-armored guard captain's body suddenly shook. This divine sense was connected to his spiritual sea. Now that it was swallowed in such a crude manner it was unavoidable for him to suffer a counterattack. Although it was far from injuring him, he didn't feel any better off.

“Boy, you want to die!?”

The silver-armored guard captain cried out. He took a sudden step forwards, but at this time, the second level rang out with a rumbling bang once more as another explosion occurred.

This was also Lin Ming's attack. He didn't use Heavenly Dao Judgment again, but rather the Thunderfire Annihilation that he hadn't used in an extremely long time!

Thunderfire Annihilation was naturally far weaker than Heavenly Dao Judgment, but in terms of blast radius and the flames and divine light that it created, it was superior to Heavenly Dao Judgment. This was because the power of Thunderfire Annihilation was scattered in a much larger area, and although it seemed powerful, it was actually quite weak. As for Heavenly Dao Judgment, all of that strength was condensed together into a

relatively smaller scope.

For a time, pained cries rang out all throughout Black God Fort. A massive amount of timeless god stone fragments were sent scattering into the air!

Lin Ming wasn't aiming for a killing strike. Rather, he wanted the largest blast effect possible to cause the entire building to fall into absolute chaos!

Many people began to flee and many were also injured. Even though they had all begun retreating, it was inevitable that they would be caught up in the shockwaves.

Pa! Pa! Pa!

The crystal windows of the second floor were shattered. In order to avoid dying in the chaotic battle, many martial artists broke through the windows and jumped out. What followed behind them were tongues of fire and thunder!

“You little brat, do you think you can create some confusion and escape? How ridiculous!” The silver-armored guard captain had already guessed Lin Ming's plan. He spread out his divine sense, wanting to lock onto Lin Ming's position. “I have already remembered your soul aura, do you know what a soul aura is? That is as unchangeable as your bones. Even if you change your appearance you still won't be able to escape my sense. This is the unique ability of the soul race. As long as I remember your soul aura, even if you flee to the ends of heaven or the edges of the sea, I

will still find you and catch you!”

As he laughed he started moving to chase Lin Ming. But at this time, the smile froze on his face. He discovered that he actually couldn't sense Lin Ming's aura!

It was like he had... completely vanished!

“How is this possible?”

The silver-armored guard captain was immensely surprised. By spreading out his divine sense and locking onto someone's soul aura that he remembered, he could instantly track someone down even within a range of several thousand miles. But now, within the entire scope of his divine sense, Lin Ming had disappeared!

“This is impossible!”

The silver-armored guard captain didn't dare to believe what had happened. From the time that the chaos happened until now, only a single breath of time had occurred. It was impossible for Lin Ming to run several thousand miles in this small span of time!

If he were to use the great void shift to pass through space then he could indeed cross such a distance, but using the great void shift required a certain amount of time to set up. It couldn't be instantly used whenever someone wanted to.

“Where is he?”

The silver-armored guard captain was panic-stricken. When Lin Ming had drawn the third possible reward for the zenith black level drawing, he had already sent a message to the City Lord. But now, the person had disappeared from his sight! The consequences for this failure would be serious... as the guard captain thought of how ruthless and cruel the City Lord could be, all he felt was fear.

“Chase after him!”

The silver-armored guard captain breathlessly ordered. Many other silver-armored guards began to run out from Black God Fort. But currently, there were numerous martial artists milling about the street. In this confusion, how could anyone search for Lin Ming’s trail?

The silver-armored guard captain was at a loss of what to do. In this brief delay, almost 10 breaths of time had passed. For a peak martial artist, 10 breaths of time was more than enough to cross several hundred miles. If they were skilled in the Space Laws then they could go even further!

It was likely that the human youth had already fled the City of Discord!

“Damn it! Damn it all! How did he do this? How is he able to conceal his soul aura!?”

The silver-armored guard captain crazily shouted. But then, his complexion distorted and his entire body turned icy cold. He could

feel a terrifying aura approaching.

The City Lord had arrived!

“The... the City... City Lord has come...”

The silver-armored guard captain's face instantly drained of blood.

In that moment, he felt the space tighten around him. Soon, a black-robed man slowly appeared.

This person wore a silver mask and his entire body emitted a thick demonic energy.

Every silver-armored guard fell silent. The pressure that this black-robed man emitted was too great. As the personal guard of the City Lord, they understood just how terrifying he actually was!

Everyone envied the Silver Snow Corps for their status, resources, and free residence that they enjoyed. But in truth, only they knew their own pain. To be under his command was the same as being in a cage with a tiger. As the subordinates of the City of Discord's City Lord, they had to be cautious at all times. The slightest slip up could result in the most severe form of punishments.

These were the rules of the Asura Road, completely different from the rules that governed sects in the outside. The rules and

following penalties were a hundred times more severe than in the outside world!

“Where is he?”

The City Lord’s voice seemed to rise up from the nine nether abyss.

The silver-armored guard captain fell to his knees, lying prostrate on the ground, too afraid to move.

“This subordinate was useless... he fled... this subordinate had locked onto that human boy’s soul aura, but for some unknown reason he was able to change his soul aura and suddenly disappeared from sight, this is... this subordinate should die.”

The silver-armored guard captain grit his teeth, his voice trembling as he spoke.

“Humph! You have a Holy Lord level cultivation and you can’t even stop a Divine Transformation junior from escaping, just what use have I left for you!?” The City Lord traced his spatial ring, his entire body exuding killing intent.

The silver-armored guard captain shook. He knew that the City Lord was an utterly cruel and merciless man. Even if a Holy Lord powerhouse disobeyed him, he would execute them without any hesitation.

“City Lord, this subordinate begs your forgiveness, please allow this subordinate a chance for redemption...”

The silver-armored guard captain could barely keep his calm. In the face of death, no one was able to remain unmoved. Even Holy Lords that lived tens of thousands of years were no exception.

The City Lord’s eyes flashed with a cold light, his fingers still tracing his spatial ring. He didn’t immediately answer. Although only a few breaths of time passed, this short period of time was like years to the silver-armored guard captain.

The City Lord finally released his spatial ring. “Do you know what it means to obtain the third zenith black reward from the Wheel of Destiny? In all these years, in all the countless cities of the Asura Road, how many people have been able to obtain this legendary reward? Do you know that this reward is said to be related to the mysterious Asura Road Master? You are just garbage! Even though this is the greatest lucky chance in the last hundred million years, it actually disappeared from before my eyes! You should have reported to me at the very start! Not after he pulled out the zenith black level reward!”

The City Lord was enraged. In his opinion, this destiny should have been his. The treasures of the Asura Road were obtained by those that had the strength to grasp them. Lin Ming’s treasures, the things that he obtained in the City of Discord, should all be his!

However, he actually wasn’t able to grasp this chance to ascend to the heavens in a single leap!

This was intolerable!

“As-Asura Road Master...” As the silver-armored guard captain heard this news he began to tremble. He never imagined that mysterious reward would have such significant meanings to it! Just who was the Asura Road Master? That was the legendary ruler of the 33 Heavens!

From start to finish, the silver-armored guard captain had never imagined that Lin Ming could obtain the zenith black level reward. After all, this reward was far too rare. If the silver-armored guard captain had reported to the City Lord after Lin Ming had entered the game world, but Lin Ming didn't manage to obtain the zenith black level reward, then he would have equally suffered for reporting something so minor to the City Lord.

Afterwards, when Lin Ming had come out he was extremely crafty. When he had placed the skull badges into the Wheel of Destiny, he had hidden the number of badges he obtained so that no one knew whether it was 50 or 100. Like this, he had managed to delay for a dozen plus more breaths of time. Only like this had he been able to escape before the City Lord arrived!

In truth, from start to finish, the silver-armored guard captain had done nothing wrong. Even so, he had gotten the worst of the worst results. If he had to blame someone he could only blame his own luck for being too bad. Not only did he encounter such a rare and improbable event, but this human youth also had techniques to conceal his soul aura. He had truly stumbled into a bout of bad luck!



Now he was forced to suffer in silence, unable to vent his bitterness. After all, who would dare to argue back in front of the City Lord? He could only kneel down and await his punishment.

“I will not kill you today and will spare your worthless life! It is not because I am showing you mercy but only because you have remembered the soul aura of that human. I will give you a single chance to redeem yourself. However, even though you can avoid the death penalty, you cannot avoid the punishment for your crimes. I will imprison you for 200,000 years and also plant a slave seal in your body. If you cannot complete the mission assigned to you then you can die!”

In the myriad cities of the Asura Road, after several hundreds of millions of years, this unbelievable destiny, this heaven-defying chance, had occurred within his City of Discord.

Yet, he wasn't able to obtain it. How could he be resigned to this!

“Yes... yes... I thank the City Lord for such mercy...” The silver-armored guard captain felt his back slick with sweat. Death was truly too terrifying.

“As for the lot of you, you will also all be punished. Everyone here is imprisoned for 50,000 years! If anyone can catch that human then generous rewards await you! If you cannot, then all that awaits you is death!” The City Lord's voice was icy as he looked at everyone else.

All the guards knelt on the ground, too scared to speak.

# Chapter 1446 – Ancient Jade

---

After the events at Black God Fort, the entire City of Discord was placed on high alert.

When the City Lord learned that Lin Ming had escaped, he used a thousand mile sound transmission to inform the guards to start the great array formation and seal up the city.

The City Lord did this because he thought Lin Ming might not have necessarily left the City of Discord. If he searched the city he might be able to make some gains.

And, more importantly, the City Lord wanted to place a total blockade on all news. He then scanned the log book for that day in Black God Fort and captured all the martial artists that had appeared there, imprisoning them all!

Then, each one of these people had soul searching god runes used on them to comb through their memories. If any one of them had passed on news to others, those other people would also be equally captured and imprisoned. Then, they would have memory sealing god runes placed within them.

This sort of crazy method reflected the tyrannical rules of the Asura Road. Here, strength was everything. With strength, one could ignore all public opinion and do whatever they wished. As for things like mercy or benevolence, that was simply a joke.

The reason for blocking this news was to prevent other top

masters from joining the hunt for Lin Ming.

Normal martial artists wouldn't know just how valuable the thing Lin Ming obtained was. They only went to look for the fun of it; even the silver-armored guard captain was the same. Although he knew that what Lin Ming obtained was rare, he didn't know just what it meant.

But, just because these ordinary martial artists didn't know what it meant didn't mean that the other City Lords didn't. If this news spread out and other City Lords decided to join in on the action, it would be far more difficult for the City of Discord's City Lord to capture Lin Ming.

At this time, Lin Ming was completely unaware of all the changes occurring within the City of Discord. He had already fled 50,000 miles north.

Here was a forested mountain range. Lin Ming carved his own cave dwelling in this mountain range and temporarily went into seclusion.

He had already changed to a completely different appearance.

He wore a black robe made from energy, and he was of medium height with average, ordinary looks. His complexion was a bit yellower and his chin a bit pointier. His eyes drooped a little and he looked completely common, like someone you wouldn't notice in a crowd.

Now that he needed to escape, the more low key his appearance was the better.

The reason Lin Ming was able to flee this calamity was all because he cultivated the Divine Dream Law's Bodily Rebirth Technique to a high enough boundary. Not only could he easily change his appearance but he could also change the aura of his soul. Even a Great World King wouldn't be able to easily see through his camouflage.

When he had planned to leave Divine Dream Heavenly Palace to go on an adventure and temper himself, the first place he chose was not the Asura Road but the Saint Convocation Heaven where the saint race ruled supreme!

Lin Ming had dared to go to the Saint Convocation Heaven because he was able to rely on the Bodily Rebirth Technique.

Just from this alone, Lin Ming felt a heartfelt admiration towards Divine Dream. She had actually managed to research the soul forging system to such a refined degree and establish her profound Divine Dream Law.

Of course, that ordinary Holy Lord level spiritus guard captain wasn't able to easily see through Lin Ming's disguise, and part of the reason for that was also because of the Magic Cube. The Magic Cube had allowed Lin Ming to understand the Divine Dream Law to such a degree that he nearly reached Frost Dream's level of talent.

“It looks I won’t be able to use my original appearance anymore. Then, I’ll use this appearance to continue participating in the Asura Road trials. It should be safe enough.”

Lin Ming had confidence in his own appearance changing technique. Even if he were to stand in front of the City Lord himself, the City Lord wouldn’t be able to recognize him. Only an Empyrean would be able to see through his disguise.

Now that the dangers had abated, Lin Ming focused on his right hand. He wanted to see just what it was he drew.

Whatever it was, he had risked his life to obtain it. Moreover, it was something that hadn’t been seen for several hundreds of millions of years. It shouldn’t be too bad.

A faint green light appeared in Lin Ming’s right hand, slowly gathering together. Finally, it formed a green jade.

Lin Ming looked at this jade. It was a deep green and the size of a baby’s palm, just like a jade pendant.

The surface of the jade had strange carvings on it. Compared to the complex language of the Divine Realm or saint race, this sort of writing was far simpler, only comprised of four strokes.

Lin Ming looked at the jade for half a day. He couldn’t recall anything about these characters.

“Just what is this... there isn’t any explanation at all...”

Lin Ming couldn’t understand just what effect this ancient jade had. All he could feel from this ancient jade was a vague primal aura, as if it had existed for countless years. However, even after hundreds of millions or even billions of years, this jade remained clean and bright. As he held it in his hands, there was even a slightly warm feeling.

“Perhaps it can be used when opening the final trial?”

Lin Ming thought out loud. Just as he was preparing to place it in the Magic Cube space, a sudden spiritual message flashed in his mind. This message had no words, but it still managed to transmit some blurry information to him.

Lin Ming’s mind stirred and he poured his divine sense into the ancient jade. Immediately, he could see some faint lines within the ancient jade. These lines formed a complex design. As Lin Ming looked at it, he could feel that it was somewhat similar to a map.

And all around this map were blurry comments. As for these words, Lin Ming was able to understand them. They consisted of the Divine Realm’s language as well as the saint race’s language.

During the period of time after Lin Ming came into contact with the saints and the spiritas, he slowly studied their language. A martial artist had photographic memory and it wasn’t too much of a hassle to learn a new language, especially for someone with peerless perception like Lin Ming.

“Great Desolate God Trove...”

Lin Ming slowly read the words, one at a time.

“Soulwhite, do you know what the Great Desolate God Trove is?”

Soulwhite emerged from Lin Ming’s Extreme Violet Ring, slightly startled. “Great Desolate God Trove? This old servant does not know, but I have heard of the Great Desolate before. That is an extremely large area in the Asura Road, a completely wild and savage wilderness region. Many martial artists go there to temper themselves, but even they only journey around the edges. As for the depths of the Great Desolate, no one dares to go that far. In its depths, there are powerful ancient desolate beasts and even God Beasts. Moreover, there is quite a number of them!

“It is said that there are numerous rare and hidden treasures in the Great Desolate. If one is lucky enough, if your destiny defies the heavens, then you may even find bones of long dead God Beasts. That is a land filled with immense lucky chances but it is also extremely dangerous. Those who go there are always hanging onto life by a thread, with nine chances of death and only one chance of survival.”

Lin Ming sucked in a cold breath as he heard Soulwhite’s description.

God Beast...



Up until now, Lin Ming had only seen two God Beasts with his own eyes.

The first was the Black Dragon in the Eternal Demon Abyss, and the second was Empyrean Demondawn's contract beast.

A normal God Beast was slightly weaker than an Empyrean. But, there were some God beasts with powerful bloodlines and inherited strengths that were able to compare favorably with peak Empyrean powerhouses!

In terms of strength, Empyrean Demondawn's God Beast and the Black Dragon in the Eternal Demon Abyss were on completely different levels.

Although Lin Ming had never seen the Black Dragon within the Eternal Demon Abyss fight, he could confirm that it was no weaker than Empyrean Primordius was in the past. Otherwise, it would have been impossible for the Black Dragon to fight side-by-side with Empyrean Primordius.

In this Great Desolate there really might be a god trove. And, the lines in this ancient jade might be the map to that ancient ruin.

As Soulwhite saw Lin Ming develop the idea of going to the Great Desolate, he hurriedly discouraged him. "Master, with your cultivation it is far too early for you to go to the Great Desolate. That place is different from the world of the Hunter Game. The Hunter Game is only a trial and its difficulty is determined by your

cultivation. However, the Great Desolate is different. That is the true world, where only your strength matters. I believe that master should instead look at that rare blue soul level mission first. Still, a blue soul level mission isn't easy to complete either. There are many two-star Asuras that form teams in order to complete blue soul level missions.

“Mm...”

Lin Ming nodded. It was true; his strength was a bit too low right now. He might as well finish the rare blue soul level mission first.

Lin Ming took out the blue soul level mission badge and poured his divine sense into it. Then, a piece of information spread through his mind.

“Precipice Cliff, leave a name upon the Emperor Stone.”

This short sentence was the so-called mission.

“What sort of place is Precipice Cliff?” Lin Ming asked.

Soulwhite ruefully smiled as he heard this. He said, “What a coincidence. Precipice Cliff is also at the Great Desolate, but it is located at the edges. It isn't too dangerous there.”

“Oh? So it seems no matter what, I'll need to take a trip to the Great Desolate. Is this Emperor Stone located on this Precipice Cliff?”

The aim of this mission was clearly to have Lin Ming go to the Great Desolate and leave his name upon the Emperor Stone. At the very least he had to leave some sort of symbol.

Lin Ming guessed that this Emperor Stone likely had some sort of array formation. Once this array formation came into contact with his mission badge, the mission badge would turn into a god rune, the rare blue soul level god rune he would obtain from this mission.

After Lin Ming understood the mission details, he spent several days in his cave dwelling adjusting himself. After he reached his best state, he left.

Destination – the Great Desolate!

# Chapter 1447 – Encounter in the Great Desolate

---

Asura Road, the Great Desolate –

No one knew just where the Great Desolate ended. It was said that the deeper one went into the Great Desolate, the more strange and fantastical phenomena one would see. Moreover, the space and time there was extremely disorderly, and even Emphyreans that were skilled in the Space and Time Laws could easily become lost in the space labyrinths.

It was said that the Great Desolate eventually led to another unknown space, perhaps a world that was no longer a part of the Asura Road.

In short, the depths of the Great Desolate were a forbidden zone.

Currently, Lin Ming was only at the very outermost edges of the Great Desolate; he was still incomparably far from reaching anywhere near the center.

This land was named the Great Desolate but it wasn't desolate at all. Instead, there were mountains that towered for hundreds of thousands of feet with ancient, high trees that reached into the skies. Their roots gripped the earth like dragon claws, and within these primal groves, all sorts of vicious beasts flitted about.

The reason that the Great Desolate was called the Great Desolate

was that whoever stepped into that land, no matter who they were, would feel an ancient and prehistoric breath overwhelm them. It was said that the terrain of the land had remained pristine and unchanged for the last 10 billion years. Every inch of that land had experienced endless years.

This also caused Lin Ming to feel a deep sense of respect towards this land in his heart.

Rumble rumble rumble!

A magnificent river surged in front of Lin Ming. The waters were turbulent and wild, as wide as a sea, seeming to contain an infinite strength.

Soulwhite said, “Master, this river is called the Desolate Springs and it runs through the Great Desolate. When a martial artist wants to enter the Great Desolate, they usually follow the path of this river forwards. If we follow this river it will be a bit more secure, and we will also arrive at Precipice Cliff.”

“Mm, alright.”

Lin Ming nodded. It really was a wise decision for him to bring Soulwhite under his control; it saved him a great deal of trouble.

As Lin Ming wanted to go forwards, the clarion cry of a bird rang through the skies, alarming many vicious beasts hiding in the grass. Lin Ming saw a massive bird as large as a hill soar through

the heavens, its wings blocking out most of the sun.

This scene left Lin Ming secretly dumbfounded. This bird was several miles long. Although it was far smaller than a Golden-winged Roc, it was still on a completely different level from other birds.

Bang! Crash!

The giant bird landed atop a cliff. Lin Ming silently revolved the Divine Dream Law, shielding his own figure as much as possible to avoid being spotted by the giant bird.

In this Great Desolate he had to remain absolutely vigilant. Otherwise, it would be easier for him to encounter some existence that he couldn't afford to provoke. If he did that, then escaping would be an impossible hope.

Soulwhite said, "Master, we are only about a thousand miles away from Precipice Cliff. We should be a bit more careful when we follow the Desolate Springs and we won't encounter any dangers. The vicious beasts around the Desolate Springs have low striking power. As long as they are not provoked, they won't attack others. Once we reach Precipice Cliff then Master can leave a name upon the Emperor Stone and complete the mission."

"I understand." Lin Ming nodded. As they walked forwards, they actually encountered a fair number of martial artists. These people were doing as Soulwhite had said and were walking alongside the river. This was the safest entryway into the Great Desolate.

Out of the many martial artists, there were those at the Divine Sea, Divine Transformation, and Divine Lord realms. They either came to the Great Desolate to adventure or to complete some sort of mission. Of course, the missions they were given might not be to go to Precipice Cliff.

During this time period, Lin Ming saw massive slaughter fests take place around him as well as some squads picking up the bones of rare beasts.

These were not the bones of God Beasts, but some ancient desolate beasts that had a faint bloodline connection to God Beasts. These bones had existed here for far too long and the marrow had already drained away, leaving nothing behind but bones.

In Lin Ming's eyes, these ancient desolate beast bones were extremely wonderful treasures. Even so, they were much worse than the Azure Dragon bone he had found before.

However, these sorts of beast bones still caused dozens and hundreds of people to kill each other in a struggle to obtain them. Finally, over half these people died, leaving pools of blood to drench the earth!

The final strongest powerhouse carried off the beast bones even as he was severely wounded. As Lin Ming was watching this, he noticed that it was likely this powerhouse had received grievous hidden wounds that would be difficult to recover from. In fact, this powerhouse had also burnt 20-30% of his blood essence. If he

wanted to restore just that, then he would have to pay an extremely deep price.

“This place is really filled with the scent of blood. In the Asura Road, strength is king. Fighting and killing over treasures is far too common. Even if you don’t fight, others will fight you all the same.” Lin Ming sighed. These common martial artists or martial artists from small influences lacked far too many resources. Their only recourse to advance in their road of martial arts was to desperately struggle with their lives on the line.

“Hey, brat, have you been here all along? Have you seen any beast bones? Did you see who they were taken by? Where did that person go?”

Lin Ming didn’t jump into the struggle for beast bones. Even so, trouble came knocking on his door regardless.

Lin Ming turned around to see several saint and imp race martial artists approaching him. They were backup called in by their comrades, but while they had been catching up their comrades had all been killed.

They didn’t feel anything towards their comrades’ death. Rather, what they were concerned about was the whereabouts of the beast bones.

“I have no idea.” Lin Ming shook his head. He didn’t bother telling these people which direction the severely wounded martial artist had run off in with the beast bones.



“Heh, don’t try to lie to me. Let me search your soul a bit. If what you say is true then I won’t kill you.”

Out of the small group, an old imp man spoke as he licked his lips, chuckling as he reached out a hand towards Lin Ming. He simply didn’t believe Lin Ming’s words. If Lin Ming were here, why wouldn’t he have seen who took the beast bones?

Lin Ming frowned. This imp wanted to search his soul and said it in such a calm and casual manner, as if he were asking for directions!

He didn’t want to kill anyone here, but some people actually came seeking their own death.

The old imp laughed as he saw Lin Ming was resisting. “Haha, brat, I already know you are lying. You might be the friend of whoever took away the beast bones, or perhaps the bones are on your body!”

The old imp stretched out his skinny chicken claw-like hand to grasp Lin Ming!

A thick killing intent flashed in Lin Ming’s eyes. In the next moment, a red and purple light flashed out, slicing through the void!

The old imp suddenly shook, his entire body shivering. His

stretched out hand also froze where it was as his fingers trembled.

He looked down with disbelief etched in his eyes. There was a massive bloody hole in his chest.

“You... you...”

“Damn it, kill him!” The other martial artists around the old imp were all enraged.

“Fight together, this boy isn’t simple at all!”

They never thought that Lin Ming would sneak attack in such a manner just now, nor did they recognize his true strength.

“Come then, all of you can die together.”

Lin Ming waved the Phoenix Blood Spear. At the same time, energy erupted from his body as the heavy grandmist energy surged outwards, blocking out the space all around him!

As these people were enveloped in the grandmist space, they immediately felt a terrifying suppressive pressure pushing down on them. Let alone attacking, even breathing was becoming difficult.

“Ahh!”

“W-wait!”

Some people miserably cried. However, once Lin Ming attacked, he didn't hold back at all. The Phoenix Blood Spear swept out with a thick arc of spear light. In just several blinks of the eye, all of these people were killed by Lin Ming!

Blood splashed everywhere. Lin Ming wiped off the blood from the Phoenix Blood Spear and shook his head. “They kill others like cutting grass. These Asura Road people are really mentally insane.”

As Lin Ming was speaking out loud, he heard the faint explosions of energy just several dozen miles away. It was clear some people had started to fight.

“I'll go around them.”

Lin Ming didn't want to be caught up in any more troublesome matters. If there was some battle taking place on the road then he would just circle around them.

However, after ten miles, he stopped his footsteps. The fighting taking place in the distance was actually quite unusual.

From the wild and heated origin energy in the air, he could feel that the two sides fighting were all masters, completely incomparable to the trash he just killed.

“Who is fighting? These swift and fierce energy collisions, this is definitely a battle between extraordinary individuals. Moreover... how could these sounds...”

Lin Ming’s hearing was extremely sharp. Even from such a distance he could hear what sounds were coming from that chaotic battlefield. As he heard a familiar sound, an astonished light flashed in his eyes.

“I guess I’ll go take a look.”

As Lin Ming spoke, he rapidly rushed towards the battlefield. The 20-30 mile distance took only several blinks of time.

At this time, he heard someone shout out, “Wings of the Dark Phoenix!”

For a time, the aura of a God Beast shot up into the skies. Lin Ming was extremely familiar with this aura. Ten years ago, within the arena of the Divine Realm First Martial Meeting, he had fought against this aura.

“Wings of the Dark Phoenix, a God Beast’s aura, is it Xiao Moxian? She... also came to the Asura Road? Just who is she fighting?”

# Chapter 1448 – The Phoenix Within the Flames of Battle

---

Lin Ming was extremely startled to discover that Xiao Moxian was one of the people fighting. But as he thought about it further, it wasn't strange at all.

With the great calamity ready to erupt at any moment, Xiao Moxian would also want to rapidly increase her strength, but in the Divine Realm alone, it would be hard for her to find sufficient space to grow. She needed rivals and opponents, she needed a new world to broaden her horizons, and she needed pressure that would force her to transform into someone greater than she was before. The Asura Road was indeed a very good place to go.

Then, after arriving here, Xiao Moxian had at some time obtained a mission to go to the Great Desolate. And, her appearing here was also reasonable, because the Desolate Springs was the safest entry route into the Great Desolate.

As Lin Ming thought of this he sped up. He could clearly see the phantom of a Dark Phoenix in the distant skies. Lin Ming had fought with Xiao Moxian before so he clearly understood that this was her bloodline strength – the Phoenix Trueform. Unless she encountered some formidable opponent, Xiao Moxian wouldn't easily reveal this ability in the Asura Road. It was similar to an elephant revealing its ivory tusks or a rhinoceros revealing its horn; it would arouse the greed of others.

Lin Ming's guess was correct. Xiao Moxian was indeed placed in a great crisis.

The cause was simple. After Xiao Moxian entered the Asura Road, the first place she stopped was Wave City. After entering Wave City, she went to the mission issuing area, similar to the City of Discord's Black God Fort, and then she also participated in the trial game there. With Xiao Moxian's talent, obtaining the 50 badge blue soul level reward was far too simple, and even obtaining the zenith black level reward wasn't difficult at all. After Xiao Moxian had two drawings, although she didn't draw the Destiny reward that Lin Ming had drawn, she had still pulled out the second zenith black reward possibility, and the best one at that. If she drew that, the value of the god rune would only be slightly worse than the Destiny reward. This would be enough to cause all the martial artists in Wave City to go crazy with greed. In addition, her blue soul level reward was likely the most precious third possibility type too.

When these factors were added together, the result could be imagined.

Xiao Moxian was now besieged from all sides!

“Fires Scorching the Starry Skies!”

Hu – hu – hu !

Black flames swept up a storm. Xiao Moxian wielded her swift long whip, the speed reaching unimaginable degrees as if she would tear apart space itself. Flames burnt along the whip's length. Every time the whip lashed out, martial artists would be

torn apart, leaving behind nothing but bloody fog.

Corpses were already piled up all around her. These corpses were either torn apart by long whip strokes or charred into cinders. As for Xiao Moxian, her long hair was scattered about and blood stained her face. Her large pitch black eyes were filled with a cruel and ruthless light!

Although she normally seemed naughty and cute, she actually had the blood of the monster and demon races flowing through her veins. When it came to killing someone, she could instantly become a dark enchantress, showing no mercy at all!

She had already been fighting for a long time, and dozens of people had been killed by her. The rocks all around were dyed black and red, and all the surrounding plant life had withered away. There were many wounds crisscrossing her body and even her expansive Dark Phoenix wings were wet with blood. This blood was hers.

The battlefield was already thick with the scent of blood and death. Xiao Moxian was like a dark angel, her body brimming with a terrifying power as she harvested all life around her.

“I’m sure that she must have a true phoenix bloodline within her. She might even be the descendant of a phoenix!”

In the group of people, a Holy Lord martial artist suddenly shouted out. He clearly had a considerable amount of experience. In the midst of this intense battle he had been able to see through

Xiao Moxian's bloodline!

“A phoenix body! How could a descendant be born from a phoenix mating with other races?”

“If so, then us brothers have really hit the jackpot. Just a single drop of her blood essence is incomparably precious. If we can capture this woman and dual cultivate with her, we can suck up her yin essence and even swallow her primal origin energy. We can even use her blood to make medicine to obtain unimaginable benefits! Hahaha!”

“Use her for medicine? That ruins the fun too much. This is truly a top quality woman, the most outstanding kind of all, so how can we use her as medicine? We should enjoy her as thoroughly as we can. When we capture her we can plant a slave seal within her and make her serve us faithfully! Hehe, little girl, don't resist us. We have enough people that you will be captured sooner or later. No matter what you try, we will place a slave seal rune within you and enjoy your body, hahaha!”

The leading martial artists increased their violent barrage of attacks. These people all had a Holy Lord level cultivations for a total of four Holy Lords!

Although they weren't strong Holy Lords, several of them added together formed a terrifying strength! It would be almost impossible for Xiao Moxian to escape the siege of these people, and even someone like Lin Ming would find it difficult.



Xiao Moxian formed more seals as she wrapped her body in black flames. Mystical runes began to shine over her face, neck, and arms. These runes were the Law runes of a Dark Phoenix that were inscribed into her body. They were the miracle of Laws that she inherited from her mother, the symbol of a God Beast!

These runes shimmered with a brilliant black light. The power of Laws began to crazily surge around Lin Ming. Black flames soared to the heavens, sweeping across the skies!

“Don’t struggle little girl, it is useless for you to delay for time. Do you really think that that old man will be here to rescue you? Perhaps he already died at Wave City, or at the very least he was mutually wounded together with Wave City’s City Lord, otherwise how would the four of us be able to enjoy such a lucky chance? Hehehe!”

The four Holy Lords spread out, attacking Xiao Moxian from afar.

Bang!

Flames crazily detonated. Several martial artists that attacked Xiao Moxian were turned to ash!

But the four leading Holy Lord powerhouses actually retreated. One of them even casually grasped a minion beside them to use as a shield. That unlucky martial artist was directly burned down to nothing, but the Holy Lord powerhouse behind him was completely fine.

“The ones sieging you are all our slaves controlled by god runes. Don’t you know that there are god runes that can specifically act as slave seals for others? If you burn them, that isn’t any loss to us at all. In fact, you will have needlessly wasted your strength, hahaha!”

This Holy Lord was from the demon race. He was short, with pointy ears and nearly black skin. At this time he was fiendishly smiling as his eyes greedily swept over Xiao Moxian’s body. In truth, they also knew that Xiao Moxian was extremely strong. If they were to truly attack in a head-on fight then no single one of them alone was Xiao Moxian’s match. Even if they joined forces Xiao Moxian could still counterattack and kill off one or two of them.

Thus, they used the many slaves under their control to wear down her strength. This was the safest and most methodical tactic.

Xiao Moxian’s eyes shined with a cold light. Although she possessed a nearly unparalleled physique, she had indeed consumed far too much energy and was nearing her limit.

Her inky black eyes narrowed as she glared at the demon Holy Lord who had just spoken. Killing intent rose from all around her. “You are courting death!”

Bang!!

At this moment, a volcano seemed to erupt within Xiao Moxian.

Her strength rapidly ascended as her aura violently gushed out, causing the earth to shake!

In that instant, it was like a true phoenix was awakening within Xiao Moxian!

“This is...”

The demon Holy Lord that was speaking before suddenly paused. He felt the space around him tighten as a terrifying strength swept at his direction! Xiao Moxian had ignored all others to attack him; her only goal was to wipe out the Holy Lord who had shouted just now.

“Old Fourth, be careful!”

Not too far away, two of the other Four Wave Saints also moved to help him. As for the last one, he attacked Xiao Moxian. He was too far away so he didn't have enough time to help his comrade, thus he thought of attacking Xiao Moxian to force her to retreat.

Xiao Moxian realized that there was an attack coming at her from behind and she also realized the consequences of being struck. But, she ignored it, stubbornly attacking as she did before!

Her long whip howled as dreadful black flames formed a raging inferno that smashed into the demon Holy Lord's body. The demon Holy Lord cried out miserably as half his body was struck. Many of his organs broke, his meridians cracked, and he vomited

out a mouthful of blood.

“How... how is this possible?”

He found this all unbelievable. How could Xiao Moxian suddenly erupt with such a titanic strength?

“She has burnt her bloodline, the bloodline of a Dark Phoenix!”

The Holy Lord behind Xiao Moxian shouted out as he attacked her. His saber came roughly chopping down upon her back.

Xiao Moxian had spent all of her strength and attention to strike that demon race Holy Lord so she had no time to turn around and defend. Instead, she wrapped her wings around her body, revolving all of her strength to resist this saber strike.

Ca!

A saber slashed through Xiao Moxian's protective true essence and cut down at her phoenix wings. Blood splashed out and her face paled. Her body was sent flying backwards until she crashed into a cluster of rocks.

Rumble rumble rumble!

Rocks shattered and Xiao Moxian was buried within the debris. But in the next moment, a massive amount of broken stone was

swept away by her black phoenix wings. Xiao Moxian stood up, but as she did, she revealed that only one of her phoenix wings was upright; the other wing was hanging at a strange angle. That saber strike just then had cut through her wing bones.

In addition, there was also a three foot long wound; it was unknown just how deep it was, but it had already injured her organs. If she didn't possess a phoenix's body then she would have already lost all combat strength.

“Old Fourth, are you okay!?” Two of the Holy Lords caught the demon race Holy Lord. Although half his body was ruined, he still had a single breath of life. In that life or death moment just now, the other two Holy Lords had been able to bear a part of Xiao Moxian's attack, saving his life.

“This damned girl!”

The boss of the Four Wave Saints shouted out, his eyes shining with a ruthlessly sharp light. “She has burnt her phoenix blood!”

A Phoenix God Beast was the only creature in the universe that could freely burn its blood essence without diminishing its fires of life. This was because they could rebirth themselves within the flames of nirvana.

However, this also had a premise, and it was that a phoenix that combusted its blood essence had to have completed at least a single nirvana, otherwise it was difficult to do so.

Currently, Xiao Moxian had yet to undergo her nirvana, thus she could burn her ancient phoenix blood at most only once. If she did it any more then she would damage her life force, just like an ordinary martial artist burning their blood essence.

“Let’s attack together, she is already exhausted.”

“Right, no one hold back. We can’t have this little girl pulling out some trump card like what she did to Old Fourth.”

“We’ll steal away the treasure she drew, keep her lowly life and plant a slave seal in her and then train her well!”

The Four Wave Saints said, their eyes glimmering with greed and perversion. Among the four of them, the three that still had their battle efficiency stood up. Their strength began to echo between each other before it suddenly burst outwards!

Hu – hu – hu!

Energy gushed out. These people all came from the demon race or the saint race, and their different strengths converged together to form an array diagram. Within this array diagram, the phantom of a giant sea monster began to emerge. This sea monster was massive, with dozens of tentacles, resembling something like a massive octopus.

“Attack!”

The three of them all attacked with their sabers. As their sabers came slashing down, Xiao Moxian glared at them, her eyes cold and implacable. At this time it was no longer possible for her to burn her ancient phoenix blood any further. Even burning a little of her blood just now had placed a tremendous burden on her body.

Even in this completely exhausted state where she was like a flickering candle in the wind, she still slashed out with her whip at the three sabers. At the same time, she took out a jade slip from her spatial ring and poured her true essence into it before crumbling it!

This was a defensive-type jade slip. Although it was very valuable, it was impossible for this alone to defend against the joint attack of the three Holy Lords. At most it would reduce the wounds that she received.

“Accept your fate!”

The three Holy Lords cruelly cackled, their speed increasing until they were like three meteors that hurtled towards Xiao Moxian. The array diagram appeared above their sabers and the giant sea monster behind them savagely roared as it sent several tentacles thrusting towards Xiao Moxian.

In that moment, the earth suddenly shook and space was torn apart. The mountain stones tumbled down in an avalanche as the power of space groaned in the air.

“Mm?”

The three Holy Lords didn't even have time to respond. They saw Xiao Moxian disappear from their sight, replaced by a thick ancient stone gate that fell down from the clouds, separating them from her!

“What is this?”

“Cut it down!”

The three Holy Lords were extremely fast. Their attacks didn't slow down in the least as they slashed out at the stone gate. In fact, it was impossible for them to slow down, just like someone that was racing suddenly coming to a complete stop. If they did so then the energy and momentum in their attack would create a backlash against them and injure them instead.

The array diagram upon their sabers shined even brighter. The octopus-like sea monster roared out and slammed its tentacles at the stone gate.

Rumble rumble rumble!

Energy exploded. All of the attacks fell down on the stone gate. Wild shockwaves spread outwards, causing all the nearby stones to disintegrate.

The sea monster phantom that bore the brunt of this impact was torn apart!



As for that heavy stone gate, it merely shook a little without showing any signs of damage. After that, the array diagram atop the three Holy Lords' sabers also cracked apart. Because they were too fast, all of them crashed into the stone gate. For a time, they were completely knocked senseless!

Puff!

The boss of the Four Wave Saints spat out a mouthful of blood. Although he hadn't been attacked just now, he had taken a rebound injury. This was like a person punching at a stone wall with all their strength. Although the wall would be fine, their hand would be injured.

“What happened!?”

This sudden change in events left the Holy Lords all perplexed and startled. The Holy Lord boss suddenly looked up in the sky to see a youth wrapped in a black cape.

This youth held a long spear. His build was ordinary, as was his appearance. His face was a bit yellow, making him seem like someone that would never be noticed in a crowd.

Without a doubt, the stone gate that came down just now had come from this person.

# Chapter 1449 – Fighting the Four Saints

---

“Who are you?” The Four Wave Saints’ expressions changed as they saw this common-looking youth appear in front of them. He seemed quite young, but his first move was to put forth such a strange magic tool. It was unknown just what this magic tool was forged from but its defensive power was unmatched and unshakeable. Just by looking at it one could tell it was an extremely precious treasure.

Normally, they would have had thoughts of stealing it away, but if they were to fight now they would have to fight both Xiao Moxian and this strange youth together. That was a completely unwise decision.

“He is a human! Moreover, he is at... a Divine Transformation realm cultivation?”

“It doesn’t seem like he is that girl’s companion so he shouldn’t know what treasure she has on her. No one should know our whereabouts either.” One of the Four Wave Saints said. When Xiao Moxian had escaped Wave City she had undergone a void shift and escaped. Luckily, one of them had a rare tracking rune that was able to lock onto her position from afar.

There was an extremely small number of these tracking runes. Although it wasn’t just them who possessed one, the Four Wave Saints were sure that when Xiao Moxian escaped, there were no surrounding martial artists that had one on them.

As the Wave Boss looked at Xiao Moxian, he could tell from her expression that she didn't know just who this other person was.

As long as they weren't companions then everything would be much easier.

“Don't look down on him just because it seems he has a Divine Transformation realm cultivation. He could be using some sort of secret method to hide his cultivation. After all, he is definitely not a fool, and no one would attack someone clearly stronger than they are.”

The Four Wave Saints didn't lower their guard because their enemy had a mere Divine Transformation realm cultivation.

The black-caped youth grasped his long spear and slowly floated down between the Four Tide Saints and Xiao Moxian. This youth was naturally Lin Ming.

After Lin Ming changed his appearance, not only did his looks become plain and ordinary but even his soul aura had been altered. Not even Xiao Moxian could see who he was.

“Friend, I advise you to not meddle in the business of others. In this Asura Road, we rule by the law of the jungle and the strong eat the weak. Those who can't mind their own affairs are likely to die! If you leave now then we might give you some benefits before we send you on your way, but if you insist on sticking yourself into this situation then don't blame us Four Wave Saints for being rude!”

The Wave Boss warned Lin Ming.

“Four Wave Saints?” Lin Ming’s eyebrows arched upwards. It seemed that the martial artists of the Asura Road really preferred to form teams and give themselves some silly name. The Black Iron Ghost Triad he met before was also the same.

Lin Ming glanced over at Xiao Moxian. As he arrived, he saw Xiao Moxian burn her ancient phoenix blood to nearly kill one of the Four Wave Saints.

It had to be known that the Four Wave Saints were all Holy Lords; their cultivation could not be compared to that of the Black Iron Ghost Triad. If the four of them joined together, their strength would rise even further.

Even so, Xiao Moxian had been able to persist for such a long time and nearly kill one of them. The corpses that littered the ground all around were an alarming scene. These massive numbers of Divine Transformation and Divine Lord realm martial artists were all slain by Xiao Moxian. Their lives had been cut down with single strokes, their blood dyeing the stone and earth red.

This strength was absolutely bewildering.

“This is incredible, perhaps even that Imperial Prince Naqi isn’t any more talented than Xiao Moxian, but Xiao Moxian is also far younger than he is. A divine body seen only once every billion years is indeed extraordinary!”

Lin Ming was flabbergasted. In the great calamity, Xiao Moxian was sure to be a strong heroine who played a leading role.

“Who are you? Have we met before?”

Xiao Moxian’s true essence sound transmission echoed in Lin Ming’s ear. She didn’t recognize the Primordius Gate nor did she see through his changed appearance.

“There is no point in bothering with who I am. Let’s speak after we finish off these fools.”

Lin Ming’s voice had also changed, becoming thin and horse, not appealing to listen to at all.

Xiao Moxian grinned as she heard Lin Ming, revealing a pair of cute sharp fangs. However, these fangs were stained red with blood, giving off a sad and mournful beauty.

“Great!” Xiao Moxian raised her long whip. At this time, she was still able to laugh. Even though she was like an oil-less lamp just now, she had been able to restore some of her origin energy in this short period of time. It could only be said that a God Beast body was far too formidable.

“Friend, it seems you want to die no matter what!”

The Four Wave Saints could sense that Lin Ming wasn't ordinary at all, but at this time it was too late for them to give up on their goal.

They surrounded Lin Ming, but Lin Ming took this time to attack. As soon as he struck out, he did so with all his strength. His opponents were Holy Lords, and although they were weak Holy Lords, the three of them added together couldn't be underestimated.

Bang!

The Primordius Gate was sent hurtling forwards by Lin Ming once more. Its momentum was broad and glorious, like an endless avalanche!

“It's this stone gate again!”

The Four Wave Saints grimaced. “Don't try to defend against it. Spread out and attack him!”

The Wave Boss said with a sound transmission. His entire body erupted with astral essence and he rushed forwards like a slippery eel, circumventing the Primordius Gate to attack Lin Ming himself.

After all, he was still a Holy Lord powerhouse. When his saber slashed out, combined with his great mortal bodily strength, the saber wind was incomparably fierce and sharp. This saber strike could even shear a mountain in half.

However, even though the Wave Boss was fast, Lin Ming was even faster. Lin Ming's figure flickered as he revolved the Space and Time Laws, instantly shooting off towards the Third Wave Brother. The Phoenix Blood Spear thrust out and the power of thunder and fire heavenly tribulation twisted together atop the shaft.

Heavenly Dao Judgment!

Rumble rumble rumble!

Red and purple spear light surged, shrouding down towards the third brother with overwhelming momentum, blocking off all possible paths of escape.

As Xiao Moxian saw this, her eyes widened. A move that controlled the power of thunder and fire? This move seemed somewhat similar to that one fellow's techniques...

As Xiao Moxian thought of this, she didn't hold back either. The long whip in her hand slashed out like a viper towards the Second Wave Brother. Her physical state was very poor right now so she couldn't engage them in frontal combat, but to use some long-ranged attacks to siphon off the attention of one or two of them was possible.

"What fascinating strength. But what a pity, you still can't do anything to me."

The Third Wave Brother that was being covered by Heavenly Dao Judgment took out a green ruler from his spatial ring. This ruler immediately grew to ten feet long before he brought it pounding down, wanting to smash apart the power of heavenly tribulation.

But at this moment, from all around Lin Ming, a horrifying atmosphere spread outwards. This atmosphere was boundless and ancient, containing an incomparably suppressive feeling.

Grandmist space!

Hu – !

Star-heavy grandmist energy wrapped around the green ruler, instantly slowing it down. The potential within the attack also diminished rapidly.

“Mm!?”

The Third Wave Brother was shocked. This sudden change left him panicked.

“Be careful!”

The Wave Boss shouted. He wanted to move to help the Third Wave Brother but it was too late. With a loud rumbling explosion, the Third Wave Brother was struck by the power of thunder and



fire heavenly tribulation. He soared backwards, his chest covered with red as he spat out great mouthfuls of blood!

His mortal body was powerful enough that he didn't receive a fatal wound, but his combat strength dropped precipitously.

Behind Lin Ming, Xiao Moxian was watching all of this occur. She wasn't placed within the grandmist space so she didn't feel the suppressive aura directly, but she could still vaguely feel the aura of the Grandmist Great Dao. "This person... is also skilled in the Grandmist Laws?"

# Chapter 1450 – This Place Shall be Your Grave

---

In Xiao Moxian's mind, the figure of Lin Ming inevitably appeared. Whether it was the power of thunder and fire or the Grandmist Laws, those were all abilities utilized by Lin Ming. This was especially true for the Grandmist Laws; very few people understood them. If one wished to learn them they would need an abnormally high perception in order to perceive the Grandmist Laws from chaos stones. After all, in this universe grandmist energy had nearly disappeared.

Even so, Xiao Moxian couldn't confirm that this youth in front of her was Lin Ming based on those abilities alone. In the end, this was the Asura Road and not the Divine Realm.

Xiao Moxian didn't know that Lin Ming had come to the Asura Road, and that Divine Dream, in order to protect Lin Ming, had kept his whereabouts an absolute secret. In addition, there were countless martial artists from the various universes here that studied every Law possible, so someone appearing that was similar to Lin Ming could occur.

Lin Ming's attacks became increasingly ruthless. He revolved his strength to the limit with every move, each move bearing down more and each move aiming to take a life. He was even stronger than Xiao Moxian. By himself in a one against three situation, he managed to suppress the three Wave Saints!

In terms of striking power the Four Wave Saints were powerful, and if they were to fight three against one, they shouldn't have

been placed in such a disadvantageous position. However, Lin Ming had the Primordius Gate withstanding attacks for him.

The Primordius Gate was like an indestructible aegis. No matter how wild or brutal the attacks were, the impact would only cause a slight tremble.

“Let’s break through this gate first!” The Wave Boss shouted out with a true essence sound transmission.

“How do we break it? Even a World King wouldn’t be able to do anything to it. This stone gate must be an Empyrean spirit treasure!” Another one of the Wave Saints said. Out of the three of them still standing, their Third Wave Brother had already been severely wounded by Lin Ming’s Heavenly Dao Judgment. Even speaking caused him to vomit blood.

“That’s right, it is because it is an Empyrean spirit treasure that this boy shouldn’t have been able to completely refine it! According to common sense, it should also be impossible for him to move this stone gate. It must be because this stone gate has a spirit of its own that is allowing the boy to control it. Even so, without the absolute control of a martial artist, this stone gate is in the end nothing but a lifeless object. As long as we can overcome this stone gate then we will win!”

The Wave Boss said. Then, he suddenly pulled out a black ghost banner and tossed it into the skies.

This ghost banner rose up with the wind, drawing demonic

words in the air!

Wu – wu – wu –

Sad and shrill cries echoed out from the ghost banner. All sorts of resentful spirits began to stream out it. These spirits were personally killed by the Wave Boss and enslaved by him before being sealed into the ghost banner. Once they were taken out, their pained resentment soared to the heavens.

These resentful spirits gushed out like a tide. They didn't attack Lin Ming but instead rushed towards the Primordius Gate!

“Mm?”

Lin Ming's eyebrows shot up. This sort of tactic was a bit surprising.

Hu –

A massive number of tortured spirits screamed out, hurtling towards the stone gate without a care for their existence!

The Primordius Gate contained the aura of the Grandmist Laws. Once these spirits rushed towards it they would be torn apart by the Grandmist Laws. However, they continued on no matter the cost, tens and hundreds of thousands of them wrapping around the Primordius Gate!

As the Wave Boss saw the resentful spirits he refined perishing in droves, he felt his heart drip with blood. But at this time, he didn't have the luxury to care about it anymore.

As long as he killed this youth, he could obtain his treasures. Moreover, he would be able to obtain that charming young woman and her zenith black level reward!

This was a great temptation. With these treasures he could leap up to the heavens in a single bound!

“Take this opportunity to attack him!”

The Wave Saints shouted out loud. Runes began to shimmer all over their bodies; these were the god runes unique to the Asura Road!

The god runes of the Asura Road, besides the special functions they had, could greatly increase a martial artist's strength every time a complete set was gathered.

“Master, be careful! These people have gathered three sets of gold runes and half a set of blue soul runes. They are considered the highest peak two-star Asuras and can enjoy the blessings of heightened strength from the Asura Road!”

Soulwhite warned from within Lin Ming's spatial ring.

Lin Ming's eyebrows arched up. This situation was becoming somewhat tricky. These Wave Saints were originally skilled to begin with, and now with the god runes increasing their strength they would become even more difficult to deal with. It wasn't a problem for Lin Ming to fight a weak Holy Lord, but now there were three of them, all stronger than average. If Lin Ming wanted to kill them all off then that would be difficult.

After all, as long as they separated and escaped then there wouldn't be anything that he could do. If he couldn't eliminate them all here then they would reveal Xiao Moxian's location, bringing about even greater troubles!

Dealing with several weak Holy Lords was already Lin Ming's limit. If he had to deal with a World King then there was no chance for him to win.

Moreover, because those resentful spirits had wrapped themselves around the Primordius Gate, it would be hard for him to move it for some time. This was the weakness of him being unable to completely refine the Primordius Gate. Because of that, he was only able to treat the Primordius Gate as a shield and not as the immeasurably powerful Empyrean spirit treasure that it was. Otherwise, if Lin Ming had fully refined it then he would have been able to erupt the energy contained within with just a thought and cause all those hateful spirits to disintegrate instantly.

“Master, you also have god runes. Although they aren't complete they are still zenith black level runes. If you summon their power within your body with an arcane technique then you can also increase your strength. Rising half a small boundary in strength

shouldn't be a problem at all.

“Oh?”

Lin Ming was surprised. The two runes could increase his strength by half a small boundary?

Lin Ming was already at the peak of the middle Divine Transformation realm. If he increased his cultivation by half a small boundary then that would almost be the equivalent of entering the late Divine Transformation realm!

“The Asura Road takes god runes as manifestations of the Laws and they are things created by the Asura Road Master. The zenith black runes that Master obtained are extremely rare. Using them to rise half a small boundary shouldn't be a problem at all.”

As Soulwhite spoke, Lin Ming had already started pouring his true essence into the god runes. For a time, from between his eyebrows and on his right hand, faint red-black runes began to shine.

Black and red were the colors of zenith black runes!

As the Wave Saints saw Lin Ming's body began to radiate a black and red light, they were shocked.

“This is...”

“Zenith black runes? How is that possible!?”

Zenith black runes were normally something that only City Lord level characters possessed. Moreover, the zenith black runes they had were usually of a lower realm. But, the two zenith black runes shining on Lin Ming’s body both blazed with a divine light, emitting an extraordinary and terrifying aura.

Behind Lin Ming, Xiao Moxian also saw the bright shimmer of these zenith black runes. She had already been at the Asura Road for long enough that she understood what this red and black light meant.

“Who is he?”

Xiao Moxian’s large eyes widened until they were like brilliant black gems. She couldn’t stop looking at Lin Ming as she took an increasing interest towards him.

She really wanted to know what the answers to her questions were but she didn’t ask. Xiao Moxian had a childlike innocence and naiveté. The more she wanted to know something the less she would ask about it. Instead, she would investigate herself; only then was it fun.

“This brat!”

The Wave Saints felt the situation become increasingly messy.



This boy was so young and yet he possessed zenith black level runes. They suspected that Lin Ming had an unfathomably deep background.

However, they had already tossed their lives into the ring and it was impossible for them to retreat. The greater background a person had the more ruthless they had to be in utterly exterminating them. They didn't even think that Lin Ming would ever let them go.

“Attack together! We must kill him!”

The Wave Saints drew out their sabers and attacked. Three sabers gathered as one, their strength instantly increasing by several times. They joined together the power from the god runes as they attacked Lin Ming; this was their strongest attack!

“Line of the Deep Sea!”

A terrifying power erupted, rushing forth like a raging tsunami. From behind the Wave Saints, the sea monster phantom that attacked Xiao Moxian appeared once more, hurtling towards Lin Ming.

“Master, be careful!”

Soulwhite cried out in alarm. Although Lin Ming was talented, his cultivation was simply too low. If he had to resist the strongest attack of these Wave Saints that were two large boundaries higher

in cultivation than he was, then that was simply a crazy decision.

Xiao Moxian was also worried for Lin Ming. Without caring for the exhaustion that wracked her body, she slashed out her whip, hoping to reduce the pressure on him.

As for Lin Min Ming, he remained calm and unhurried.

His soul force reached into his inner world and a dark gray light howled out!

“Your tactics were good, but unfortunately, I have more than this stone gate.”

As Lin Ming spoke, there was a loud metallic ring, a gong that originated from the most primeval era, bringing with it the endless breath of the Great Dao Laws. A heavy and ancient bell suddenly fell down from up high, covering Lin Ming within it.

This ancient bell exuded a vast and boundless aura. The surface of the bell was carved with images of flowers and creatures, phoenixes and dragons, leviathans and rocs, and even dao patterns similar to those of chaos stones.

This was the Primordius Bell, another one of the Empyrean spirit treasures that Empyrean Primordius had left behind for Lin Ming. When Lin Ming first entered Primordius Palace, he had knelt in front of this ancient bell for three years, fully perceiving the highest truths of the Great Dao contained within, using this bell to

directly refine the Primordius martial intent!

The attacks of the Wave Saints completely fell onto the Primordius Bell!

Clang!

The Primordius Bell was rung by the attacks of the three people. A visible sound wave radiated out in response, causing space to tremble. Within this horrifying bell sound, everything was crushed.

Wherever the sound wave went, the ground collapsed and mountains were destroyed. The Wave Saints bore the brunt of this attack. Their blood swelled up within their bodies, tumbling about, nearly causing them to fall from the skies!

Their saber lights as well as that roaring sea monster had all completely exploded into bits, turning into nothing.

Not only had their attacks failed against Lin Ming, but they had been struck by the sound wave of the Primordius Bell, causing them to suffer a severe wound from the backlash!

“What do we do!”

“What kind of magic tool is this!?”

A trace of blood spilled out of the Wave Boss' mouth. With great difficulty he suppressed the roiling blood within his body. But at this time, he saw a giant bell come falling down on him from above.

In the next moment, they were all covered inside of that ancient bell.

“This is bad!”

The Wave Boss was bewildered. Without a doubt, this ancient bell was also an Empyrean spirit treasure!

Just by attacking it, the reverberating shockwave had caused such massive damage. If someone were actually able to activate this ancient bell then they could likely extinguish a person's body and soul!

“Push away this bell and fly away! It's impossible for this human boy to truly control this bell; it must also be a lifeless object! As long as we don't strike it we won't suffer a backlash.”

The Wave Boss instantly judged. As a Holy Lord level powerhouse, he had a rich depth of combat experience.

But at this moment, the space in front of them distorted and a black-caped youth stepped out!

Lin Ming had actually entered the space covered by the

Primordius Bell. Now, within this mere 100 foot radius of space, there were four people!

What sort of concept was 100 feet to a top master? That was the same as being face to face!

“None of you will leave here! This place shall be your graveyard!”

Lin Ming’s expression was coldly indifferent as he raised the Phoenix Blood Spear.

# Chapter 1451 – Back to the Wall

---

“This damned brat!”

The Wave Saints were shocked. Their first thought was that this boy in front of them had gone out of his mind. For four masters to fight within a small 100 foot radius space, that was no different from melee combat. It would be difficult to use any moves and one would barely have enough time to attack, much less defend. This was a suicidal method of fighting! Even a saint race martial artist wouldn't choose such a violent and extreme method of fighting. They would leave some space between them and their opponents so that there was a reaction buffer time.

Moreover, Lin Ming was a human and humans focused on the essence gathering system. What they specialized in were long-distance attacks. Even though the Wave Saints saw that Lin Ming dual cultivated in body and energy, he was still nothing but a human. How could a human compare with a saint?

Not just that, but within this sealed space, any explosion of energy would be increased by several times! This was a completely desperate combat tactic.

“Brat, do you want to die!?”

“He's dug his own grave, let's kill him together!”

Just as the three Holy Lord powerhouses were about to attack, a sharp light flashed in Lin Ming's eyes. The grandmist space

suddenly erupted as it flooded the entirety of the Primordius Bell!

Om -! Om -!

Grandmist energy spread out, bounced back again and again by the Primordius Bell, its strength constantly superimposing. In that instant, the power of Lin Ming's grandmist space increased by several times!

Not just that, but the Primordius Bell forcefully condensed the grandmist space, causing the power of this force field to become far more formidable!

It had to be known that when Lin Ming was in Primordius Heavenly Palace perceiving the Primordius martial intent, he had done so by kneeling within the Primordius Bell and withstanding the horrifying pressure of grandmist energy! For three whole years, Lin Ming had withstood an immeasurable degree of pressure.

And now, Lin Ming had released the grandmist space to the limit. Its power constantly increased beneath the shimmering dao patterns of the Primordius Bell. He planned to engage the Wave Saints in a brutal battle beneath this suffocating pressure!

“What is this!?”

“What a terrifying pressure!”

The Wave Saints' complexions changed. Trapped within this space with the heavy pressure crashing down on them, they were able to display less than half their strength.

“Don't let this brat take the initiative. We must forego all defense to attack and kill him!”

Three sabers chopped down on Lin Ming!

In an all-out attack situation, within a 100 foot radius of space, Lin Ming had nowhere to dodge! This was because those blazing saber lights had already covered all the space within the Primordius Bell!

Lin Ming's tactic could be said to be fighting with his back against the wall; this was a do or die situation. In order to create a situation where he could display his greatest degree of strength, he had also fallen into great danger!

But, the advantage of this was that every escape route was cut off, including even his own. There was no one that would be able to run away from this small battlefield. Even if someone were skilled in the Space Laws, it would still be impossible for them to escape at such a close distance and with such a powerful force field suppressing them.

In the violent combat within the Primordius Bell, only one side would emerge alive.



Lin Ming had chosen this tactic in order to stop the four Wave Saints from escaping. Otherwise, there was no way he would be able to keep all three of them from fleeing.

Lin Ming's eyes were grim. At this moment, a walnut-sized black sphere spun out from his inner world; this was Lin Ming's black hole seed!

A black hole was the most peaceful and also most terrifying celestial body in the universe. In a radius of 100 feet, the might created by summoning this black hole seed was hard to imagine.

In that moment, all of the energy within the Primordius Bell was sucked into the black hole seed. This included even the power of space and time, leaving distortions all around. With a massive gravitational force used within this small space, any movement would consume an incalculable amount of strength. When this was combined with the dreadfully heavy suppression of the grandmist space, the Wave Saints' three sabers came to a screeching halt as if they had fallen into a swamp. All of the saber light was being sucked into that black hole seed.

“What is this!?”

“Shit! Do you really plan on dying together!?”

As the black hole seed appeared, the Wave Boss felt a chill shoot up his back. He instantly realized just how dangerous this move was. In this sealed space, if the force field and that black sphere were to collide with their ultimate attacks then the resulting

explosion would contain an unimaginable destructive power.

Lin Ming himself would also have to withstand heavy injuries.

At this time they couldn't dodge even if they wanted to. And if they didn't attack and only Lin Ming did, then they would be left in an even more miserable state!

“Stop! Stop! Are you insane!?”

“You want to die together with us!?”

Lin Ming ignored all their shouts. The black hole seed he summoned shot towards the Wave Saints!

Eternal Darkness!

As the Wave Saints saw this life-reaping black hole seed fly towards them, they all fiercely clenched their teeth and slashed out with their sabers. Their saber lights collided with Eternal Darkness!

Bang!

A horrifying explosion sounded out in that sealed space. Divine light wantonly fired off into the walls of the Primordius Bell, bouncing back and forth with an even more terrifying potential!

That tyrannical shock wave along with that dangerous force field was enough to tear everything to pieces. Even a martial artist's body was no exception.

Although Lin Ming had absolute confidence in his defensive abilities, even he didn't dare to use his own body to directly withstand such an attack!

Thus, the moment that Lin Ming hurtled out Eternal Darkness, he also summoned the Primordius Heavenly Palace from within his inner world!

Primordius Heavenly Palace contained spatial array formations. It could be shrunk or enlarged and was an indestructible fortress. This was Lin Ming's own safety shelter.

However, 100 feet was simply far too short a distance and the explosion was far too fast. Even though Lin Ming had summoned the Primordius Heavenly Palace when he had attacked, he was still struck by the wild shock wave as he was entering it!

Peng!

With a dull thump, Lin Ming felt as if he was struck in the back by a billion jin divine hammer. All of his blood vessels, muscles, and organs seemed as if they would explode. He was sent flying forwards before smashing into a wall of Primordius Heavenly Palace.

Bang!

Lin Ming bounced on the ground. He felt his blood vitality tumble within his body and his vision turn dark.

At the same time, the Primordius Bell also shot up from the ground because of that gigantic explosion. However, the Primordius Bell was far too heavy and there was also a massive amount of grandmist energy contained within, making it as heavy as a small planet. Thus, it didn't bounce too high.

On the contrary, the earth beneath the Primordius Bell suddenly sunk down and all of the land for several miles was blown away by the impact like a giant meteor had crashed into the ground as the shock wave spread outwards. Not too far away from the Primordius Bell, Xiao Moxian was startled. She revolved her true essence to the limit and wrapped herself with her remaining wing to protect her body.

Clang!

A thunderous bell peal rang into the heavens!

Xiao Moxian was sent flying backwards as she received a light shaking injury. The main problem was that she had been too heavily wounded from before so she found it a bit difficult to resist this shock wave.

Rumble rumble rumble!

Mountains collapsed and rivers were forced to change course. Several surrounding mountains were flattened by this shock wave and numerous frightened people and vicious beasts were sent tumbling through the skies. The Wave Saint that Xiao Moxian had nearly killed before exploded into a mass of bloody fog underneath this shock wave!

As Xiao Moxian saw this, she was well aware just what had happened, and she also correctly guessed how that shock wave was produced. Within the Primordius Bell, Lin Ming and the remaining Wave Saints must have all used their finishing blows in a frigid final battle.

Even in the outside, such a dreadful collision of finishing blows would cause near-fatal injuries. And within the limited space of the Primordius Bell, the destructive power of that collision would be increased by several times!

Even though Lin Ming dual cultivated body and energy, and even though his defensive abilities were extremely high, if he were still sucked into that sort of explosion he would inevitably suffer a miserable fate. After all, when exchanging finishing blows like that, both parties would use at least 90% of their energy to attack, so where would they have the strength left to defend?

“Hey! Hey! Don’t you dare die!” Xiao Moxian shouted out in panic as she saw the Primordius Bell still shaking.

“Stop scaring me, I haven’t even figured out who you are! You

can't die like this, I don't want to owe anyone any favors!" Xiao Moxian ran over to the Primordius Bell. Someone she had never met before had suddenly rescued her. If this mysterious person had even paid with his life then Xiao Moxian would be at a loss for what to do.

And at this time, within Primordius Heavenly Palace, Lin Ming was wiping the blood from the corners of his lips. He stood up and looked down at himself. His clothes and battle armor beneath it had completely broken apart. But, this was only a minor problem. He waved his hand, forming new clothing with energy.

He had received some minor wounds on his back that weren't too serious. This was because he hadn't been made to withstand too much of the impact, and also because the zenith black god rune, the Protection of God, had provided him with a considerable increase to his defensive abilities.

"What a fearsome strike."

Lin Ming flew out from Primordius Heavenly Palace. He reached out his hand and Primordius Heavenly Palace rapidly spun as it shrank before flying back into his inner world.

And around Lin Ming, there was nothing but bits and pieces of flesh and blood everywhere. The Wave Saints couldn't be any deader than this.

The explosive effects of the black hole seed in such a small and sealed off space had surpassed Lin Ming's imagination. The Wave

Saints had likely never imagined that this was possible. The Wave Boss and Third Wave Brother were from the saint race, and their mortal bodies were tenacious enough that they left behind pieces of their bodies. But as for the Wave Second Brother, he had become puddles of goo.

At the middle Divine Transformation realm, Lin Ming had eliminated three Holy Lords!

This sort of battle success would have caused even the Good Fortune Saint Son to drop his chin in shock.

Of course, Lin Ming had been able to accomplish this mostly because of the treasures that Empyrean Primordius had left behind to him. If they had fought outside of the Primordius Bell, then even though Lin Ming would have been able to defeat them after several rounds of combat, it wouldn't have been possible for him to kill them.

“I wonder at what time I'll be able to kill three Holy Lords without relying on external objects or traps, and just with my strength alone. Only then will it be considered fierce enough.”

As Lin Ming was thinking to himself, he suddenly heard someone knocking on the Primordius Bell.

“Hey you! Black cape boy! Are you still alive in there? Don't scare me like this! Damn, how could this bell be so heavy!”

Xiao Moxian poured her true essence into the Primordius Bell but found it hard to lift. This surprised her. Even though she was injured, she could still use her true essence to lift a large mountain, but now she couldn't even lift this ancient 100 foot bell.

“Agh! It's so heavy!” Xiao Moxian finally raised up a side of the Primordius Bell.

As Lin Ming saw this he was even more startled. The Primordius Bell contained a great deal of grandmist energy within it. Even for him, he would need to expend a great deal of strength and effort if he wanted to lift the Primordius Bell without utilizing the Grandmist Laws.

For Xiao Moxian to use brute force to accomplish this proved just how abnormally strong she was.

Lin Ming stretched out a finger and poured his Grandmist Laws into the bell. In the next moment, the Primordius Bell floated upwards.



## Chapter 1452 – Team

---

Outside of the Primordius Bell, Xiao Moxian felt this ancient bell she was struggling to lift suddenly lighten and float upwards, leaving her surprised. Was there really someone alive inside?

In this sort of situation, Xiao Moxian didn't think that the young man who rescued her would be able to survive. Even if he luckily lived through that explosion, his entire body would be drenched in blood and he would be near the point of death.

Although she said that, Xiao Moxian didn't think that someone she never met before would sacrifice their life to randomly save her. If he dared to enter this bell then he should have some method to live.

Thinking of this, Xiao Moxian quickly took out live-saving pills from her spatial ring to prepare to save him. These pills even included a transcendent divine pill that was especially prepared by Empyrean Demondawn to save her life.

However, when the Primordius Bell completely floated upwards, Xiao Moxian was shocked as she saw the scene within.

There were scattered pieces of flesh and blood everywhere as well as broken bits of sabers. Standing amongst these bloody ruins was the black-caped youth. He didn't seem wounded at all and still had a calm appearance as before, as if he had been uninvolved in the vicious battle within the ancient bell.

Xiao Moxian's jaw dropped, her overly large eyes becoming even rounder. "You... you aren't injured at all?"

Xiao Moxian couldn't help but admit that at this moment, Lin Ming was exuding a brave and dashing air, unfathomable like a sea, where it was impossible to tell just where the limits of his strength were. If it weren't for his yellowed skin and ordinary looks, if he were just a bit more handsome, then he could be described as a perfect young heroic elite.

"Hey you... are you okay?" Xiao Moxian's two fingers continued to twitch. She wanted to walk up and touch Lin Ming, to see if he would strangely fall apart once he was touched.

"I'm fine, but you should hurry and take some medicine. It isn't safe to be injured in this Asura Road's Great Desolate."

Lin Ming faintly said. Xiao Moxian was sincerely convinced of this youth's tenacity. In the end, she was the one who needed medicine more. Just what sort of feed had this farm animal eaten that he grew up so fierce?

Xiao Moxian undid her Phoenix Trueform body transformation. With half a wing broken, even though she possessed a heaven-defying God Beast body she still had to take some time to heal herself. After swallowing down some pills, Xiao Moxian sprinkled some valuable golden healing powder on her wounds. As she did this she would occasionally glance over at Lin Ming, her eyes filling with curiosity.

“Hey, you’re really amazing, do you have some sort of special physique? In that bell, what sort of technique did you use to block the impact of all that energy?”

“Hey, are you one of those martial artists that are born in the Asura Road? I see that your cultivation is at the middle Divine Transformation realm, how old are you?”

Xiao Moxian was like a curious child. She immediately asked many questions.

When Lin Ming was in the Primordius Bell, he had used Eternal Darkness. However, because he was hidden within the bell, Xiao Moxian hadn’t seen this, otherwise she would have been able to confirm his identity.

Heavenly Dao Judgment, Grandmist Laws, in addition to Eternal Darkness, when these three things were added together it was more than a coincidence.

Lin Ming didn’t even have time to respond to this barrage of questions before Xiao Moxian giggled, “You remind me of this one abnormal fellow I knew before, hmm... well, I mean that he was so strong that it was abnormal.”

Lin Ming wouldn’t have been surprised at all if Xiao Moxian recognized who he was. Although he could change his appearance and his soul aura, he couldn’t change his techniques.

Then, a little bag that hung on Xiao Moxian's waist suddenly wiggled, as if there was something that was struggling to climb out.

Xiao Moxian seemed to recall something. She chuckled and then opened the bag. This bag was only the size of a fist but after it opened, a little furry ball came rolling out.

Lin Ming was stunned. As he fixed his eyes on this ball, he saw that it was a little yellow dog. Its entire body was plump and round and looked extremely cute.

As this little yellow dog appeared it began to whine towards Xiao Moxian several times, like the howls of a baby wolf.

“Big Yellow you are being naughty again. I already said that you are too young so you can't fight yet. Be a good little boy and stay in the beast bag.” Xiao Moxian said.

Lin Ming was bewildered. This round yellow puppy was Xiao Moxian's contract beast?

Xiao Moxian came from Demondawn Heavenly Palace and was a proud daughter of heaven. Just what sort of contract beast would she have?

Just by looking at this 'Big Yellow' in front of him, it was hard to imagine what sort of bloodline a round little puppy like this had.

“That’s right Big Yellow, this brother here has saved us. About that...” Xiao Moxian suddenly turned to Lin Ming. “You’re quite fierce. The two of us should form a team together. Don’t worry, I am also very fierce. I won’t drag you down.”

Xiao Moxian sincerely said. As she spoke she unconsciously revealed the tips of her canines, making one think that she was up to no good.

“Form a team?” Lin Ming was stunned. Forming a team was actually quite a good idea, but how would any loot be divided? Normally, one would obtain one rune or perhaps two. Collecting a full set of runes wasn’t easy to begin with, much less two complete sets.

At this time, Soulwhite had already guessed what Lin Ming was thinking. “Master, it’s common for martial artists to form teams in the Asura Road. The Four Wave Saints were also the same.”

As Soulwhite spoke, Lin Ming recalled his adventure so far in the Asura Road. Indeed, he seldom saw solo martial artists. Not to mention the Four Wave Saints, but even the roving gangs of bandits, the Black Iron Ghost Triad, or the various teams in the Great Desolate were in the same situation.

Forming a team had clear advantages in the chaotic Asura Road. Whether it was combat strength or survivability, it was far superior to that of a single person.

“If we form a team and obtain god runes, how would we divide

them?” Lin Ming asked. Then, Soulwhite replied with an unexpected answer.

Soulwhite said, “There is an easy solution. Normally, when martial artists collect god runes it isn’t to complete sets but to sell them for resources. If so, then you can divide the resources equally.

“For extreme geniuses like Master who are gathering complete sets of god runes to participate in the final trial, then that can also be done by several people together. Completing one set of god runes is enough because out of the many god runes, there is one called ‘Transmission Connection’ that can form a complete set. There are five god runes in this set and it allows a person, no matter how far they are, to directly transmit themselves to another person’s side. In this way, a team can continue into the final trial together. Moreover, within the Asura Road there are many missions that are far easier when done in a team.”

“So there’s something like that...” Lin Ming said, a bit dumbfounded. It seemed that these god runes had many mystical and wonderful uses that he had yet to learn. During his battle with the Four Wave Saints, Lin Ming had felt some of the benefits of having god runes.

“Master, don’t let the runes of those Four Wave Saints go to waste.”

“Mm.”

Lin Ming nodded. He stepped in front of the Primordius Bell and put it away with a wave of his hand. Underneath the Primordius Bell, vague god runes were already shimmering above the ruined corpses of the Wave Saints. These god runes were mostly at the gold level.

Lin Ming waved his hand and received all of them.

The Four Wave Saints had three complete sets of gold runes and half a set of blue soul runes. But, these blue soul runes were the worst grade of all blue soul runes.

All of these runes were taken by Lin Ming. The runes that were taken from the bodies of others could be used to participate in the final trial after they were completed, but they couldn't be used to grant himself the title of Asura. In order to become an Asura he had to gain runes obtained from missions. Currently, Lin Ming wasn't even a one-star Asura.

“In order to enter the final trial I'll need to gather 36 complete sets of god runes. Are any of these three sets of gold runes part of the 36 required sets?” Lin Ming asked.

Soulwhite shook his head, saying with regret, “I fear that master will be disappointed. The 36 complete sets of god runes required to open the final trial are all extremely rare runes, but these runes are very common.”

“Mm... I didn't think it would be so easy either.”

As Lin Ming was speaking, Xiao Moxian took out some food from her spatial ring to feed the small yellow puppy. The little yellow puppy hummed in happiness, its cries very lovable. Even so, Lin Ming could recognize that there was a great strength within this tiny dog that had yet to develop.

“Hey, I owe you a life, but my life is really valuable so let’s say I owe you a great favor instead.” Xiao Moxian glanced over at Lin Ming. “What should I call you?”

Lin Ming pondered for a moment. As he was considering whether it was necessary to hide his identity from Xiao Moxian, he perked up. He turned around and looked towards the distant horizon. There was a young martial artist flying towards him at breakneck speed.

This youth was from the monster race. If he dared to brazenly fly in the skies above the Great Desolate then he was either impatient enough that it was worth the risk or he had the capital to do so.



# Chapter 1453 – Yet Another Monster Prince

---

Seeing this young man fly in from the distant skies, Lin Ming put down any idea of revealing his true identity.

In Lin Ming's opinion, it really wasn't necessary to reveal his identity to Xiao Moxian, and towards someone unknown, he wouldn't casually reveal something vital like it.

Looking at Xiao Moxian's expression, it seemed as if she knew who this monster youth was.

This person also seemed to come from the Divine Realm; was he Xiao Moxian's companion?

Just as this thought flashed through Lin Ming's mind, his suspicions were immediately confirmed.

“Junior-apprentice Sister, I've found you!”

The youth fell down at a quick speed, causing a wave of dust and smoke to rise up.

“Junior-apprentice Sister, are you safe!?”

The youth who flew here wore blue clothes, and although he wasn't too handsome, he had an extraordinary temperament; he was definitely an outstanding genius.

“I’m fine.” Xiao Moxian’s expression was lukewarm as she spoke to this senior-apprentice brother of hers. This caused Lin Ming to be a bit confused. This youth should have arrived at the Asura Road with Xiao Moxian, so how come he was safe but Xiao Moxian had been besieged instead? Had they been forced to scatter because they were being chased?

“Is Old Blue okay?” Xiao Moxian asked. The Old Blue she referred to was an old monster race man who was responsible for acting as Xiao Moxian’s guardian in this adventure through the Asura Road.

That monster race old man himself had a Great World King cultivation.

After Xiao Moxian’s incident in Wave City, the old monster race man had fought the Wave City Lord in a brutal battle. When Xiao Moxian escaped, the two of them had still been fighting.

The monster youth said, “Old Blue severely wounded the Wave City Lord, but he was also injured himself. Although that Wave City Lord is weaker than Old Blue, he had many god runes and was supported by the Laws of the Asura Road, so he was able to injure Old Blue too. Although Old Blue doesn’t have any life-threatening injuries, he... he was marked with a tracking god rune by the Wave City Lord. This sort of mark can only be undone with a corresponding unbinding god rune, and that sort of god rune is extremely rare so it will be difficult for Old Blue to find one for some time. Old Blue is safe and that Wave City Lord won’t be looking for him to fight, but if he were to come here then you would also be discovered by the Wave City Lord. For the treasure

you obtained, the Wave City Lord will definitely take any risk to lead his subordinates to you!”

The Asura Road’s god runes possessed Laws far beyond the control of any Empyrean. The rules they established were completely beyond the influence of a Great World King powerhouse. Before this Old Blue was able to find the corresponding god rune to unbind the tracking rune on him, the Wave City Lord would be able to find out where he was. If Old Blue were to return to Xiao Moxian’s side, that would instead place her in even greater danger.

“Oh, so it’s like that?” When Xiao Moxian heard that Old Blue wouldn’t be around to protect her anymore, not only was she not worried, but she became even more excited. A faint hint of elation rose in her eyes. “And?”

“Mm... according to what Old Blue said, due to security reasons, he wants us to return first. We are only at the edge of the Asura Road so returning to the Divine Realm shouldn’t be difficult at all. Once we recover we can return here and continue adventuring. This method will be safer and we’ll also be more prepared next time. Junior-apprentice Sister, what do you think?”

Xiao Moxian was the precious child of the monster race and Demondawn bloodline. When Old Blue came to the Asura Road, he was willing to sacrifice his life to protect Xiao Moxian. But now that he was injured and also had a tracking mark placed on him, there was no way he could continue to protect her. He was afraid that Xiao Moxian would have some accident, thus this was all he could do.

“I don’t want to go back.” Xiao Moxian devilishly smiled. “That’s perfect, I wanted to adventure through the Asura Road myself to begin with. What’s the point of adventuring if I’m going to be monitored at every moment? Do you think I came here for vacation?”

For a genius to grow, they had to experience the pressure of true life or death battles. Moreover, Xiao Moxian naturally had adventurous and wild blood running through her veins. If she didn’t take risks she wouldn’t be at ease. Now that she knew she could go through the Asura Road by herself, she was naturally much more excited.

“Junior-apprentice Sister, please don’t speak so carelessly. Although a genius truly does need pressure to grow, you are different from those common geniuses. Your body has half of a God Beast bloodline and you are the descendant of a true God Beast. Even if you only ate and slept every day without doing anything at all you would reach the realm of an Empyrean sooner or later!

“There is just no need for you to take such a great risk to come adventuring. As long as you live a calm and diligent life and adventure under the protection of your elders, you can still easily become an extreme Empyrean.”

The monster youth was extremely worried as he saw how eager Xiao Moxian was to travel through the Asura Road alone. He immediately cautioned her.

However, Xiao Moxian naturally hated following the rules of others to begin with, so why would she listen to his advice? “Humph, who cares about an extreme Empyrean? I already said that I will become a True Divinity in the future, and that is only the barest minimum. You can hurry up and return by yourself; don’t bother me anymore.”

Xiao Moxian dismissively waved her hand, hinting for the monster youth to leave post-haste.

The monster youth was left speechless. Become a True Divinity, and that was also the ‘barest minimum’? This junior-apprentice sister of his had ambitions that were far too high!

He ruefully smiled and then embarrassingly said, “Junior-apprentice Sister, you are being too mischievous. If something happens to you, how can I explain that to grandfather? Then again...”

“Hey! Stop being so nagging, you’re just like some old lady. Do you still have something you need to say? If not then we’re going to leave first.” Xiao Moxian broke apart the monster youth’s argument. She raised her chin towards Lin Ming, indicating for them to leave.

The monster youth’s smile froze on his face. This was an extremely embarrassing matter for him. He was one of the most outstanding young elites of the monster race and also one of the likely candidates to be the next Monster Emperor. Otherwise, how could he have been able to enter the Asura Road with Xiao Moxian to adventure together?

But now, he had been labeled a nagging old lady by Xiao Moxian. How could he feel comfortable about this?

“Junior-apprentice Sister, since ancient times the truth has never been easy to hear. I...” As the monster youth spoke to her he suddenly realized something. He turned to Lin Ming and said, “Wait, who are you?”

The monster youth had naturally noticed Lin Ming, who wasn't standing too far from Xiao Moxian. But after he glanced over his humble and common appearance as well as his Divine Transformation realm cultivation, he didn't pay further attention to him. But now, Xiao Moxian wanted to go through the Asura Road and also bring this shabby-looking young man with her?

And most importantly of all, he was a human.

As someone born of the monster race, he was raised with a negative impression of humans. He didn't want Xiao Moxian to have too much contact with humans at all.

Moreover, he also knew that this junior-apprentice sister of his had an extremely high-handed mind and normally didn't have a liking for anyone. Now, she didn't even want him to accompany her as she traveled through the Asura Road, so why would she bring this boy with her? Just what specialty did this young man have? He had been together with Xiao Moxian for most of the time, so where had this unknown boy suddenly come from and why did the two of them seem to be on good terms with each other?

Lin Ming originally didn't have any plans to bother responding to this monster youth, but then he also saw Xiao Moxian curiously looking at him. It was obvious that he would need to reply to this question sooner or later, so he simply said, "My name is Lin Lanjian."

Lin Lanjian was the name that Lin Ming had used before when he entered the Four Divine Kingdoms and was being chased down by the Asura Divine Kingdom.

"Lin Lanjian? So your surname is also Lin? You have the same last name as that abnormal fellow I know."

Xiao Moxian couldn't help but inevitably form these associations.

Her senior-apprentice brother frowned, grumpily saying, "Junior-apprentice Sister, you plan on journeying through the Asura Road and you want to go with this young man too?"

"Why do you care so much about what I want to do?"

"Of course I have to care. This person comes from unknown origins and there is nothing we know about him. All we know is that he is a human, and you should know that humans are greedy and deceitful liars. In these last several billions of years, how many great wars have erupted within the Divine Realm between humanity and us monsters? How many of our people have died? This is because humans have always lusted after our resources!"

The monster youth had no goodwill towards humans. He didn't hold anything back as he spoke out loud in front of Lin Ming, the same as cursing Lin Ming to his face.

This caused Lin Ming to frown. In truth, Lin Ming also acknowledged that humans were a truly greedy and deceitful race, but the other races were no exception. The saints, the monsters, the demons, all of them were the same.

Lin Ming coldly said, "There is no need to speak so high-handedly as if you are any better or more noble than everyone else. There are wars between every race. Are you trying to say that you have never attacked others for their resources before?"

Lin Ming's words were forceful and aggressive, each one drawing blood. The monster youth couldn't refute them. It was true; in many mystic realms he had attacked others for their treasures. Then again, it should be said that this was common amongst all martial artists.

"There's no point in endlessly arguing... Lin Lanjian, let's go. Where did you say you wanted to go?" Xiao Moxian clearly didn't like this monster youth minding her matters. Towards this senior-apprentice brother who constantly badgered and pestered her, she had no liking at all.

"I'm going to Precipice Cliff, the Emperor Stone." Lin Ming stated his destination.



“That’s such a coincidence! I also have to go there. Do you have a mission there?”

“Yes.”

“I also have a mission.” Xiao Moxian chuckled, no longer bothering speaking with her senior-apprentice brother and instead walking away with Lin Ming.

The left behind senior-apprentice brother had an incomparably ugly expression.

He had flown so far to get here and had found Xiao Moxian after such great difficulties, but she had slammed the door in his face. Moreover, he had no idea what sort of potion this sorry-looking fellow had brewed to make her form a team with him.

How could he be willing to endure this?

The monster youth grit his teeth and began stepping forwards.

“You want to come too?” Xiao Moxian asked the monster youth.

“Humph, I also have a mission at Precipice Cliff’s Emperor Stone, so why can’t I take this road?”

Although he had no choice, he couldn’t allow Xiao Moxian and this black-caped fellow to wander off together. How could he not

worry about what would happen?

“Boy, just who are you? Are you a native martial artist of the Asura Road?” The monster youth asked Lin Ming with a true essence sound transmission.

“Think what you will.” Lin Ming said, not caring much.

“Hah! What fine words! No one has spoken to me like that in a long time. Do you even know what status she has?” The monster youth concluded that Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian had just met so he must not know what her true identity was.

Without Lin Ming’s reply, the monster youth said, “The girl standing next to you is the direct bloodline descendant of an Empyrean and she has a heaven-defying talent. As for me, I am also the direct bloodline descendant of an Empyrean; my grandfather is the Monster Emperor. I have no idea why my junior-apprentice sister decided to go with you, but I advise you to watch your thoughts and not think of anything inappropriate. After this trip to Precipice Cliff, I want you to vanish from my sight!”

This youth’s grandfather was the Monster Emperor? Lin Ming groaned inwardly. This was yet another Monster Prince!

# Chapter 1454 – Monster Prince Duyu

---

In the Divine Realm, the Monster Emperor was not the title of a cultivation realm, but the title of the supreme king of the entire monster race!

The monster race had more than one Emphyrean, but all monster Emphyreans had to obey the command of the Monster Emperor. The Monster Emperor represented absolute authority, and the descendants of the Monster Emperor naturally belonged to the most illustrious and magnificent family of the monster race.

The Monster Emperor lived for a long time and had countless children. Even amongst the Monster Princes there were those that were weaker and those that were stronger. Lin Ming could feel that this youth in front of him had a solid foundation; he was definitely an outstanding individual amongst his peers.

“If this person came with Xiao Moxian to the Asura Road to adventure and also had a Great World King to protect them, his status must not be ordinary. He might be the most extraordinary of the current Monster Princes, and he might even have a chance of inheriting the throne of the Monster Emperor in the future.”

Lin Ming quickly surmised. If this monster youth was so confident in himself, he must have the abilities to back it up.

His guess was correct. This monster youth in front of him was Monster Prince Duyu, the grandson of the Monster Emperor. He father was a half-step Emphyrean and also had the chance of rising

even further in the future. As for his mother, she possessed the purest bloodline of the royal Hydra Family.

The monster race had a smaller population than humanity, but for them to exist for all these years in the Divine Realm without being destroyed, they definitely had their own strengths. In terms of numbers and the ability to reproduce, the monster race was far inferior to humanity, but in terms of individual talent, the average talent of the monster race was higher than the human average. During the Divine Realm First Martial Meeting, there had also been a Monster Prince that had participated. Although he had been ruthlessly and mercilessly beaten down by both Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian, one had to admit that he was also a master, someone stronger than even Vast Universe Heavenly Palace's White King. If it weren't for this being the era in which countless miraculous young elites were being born, then he would definitely have been able to bloom in wonder at the First Martial Meeting.

Without a doubt, this monster youth in front of Lin Ming was far stronger than the Monster Prince that he had encountered at the First Martial Meeting.

Although he was worse than Dragon Fang, Hang Chi, and the others, he was talented enough to look down at most geniuses within the Divine Realm with contempt. Of the Empyrean descendants, he was among the best.

However, it was just that Lin Ming's current world view was too high. He had seen far too many chosen and had personally experienced the terror that was the Good Fortune Saint Son. To the current him, any sort of Empyrean descendant was ordinary.

But to common geniuses, not to mention peak Empyrean descendants, even the worst Empyrean descendants were considered legendary existences. When Great World King geniuses or even geniuses of ordinary Holy Lands were to arrive at some small place in the middle of nowhere, they would shine with a brilliant light, too bright for anyone to look up to them.

In this sort of situation, the Monster Prince Duyu naturally had an inherent sense of superiority. If he were to encounter a common mortal genius and speak a few words to them, that was their good fortune.

Monster Prince Duyu thought that Lin Ming was shocked by his status. After being satisfied with the deterrence created by his status, he said, “Your foundation also seems solid, so you should be considered a somebody at least. What sort of background do you have? Do you have some special bloodline in your lineage? Do you have an extreme master teaching you?”

As Monster Prince Duyu asked all of this, Lin Ming said, “I don’t have any background at all. My ancestors were all mortals.”

What Lin Ming said was nothing but the truth, but Monster Prince Duyu didn’t believe him. In the eyes of Monster Prince Duyu, a martial artist with such a solid foundation couldn’t possibly originate from a common mortal background; they at least had to be the peak young elite of some sect.

To Monster Price Duyu, Lin Ming likely came from some tiny

influence, like a Holy Lord level Holy Land. He probably didn't want to state where he came from in order to not embarrass himself.

“This brat has an ordinary background and his looks are also so ugly. No matter how I see it there is no way that Junior-apprentice Sister Xiao Moxian should ever take a liking towards him.”

Monster Prince Duyu thought to himself. Then, he was much more relieved in his mind. As he looked at Lin Ming once more, most of the annoyance was gone from his eyes.

He was extremely hostile and antagonistic towards Lin Ming at the start because he himself was interested in pursuing Xiao Moxian's affection. However, Xiao Moxian had for some reason displayed a strangely bewildering interest in Lin Ming. Moreover, she even refused his suggestion to return to the Divine Realm and then expressly stated that she wanted to continue through the Asura Road's trials together with Lin Ming. How could Monster Prince Duyu feel comfortable about this?

To Monster Prince Duyu, Xiao Moxian was the perfect wife.

Xiao Moxian's background and bloodline were without question. If it weren't for her grandfather being Empyrean Demondawn, then the current Monster Emperor might have already positioned her to be the next Monster Empress. In addition, as Empyrean Demondawn and the Monster Emperor grew increasingly close in their relations, there became countless young elites in the monster race chasing after her hand.

Forgetting the advantages of dual cultivating with Xiao Moxian, just her status alone was enough for anyone to ascend to the heavens in a single leap. However, there was something that happened after that had plunged Monster Prince Duyu into a deep inner conflict; it was that his grandfather seemed intent on engaging Xiao Moxian to the Good Fortune Saint Son, in exchange for the Good Fortune Saint Sovereign gifting him with the method to break into True Divinity!

In front of this massive temptation, even Empyrean Demondawn wavered.

This matter was one of the greatest secrets of the monster race. It was only because Monster Prince Duyu was the most likely candidate to be the next Monster Emperor that he was able to obtain a whiff of this rumor.

This left Monster Prince Duyu in a conundrum. On one hand, he hoped to obtain Xiao Moxian, and on the other hand he hoped that his grandfather would be able to become a True Divinity. If his grandfather was able to pave the road to becoming a True Divinity, then Monster Prince Duyu would be able to follow in his footsteps and perhaps even challenge the realm of True Divinity one day.

After several days of consideration, Monster Prince Duyu developed a plan. Even if Xiao Moxian were to marry the Good Fortune Saint Son, who knew just when that would happen? And if they did marry, that was only due to political needs. It wasn't known whether or not Xiao Moxian and the Good Fortune Saint Son would have marital relations.

If Xiao Moxian was disinterested in the Good Fortune Saint Son then he could preemptively move in on Xiao Moxian before their marriage. Like this, all the advantages would be obtained by him. In any case, what mattered the most to the saints was that the monster race would assist them in the great calamity; Xiao Moxian was only a secondary consideration.

Thus, Monster Prince Duyu had terminated his seclusion early so that he could come to the Asura Road together with Xiao Moxian, all in order to cultivate her feelings.

Now that a third wheel like Lin Ming had popped in from nowhere, he was definitely displeased with that. But if Lin Ming was completely inferior to himself, then that was another matter altogether.

Thinking like this, Monster Prince Duyu even felt that it might be a good matter if Old Blue wasn't able to accompany them on their trials through the Asura Road. This would give him a true chance to pursue Xiao Moxian's affections. After all, for a lone boy and girl to travel through the endlessly dangerous Asura Road, overcoming obstacles one after another, he might be able to reach his goal sooner than he thought.

As Monster Prince Duyu was thinking about this, he suddenly heard a roar explode in front of him. He immediately went on alert; a vicious beast had appeared!

In the Great Desolate there were vicious beasts everywhere. To



meet a vicious beast was naturally a time for him to show off. However, he didn't hurry to take action because there was also this Lin Lanjian nearby.

He planned on allowing Lin Lanjian to fight first. If this human male was weak then he might even be eaten up by this vicious beast.

As Monster Prince Duyu was thinking this, there was another loud roar as a 100 foot long rhinoceros appeared in front of the three of them.

This rhinoceros contained a terrifying strength. As it rushed forwards, the earth shook in its wake.

Although it looked like a rhinoceros, as one saw its cruel and sharp fangs, no one could think that it was a grass-munching herbivore.

“Not bad!” Monster Prince Duyu's eyes lit up. This rhinoceros was clearly strong. Even if it couldn't kill Lin Lanjian, as long as Lin Lanjian ended up in a miserable state then he could clean up the mess afterwards.

Monster Prince Duyu smiled as he looked at Lin Ming. “Brother Lin, do you plan on fighting this one?”

How could Lin Ming have known that during this short period of time, Monster Prince Duyu would have had so many ‘colorful’

psychological calculations. Although he felt that Monster Prince Duyu was hostile towards him, he didn't care much at all. It didn't matter for him to get rid of this vicious beast either.

Just as Lin Ming was about to attack, Xiao Moxian actually excitedly pulled out her whip. She tightened her whip, making it crackle in response.

“What a large cow. My Big Yellow finally has something to eat.”

Xiao Moxian chuckled. Without waiting for Monster Prince Duyu and Lin Ming to move, she immediately took the initiative.

The rhinoceros roared and hurled itself towards Xiao Moxian. In its eyes, these three people were all food. It dripped saliva down its maw as its fangs glistened.

Xiu!

A whip came slashing out, followed by tumbling flames. Xiao Moxian's figure drew a delicate arc in the sky. In the next moment, the whip wrapped around the rhinoceros' legs as if it had a mind of its own. This whip was extremely tough, tough to the point that the giant rhinoceros couldn't break free. It immediately fell down where it was!

Bang!

The earth shook. Xiao Moxian flipped upside down in the air,

falling straight down like a meteor. A chilling sword appeared in her hand, thrusting downwards!

Chi!

The long sword pierced through the rhinoceros' divine iron-like skin as if it were tofu. It drilled through the beast's throat and then a massive amount of flames erupted from the sword, instantly incinerating the rhinoceros' throat to ashes.

The giant rhinoceros fiercely struggled for a brief moment before falling over, motionless. It was a one-strike kill!

Even though Lin Ming already expected this result, he couldn't help but marvel at her combat skills. Her actions were neat and methodical, without any delay at all.

"The severe wounds that the Four Wave Saints caused to her have mostly healed, and don't seemed to affect her combat strength anymore. Although she had taken some medicine, the greater reason was her own regenerative abilities. The physique of a God Beast is truly too abnormal."

As Lin Ming was thinking this, Xiao Moxian opened her wriggling beast bag. She said, "Big Yellow, it's time for a meal."

The little puppy called Big Yellow immediately came rolling out of the beast bag. It bounced about for a bit, its eyes shining as it saw the rhinoceros. Then, it rushed towards it!

Lin Ming had a funny look on his face. This little dog was so small, just how much could it eat? However, in the next moment, something incredible occurred. The 100 foot long rhinoceros actually began to shrink. Then, it was swallowed up by the little dog that was tens of thousands of times smaller.

This scene caused Lin Ming to be dumbfounded. He could feel that this little dog contained the power of space within its body. Although this dog was tiny, there had to be another world within its body if it was able to swallow up that giant rhinoceros.

After eating the giant rhinoceros, Big Yellow burped out loud and rolled on its small belly in satisfaction. Then, it sauntered back into the beast bag to sleep.

“What a gluttonous little taotie. Swallowing down a 100 foot rhinoceros is truly childish.” After Big Yellow ate the giant rhinoceros, Monster Prince Duyu began to casually comment. In truth, he had a strong sense of superiority in his mind.

Then, he looked over at Lin Ming’s expression. A taotie was a type of God Beast. Although it wasn’t amongst the strongest of God Beasts, it was still a true God Beast. In this world, just how many young elites could have a God Beast as a contract beast? To martial artists of minor backgrounds, this was something they couldn’t even dream of.

# Chapter 1455 – Weakness

---

Taotie?

As Lin Ming heard this name he was startled. The legendary Taotie was said to have a swallowing ability that surpassed a Golden-winged Roc. In terms of combat ability they were slightly worse than the four main divisions of God Beasts, but no matter what, they were still genuine God Beasts. A Taotie with a royal bloodline was said to be able to swallow a great dimension. This sort of creature formed their own heaven and earth within their bodies, giving them unfathomable degrees of strength.

“Xiao Moxian really is the proudest daughter of heaven of two great influences. To think that she would even have a God Beast as her contract beast; not even most Emphyreans have this chance.”

In Lin Ming's eyes, only a peak Emphyrean like Emphyrean Demondawn could have a God Beast as their contract beast. This was because a God Beast was far too arrogant and proud; they were inherently unwilling to submit to other races. If someone wished for a God Beast to follow them, they had to first obtain the approval of that God Beast.

Monster Prince Duyu faintly smiled as he saw that Lin Ming knew just what a God Beast was. The reason he had said all of this so nonchalantly was to shock Lin Ming and have him understand just what caliber of woman Xiao Moxian was.

Xiao Moxian carefully put away her beast bag. She clearly loved

this Big Yellow a great deal.

“Haha, Junior-apprentice Sister, you are becoming stronger with every passing day. For you, dealing with an ancient vicious beast is as easy as lifting a hand, but that little fellow is eating more and more. The more a Taotie God Beast eats, the faster they grow. If this little fellow follows Junior-apprentice Sister in the future, it will surely be able to swallow up even more powerful ancient vicious beasts. Once it grows into an adult, it will surely be a great help to Junior-apprentice Sister!”

Monster Prince Duyu was envious that Xiao Moxian had such a contract beast and he didn't. However, when he thought that Xiao Moxian would become his in the future, he relaxed.

Xiao Moxian clearly enjoyed Monster Prince Duyu's flattering. She laughed, quite happily.

Xiao Moxian and Frost Dream were different. Frost Dream was cold and aloof and she rarely came into contact with the other sex. This included even people like Lin Ming.

But Xiao Moxian wasn't disgusted with men. She still had a childlike innocence to her like she didn't understand the concept of the relations between men and women. Instead of being annoyed by her many cloying pursuers, she instead thought they were amusing.

She would even use all sorts of pranks to have fun at the expense of others. Monster Prince Duyu would occasionally fall for these

tricks, giving him a great headache.

The three of them continued forwards. After another 10 miles, they encountered another vicious beast.

The beast that appeared this time was a horned lizard. Its aura was far greater than that of the giant rhinoceros they encountered before.

Xiao Moxian wanted to take it down but she was blocked by Monster Prince Duyu. “Junior-apprentice Sister, we still have several hundred miles to travel until we reach Precipice Cliff. Adventuring is something we’re all here for, so we should share the burden. If you fight every time then we won’t have the chance to do anything. How about we take turns with these vicious beasts?”

Xiao Moxian looked at Monster Prince Duyu with surprise, but she didn’t really care about who had the chance to fight. As for Lin Ming, his thoughts stirred. He knew that Monster Prince Duyu had made this suggestion to probe him, embarrass him, or both.

However, Lin Ming was disinclined to bother with Monster Prince Duyu’s devious little games.

In this battle, the horned lizard was dealt with by Monster Prince Duyu alone. Monster Prince Duyu was indeed amazing. Although he was weaker than Xiao Moxian, he was still able to look down at all martial artists of his level with disdain. With his monster blood boiling over, he threw himself into a fierce battle with the horned

lizard. After a few moves, he shattered the horned lizard's defenses and struck it to death.

This entire battle lasted for only five breaths of time. Monster Prince Duyu had used three moves in total. When combined with the horned lizard's struggles, this caused the nearby mountain to explode and dozens of ancient trees to fall over. The battlefield extended to a large area!

“Haha, this lizard was quite strong. That was a fun battle.”

Monster Prince Duyu commented with a relaxed tone as he slapped his hands together, wiping them clean.

With a wave of his hand, he placed the horned lizard's corpse into his spatial ring where it would later be Big Yellow's dinner.

However, within Lin Ming's spatial ring, Soulwhite snorted with contempt as he looked at the great scene Monster Prince Duyu had caused. “What an idiot. To think he used so much energy in fighting a single horned lizard.”

“Oh?” Lin Ming was surprised. He asked Soulwhite with a sound transmission, “What would you do?”

Before Soulwhite could reply, Monster Prince Duyu looked over at Lin Ming, grinning as he said, “Brother Lin, the next one is yours.”



Lin Ming laughed inwardly. This Monster Prince Duyu was indeed trying to probe him, but Lin Ming didn't mind much at all.

The three people continued forwards. However, what made Monster Prince Duyu feel uneasy was that Lin Ming only encountered a few beast weaklings. He simply didn't need to use any strength to defeat them.

“This isn't going to work.”

“That beast was also too weak. Where have all the strong vicious beasts of the Great Desolate gone?”

Monster Prince Duyu cursed. Coming this far, the beasts they encountered became increasingly weak.

However, at last, when the second round had passed and it was Lin Ming's turn again, they ran into yet another large fellow.

This vicious beast was also a horned lizard, but instead of one horn this lizard had three horns. Moreover, it was much larger than the one Monster Prince Duyu had killed earlier. Its entire body was jet black with red patches mottling its head. Just the tongue that slipped out of its mouth was thicker than an adult's thigh!

Feeling the aura of this lizard alone, there was no doubt that this horned lizard was far more terrifying than the last!

“Haha, this lizard isn’t bad. Brother Lin, it should be your turn to deal with it. It shouldn’t be difficult for you, right?”

Monster Prince Duyu looked at Lin Ming with a mocking light in his eyes. The corners of his lips tugged up in a jeer as he waited to see Lin Ming be defeated.

Lin Ming faintly smiled and stepped forwards.

“Lin Lanjian! You have to kill it within three breaths of time or it will be too sad!” Xiao Moxian playfully cheered from behind. She was well aware of how strong Lin Ming was.

However, this sort of cheer caused Monster Prince Duyu to frown. Before, when he dealt with the single-horned lizard, he had spent five breaths of time to do so. But, this three-horned lizard was clearly much stronger and yet she was saying that Lin Lanjian should be able to kill it in three breaths of time. How could he possibly believe this?

Lin Ming glanced towards Xiao Moxian and smiled. Then, he walked towards the horned lizard. He sent a sound transmission to Soulwhite, “Soulwhite, you said before that it doesn’t take much energy to deal with this lizard?”

“Of course. This type of horned lizard has a weakness at its abdomen. Normally it is lying flat on the ground to cover up its weakness, but once it attacks its prey this weakness will be exposed.”

“Understood.” Lin Ming didn’t need Soulwhite to point out exactly where this weakness was. As he swept his sense out, he immediately found an uncommon place at the belly of the beast. It was there!

Roar!

The horned lizard roared and threw itself towards Lin Ming. Lin Ming didn’t even bring out the Phoenix Blood Spear. His figure vanished as he revolved the Space Laws. In the next moment he had flash-stepped beneath the belly of the horned lizard. He slammed up his palm, and with a light cracking sound, that lizard shook as if it had been struck by a bolt of lightning. Its body tumbled over, crashing into a pile of boulders as it fell downwards.

Its limbs continued to twitch. Soon, it died.

“W-what!?” Monster Prince Duyu’s eyes popped open. Even Xiao Moxian’s large black eyes had widened. She blinked in disbelief as if she couldn’t believe what had happened.

Before, she had cheered out for Lin Ming to end the battle in three breaths of time because she had a certain understanding of his strength. If Lin Ming were to really finish the battle in three breaths of time then she wouldn’t be surprised at all. But just now, Lin Ming didn’t use any strength at all. He simply flash-stepped over, thrust out with his palm, and easily ended the fight. That giant horned lizard had been slapped to death?

This was really too unbelievable. Although Xiao Moxian believed

she could easily kill that lizard, she couldn't do so with a single palm strike. To this sort of massive beast, a human arm wasn't any different from a fly.

“How did you do that?”

Monster Prince Duyu gulped. He couldn't help but ask this question.

Lin Ming simply said, “This lizard has a weakness. It has an area at its abdomen where its monster beast core is contained. If you push against this area and flood it with true essence then you can destroy the beast core and directly kill it.”

“This...” Monster Prince Duyu's jaw dropped downwards at a loss for words. When he killed the one-horned lizard, it had taken him a considerable amount of effort to do so, but now he was suddenly informed that the beast had a weakness. This made him feel as if he had been played around with.

He breathlessly said, “If you knew that earlier then why didn't you say anything?”

Lin Ming shrugged, “You never said you didn't know, so how would I know what you know? You never asked me either.”

These words felt as if they were jammed down Monster Prince Duyu's throat.

This damned brat! Monster Prince Duyu originally wanted to test out Lin Ming's strength, but he never imagined that he would resort to shortcuts to bring down the three-horned lizard. He simply didn't use any strength at all.

“So you're a native martial artist of the Asura Road.”

Monster Prince Duyu assumed that Lin Ming was a martial artist born within the Asura Road. If so, then it wouldn't be strange for him to understand the specific weaknesses of the lizard.

Lin Ming didn't comment further. Since he planned on hiding his status, he'd let this monster youth assume whatever he wanted.

“This brat, I never thought he would have such tricks up his sleeve.” Monster Prince Duyu thought to himself. And at this time, they had already arrived at Precipice Cliff...

# Chapter 1456 – This Is It?

---

Precipice Cliff. As the name suggested, it was a precipice on the edge of the Great Desolate.

This precipice was 36 miles high and as smooth as a mirror, without any curve at all.

The only roughness on this precipice were the marks left behind by other powerhouses.

If one wished to leave behind their mark on Precipice Cliff, it required more than cultivation alone. They had to be an outstanding genius amongst all geniuses.

At this time it was the thick of night. The silver moon hung high in the sky, reflecting a crystalline sheen upon the smooth wall of Precipice Cliff, as if the entire land was shrouded in liquid mercury. It was a beautiful sight.

This was an important stop at the Great Desolate because Precipice Cliff itself was a wonderful safe zone. It exuded a faint pressure and aura of a great emperor, making it so that no vicious beasts dared to approach. Because of this, many martial artists came to Precipice Cliff to rest and adjust their condition.

This was one of the few safe zones in the entire Great Desolate.

“Haha, we’ve finally arrived at Precipice Cliff.

Monster Prince Duyu smiled. “This Precipice Cliff is a divine treasure of the Great Desolate; it is said that it is related to the Asura Road Master. If one can leave their mark upon Precipice Cliff then they can obtain the destiny of an emperor; it will be greatly beneficial to your future growth. Junior-apprentice Sister, since we’re here, we must leave our mark upon Precipice Cliff so it can be recorded for all posterity.”

As Monster Prince Duyu spoke, he readied himself to fly up Precipice Cliff. However, he was stopped by Lin Ming.

“Hold on.”

“Mm? What are you doing?” Monster Prince Duyu frowned, looking towards Lin Ming.

“I think it might be better if you change your appearance. Although you said no one knows where you are, this is Precipice Cliff, one of the common trial areas for new young elites in the Asura Road. Don’t you think there might be an ambush here? With so many people around, you might be noticed by some more ambitious individuals.”

Xiao Moxian didn’t tell Lin Ming just why she was being chased by others. Although she didn’t state it, he had already guessed the approximate reason.

“Appearance changing? Have you?”

Xiao Moxian's thoughts stirred. A sly look entered her large eyes as she glanced over at Lin Ming.

As Lin Ming saw that interest flash through Xiao Moxian's eyes, he was a bit embarrassed. He knew that Xiao Moxian had some guesses about who he was, or at least suspected it.

"Why are you looking at me like that?" Lin Ming awkwardly said after Xiao Moxian stared at him for a full ten breaths of time.

Beside Xiao Moxian, Monster Prince Duyu was actually filled with jealousy. Although this junior-apprentice sister of his never disregarded the opposite sex, she had never revealed such interest in anyone. This Lin Lanjian was ordinary in appearance and background, so what qualifications did he have to attract his junior-apprentice sister?

"I'm looking at you because you remind me of someone."

Xiao Moxian blinked her eyes, her gaze still locked onto Lin Ming's face.

"Oh? Are they your friend?" Lin Ming abashedly replied. In truth, he didn't have any deliberate plan to conceal his identity from Xiao Moxian. But, Xiao Moxian didn't seem to be the most reliable of people, and there was also the hostile Monster Prince Duyu. With him here, he definitely couldn't reveal himself.



“Not a friend. I wouldn’t mind beating him up if I saw him, but maybe... I wouldn’t be able to beat him.”

Xiao Moxian giggled, revealing her cute little canines.

“Uh...” Lin Ming was dumbfounded. He wasn’t sure if Xiao Moxian was joking or not, but it seemed that she still held her defeat at the First Martial Meeting close to her heart.

Then, there was a small interlude as Lin Ming helped Xiao Moxian and Monster Prince Duyu change their appearance. His Bodily Rebirth Technique was itself a sort of spiritual illusion that could be applied to others. However, when he performed it on others he could only change their appearance and not their soul aura. It wouldn’t be enough to conceal them from a Great World King.

However, Lin Ming also believed that the World King level City Lords wouldn’t personally run out from their cities to lie in ambush for Xiao Moxian.

After reaching the bottom of Precipice Cliff, Lin Ming discovered that there were three or four groups of people already waiting.

The Asura Road was extremely large and yet there was only a single Precipice Cliff. Every day there would be many martial artists coming here in order to try and leave their name.

“It is said that it is common for people to receive missions to

leave a name on Precipice Cliff, but there actually aren't many who can do this."

A martial artist said from the base of Precipice Cliff.

"Hey, what do you mean it is common? Leaving a name on Precipice Cliff is a rare mission and many people can't obtain such a mission badge. Those that can are definitely ruthless individuals with considerable abilities. It's only because the Asura Road is so large that there are people coming here every day, making it seem that this mission is a bit more common."

"Even outstanding individuals might not be able to leave their name behind."

As everyone was speaking, they were looking up at the high Precipice Cliff. However, no one actually moved.

After all, they only had a single chance. Once they failed, it was over for them, thus no one would recklessly begin. Once they tried and failed, they would have used their mission badge in vain.

Lin Ming carefully observed the area.

He discovered that the 36 mile high Precipice Cliff had many marks, but the truth was that there were massive differences even between these marks.

Some marks were deep and some marks were shallow. Some

people left behind their name and some people left behind runes. Between these marks, the greatest difference was in their heights.

The higher one went up Precipice Cliff, the fewer marks there were. At the very top of Precipice Cliff was a giant purple boulder, and this purple boulder had the least marks of all. However, every mark on it revealed a devastatingly breathtaking aura.

“What is that purple boulder?”

Before Lin Ming could ask Soulwhite this question, the eager and high-spirited Monster Prince Duyu suddenly spoke first.

The ones that were asked seemed a bit annoyed. “That is the Emperor Stone, didn’t you know? The Emperor Stone is at the summit of Precipice Cliff. If you can leave a mark on the Emperor Stone then you can obtain extra rewards, but leaving behind a mark on Precipice Cliff itself is difficult to begin with and trying to leave behind a mark on the Emperor Stone is ten times as difficult. It’s simply impossible for commoners.”

As this random traveler spoke, Lin Ming remembered that the contents of his mission was to leave a name on Precipice Cliff’s Emperor Stone.

The mission had specifically stated the Emperor Stone and not Precipice Cliff. It seemed that the Asura Road really thought highly of him. Could this even still be considered a blue soul level mission?

Lin Ming looked up at the Emperor Stone. There were only several dozen marks on it, including sword marks, saber marks, fist marks, runes, spear holes, and so forth. All of these different marks contained the aura of Laws, and they felt as if they had existed since the most ancient of times.

“Only several dozen marks? In all the endless years of the Asura Road, only several dozen people have been able to leave behind their own marks? That means on average there isn’t even one mark every several hundred million years, right?”

Lin Ming asked Soulwhite. Soulwhite responded, “Master, even the marks left behind on the Emperor Stone will not last forever. They will eventually slowly fade away. Only by leaving by a deep mark will it remain for a long time. For instance, that sword mark at the highest point was left behind 100 million years ago by the ancient Evil Sword Duke using his Evil Divine Sword. When he left behind that sword mark he had a Divine Lord level cultivation.

The sword mark that Soulwhite mentioned was in truth a bit blurry, because 100 million years of time was simply too far off in the distance. There was only a single character carved there – ‘Evil’.

Lin Ming was basking in the concepts left behind in this ‘Evil’ character when he heard some people arguing.

“Fine, then let’s have a little competition. Our Blue Sword Faction isn’t afraid of you at all.”

“Haha, your Blue Sword Faction has already been left breathless these past years by the suppression of the Snow Moon Holy Lands. Do you really think you can defeat our Chalk Family? Let’s see just whose disciples are more amazing.”

As the two sides of people were arguing, someone from the Blue Sword Faction group suddenly flew up. He was like a giant bird as he flew up more than 10,000 feet high. Once he arrived at a blank area on Precipice Cliff, he revolved all the energy within his body and poured it into his sword. Then, with a loud shout, he slashed downwards.

Kacha!

With an echoing sound of metal on stone, some stone chips were cut away by this person.

Then, that person fell back down to the ground. His movements were steady; it was clear he had exhausted a considerable amount of his energy.

Everyone looked up. They saw that 10,000 feet up Precipice Cliff, there was a bowl-sized mark. This was a Law mark left behind by two sword strokes. Because of the lack of strength, the mark wasn’t drawn perfectly so it seemed a bit rough.

“Success!”

“Amazing!”

The youth that dropped to the ground returned to the cheers of his group.

But on the other side, the White Chalk Family group seemed to think little of it. “You weren’t even able to leave behind your name and only a tiny Law mark, so what are you all so happy about? White Shun, it’s your turn.”

With those words, a person from the White Chalk Family flew up. This person also flew up around 10,000 feet, reaching a position several feet above the height that the Blue Sword Faction disciple reached. Then, he carved his own mark right above the mark left behind by the Blue Sword Faction disciple.

The weapon he used was a dagger. This dagger was like a divine brush. With the sound of wind and the chipping of stone, bits of rock fell down. Then, this disciple floated to the ground.

Everyone looked up to see that this White Chalk Family’s White Shun had left behind a character on Precipice Cliff – ‘White’.

A character was certainly much more complex than a two stroke Law mark. In order to carve this into Precipice Cliff it required a far greater amount of strength. It wasn’t something that the average person could hope to accomplish.

Moreover, this ‘White’ character was several feet above the mark left behind by the Blue Sword Faction disciple, making it seem as if the lower mark was suppressed. This caused the Blue Sword

Faction disciple to be extremely depressed.

The people from the White Chalk Family began to cheer in abundance.

On the other side, the Blue Sword Faction people had extremely ugly complexions. They were indeed inferior in the first round. “Third Junior-apprentice Brother, it’s your turn.”

The Blue Sword Faction side sent yet another person up.

A competition between two great influences had the other martial artists at the base of Precipice Cliff enjoying the show.

“This is a close struggle between dragons and tigers!”

“They really do have many geniuses. Whether it is the Blue Sword Faction or White Chalk Family, both of them are different from us. It’s already amazing if we have anyone able to leave their mark, but everyone in their groups can do it.”

Not too far away from Lin Ming, some martial artists began to vividly discuss what was happening, their eyes filled with admiration.

But just as they had spoken, a contemptuous voice spoke out. “This is it? How mediocre. Out of those in both their groups there isn’t a single one worth mentioning.”

This person's voice was loud and martial artists had extremely sharp hearing. The one speaking immediately attracted the gaze of many present.

The one who was speaking was Monster Prince Duyu, who had travelled here with Lin Ming.

Monster Prince Duyu's arms were folded against his chest. There was a proud and cocky smile gracing his face. In his opinion, this level of ability was really just too pathetic.



# Chapter 1457 – Emperor Stone

---

[\*Chinese miles and feet are different from imperial standards\*]

Monster Prince Duyu's words immediately aroused the anger of everyone.

Not to mention those young elites of great sects that were spoken down to by Monster Prince Duyu, even the commoner martial artists were annoyed.

To obtain a mission badge of this level required a certain standard. Mostly, they were one-star Asuras. As a result, after arriving here they had seen the geniuses of great influences show off, and they were left sighing in awe.

But at this time, these geniuses of great influences were called 'mediocre' by Monster Prince Duyu. Didn't this mean that everyone else was even worse than mediocre?

How could they feel good about this?

“Who the hell are you?”

“You're not as awesome as you think you are!”

Some martial artists glared at Monster Prince Duyu.

Monster Prince Duyu sneered and slowly uncrossed his arms. He clenched his fists together, causing crackling popping sounds to echo in the air. “What? You lot are so weak and yet others can’t mention it?”

“Interesting! How interesting!” Near the White Chalk Family, a middle-aged man leading their group looked towards Monster Prince Duyu. “If you have such confidence, do you think you can amaze everyone here with your achievements? Really, a newborn calf doesn’t fear the tiger at all. If you want then you can try yourself!”

“Elder White Glory, he is simply running his mouth off! If he comes up then I’ll suppress him for you!” A nearby junior disciple said. All of these heroic young elites were arrogant individuals and none of them wished to accept they were naturally inferior.

Monster Prince Duyu continued smiling. Towards the mission of leaving his name upon Precipice Cliff, he had full confidence.

From the attempts of the White Chalk Family and the Blue Sword Faction he could see the approximate difficulty of the mission. Precipice Cliff looked like a singularly smooth wall, but this simple wall actually contained the aura of outstanding individuals since time immemorial!

Even if the marks these outstanding individuals left behind had vanished, their auras would still be preserved within Precipice Cliff. Slowly, over time, these countless auras condensed into a horrifying force field. If one wasn’t a truly amazing individual it would be impossible to obtain the approval of Precipice Cliff.

The higher one went up Precipice Cliff, the more intense the aura would be and the greater the pressure. The higher one wished to go, the more pressure they would have to withstand.

Meanwhile, carving a mark into Precipice Cliff was also challenge. The larger the mark one left, the more strokes there were, the deeper the writing was, then the greater the difficulty would be.

To leave behind an extremely deep and profound mark on Precipice Cliff while withstanding the tremendous suppression of the aura there wasn't simple at all.

When the martial artists of the White Chalk Family and Blue Sword Faction had tried, they had flown up just a bit more than 10,000 feet and the marks they left behind were very simple; there was no need to mention how deep their carvings were. To Monster Prince Duyu, they were simply far too weak.

Monster race martial artists tended to be outspoken and brash, speaking out however they wished. As Monster Prince Duyu saw such a poor performance from these people, he simply spoke out his thoughts.

The result was that he had caused everyone to be angry with him.

Of course, Monster Prince Duyu didn't care about whether or not these people were angry. In his eyes, these people were nothing more than ants. In the future their achievements would end at the

Holy Lord realm, but he himself would be an Emphyrean level character.

After stepping below Precipice Cliff, he looked up and lazily said, “Of course I’ll give it a try. The reason I came to Precipice Cliff is to complete a mission. Is there anyone stronger amongst you lot? Is there anyone willing to leave a mark on Precipice Cliff with me?”

The corner of Monster Prince Duyu’s lips tugged up as he swept his eyes over everyone.

“Heh, this fool doesn’t know what death or danger are.”

Two people walked forwards. One was a tall young man and the other was an ordinary-looking dark-skinned woman.

These people came from the White Chalk Family and the Blue Sword Faction. Their auras were restrained and their foundations were solid. One could immediately see that they were outstanding martial artists of their generation.

“Peak Holy Land geniuses.”

Lin Ming judged from not too far away. From the point that Monster Prince Duyu had spoken out to this sudden conflict, Lin Ming hadn’t spoken at all. He had only stood on the sidelines, watching.

“Let’s begin!”

Monster Prince Duyu licked his lips, eagerness in his eyes. He seemed impatient to start, as if he were confident that he would be able to go very high.

As for the other two people, their eyes were dignified, secretly competing with everyone around them. They could feel that this brash fellow wasn't bluffing; he really did have the ability to back up his boasts.

This wasn't any casual competition. They could not afford to lose, because losing meant disgracing the honor of their sect and family.

"I will go first. Do you think you can keep up?" As Monster Prince Duyu spoke, he flew straight up. His speed was fast as he flew upwards like an arrow.

The other two refused to be outdone. Both of them leapt up, the repulsion force causing the ground to explode beneath them. The three of them leapt upwards like mighty tigers, unstoppable!

"How fierce!"

Seeing Monster Prince Duyu be so fierce and strong in his actions, all the angry commoner martial artists were silenced. They clearly weren't his match.

10,000 feet passed in the blink of an eye. At this height, Monster

Prince Duyu hadn't slowed down at all, all the way up to 20,000 feet. At this point, the other two people seemed to be weakening.

30,000 feet! 40,000 feet!

With 1500 feet to a mile, Monster Prince Duyu had already gone up more than 20 miles!

At this height, Monster Prince Duyu was still calm and relaxed, his flight easy. As for the other two, they had reached their limit.

This height was already pushing their limits.

The pressure of Precipice Cliff was terrifying, especially when one went higher. The closer one approached to the Emperor Stone, the greater the pressure they would have to bear; it was impossible for them to withstand.

For those that lacked talent, it was impossible to obtain the recognition of the Emperor Stone!

If they continued to fly upwards they could still go several thousand feet, but they would have consumed far too much energy by then. It would be impossible for them to leave any mark on Precipice Cliff at that point.

How could this be... the disparity was too great!

The two of them found this unbelievable. They originally felt that Monster Prince Duyu was some talented character, but they didn't think he would be above them by so much!

At this point, the two of them could not longer ponder what to do. They had to stop where they were to leave a mark behind on Precipice Cliff.

Saber and sword crossed. The young man from the White Chalk Family was just barely able to leave behind the simple mark of his family on the wall.

As for the young woman from the Blue Sword Faction, she was only able to leave behind a single shallow sword mark; she didn't have the strength to leave behind another stroke.

Then, the two of them began to fall beneath the weight of the massive pressure. As for Monster Prince Duyu, he rose even higher!

“What!?”

“How could this be?”

The surrounding martial artists were all left dumbfounded. This disparity was not minor at all!

The Elders of the White Chalk Family and Blue Sword Faction also had extremely ugly expressions.

Several miles away from Precipice Cliff, Lin Ming shook his head. “The peak geniuses of Holy Land level influences simply cannot compare at all to outstanding Empyrean descendants. This sort of competition is only a one-sided stomp.”

He had expected this result from the start. After all, a peak Empyrean descendant wasn't a common cabbage. In the entire Divine Realm, there were no more than 10 such characters.

Now, Monster Prince Duyu had casually come to a little corner of the Asura Road. To ordinary common geniuses, he was an unfathomable existence.

As everyone saw Monster Prince Duyu reach just under 30 miles, all of them were clear what this meant. Even if he didn't leave behind a mark on Precipice Cliff, just reaching this height was as difficult as ascending to heaven. But Monster Prince Duyu clearly had plenty of strength left over. Was he planning to shoot straight to the Emperor Stone?

Many martial artists had guessed correctly. Monster Prince Duyu's goal was indeed the Emperor Stone!

He was the number one young genius of the Divine Realm monster race. He had sufficient pride in his status. As the great calamity arrived, he had to give an even greater performance than all previous geniuses so he could show his worth.

What he needed was to be recognized! He needed to prove just



how amazing the young geniuses of the monster race were!

Of course, it was also convenient for him to reveal his wondrous strength in front of Xiao Moxian.

At a height of 33 miles, Monster Prince Duyu began to truly feel the pressure. The closer he reached to the Emperor Stone, the more terrifying the pressure became.

“This is more difficult than I thought it would be.”

Monster Prince Duyu forcefully summoned true essence and rose another mile.

Precipice Cliff was 36 miles tall, but the Emperor Stone was a mile in diameter itself. In other words, as long as he could fly up 35 miles he could leave behind his mark on the Emperor Stone.

By this time, Monster Prince Duyu had consumed a considerable amount of strength. He estimated that even if he were to succeed in flying up 35 miles, he likely wouldn't have the strength to leave behind a character.

“How could this be so hard! I have to go all-out!”

Monster Prince Duyu roared out loud. His bones began to emit loud cracking sounds. His body became larger and more solid, and scales covered his neck and cheeks.

This was the monster race's body metamorphosis. Monster Prince Duyu had activated his monster bloodline to forcefully fly up yet another mile and reach a height of 35 miles.

Now, he had finally arrived in front of the Emperor Stone.

"I'm here!"

All of Monster Prince Duyu's blood was tumbling in his body and the energy within him was chaotically raging about. He had reached his limit. If he tried to continue upwards beneath the dual pressure and restless energy within himself then he would likely suffer broken organs and even his meridians would be damaged. However, he continued to release true essence. Once he stopped it would be impossible for him to leave behind any mark on the Emperor Stone.

"Monster Prince Descends!"

Monster Prince Duyu clawed at the Emperor Stone without any reservations!

After completing his body metamorphosis, his hands had become like dragon claws. Moreover, there was a fierce and savage-looking gauntlet covering his hands. These gauntlets were Monster Prince Duyu's weapons. In terms of sharpness, it was no worse than a sword or saber.

Monster Prince Duyu had poured all of his remaining true essence into this strike. As his claw came slashing down, his monster blood boiled over.

Kacha!

The Emperor Stone exploded with a burst of sound. A tiny amount of stone fragments were torn off by Monster Prince Duyu.

Although this was only a slight trace, Monster Prince Duyu had indeed left behind a shallow mark on the Emperor Stone. He had succeeded!

This strike exhausted all of his strength. Beneath the heavy pressure his body began plummeting to the ground. In midair, he forcefully suppressed his tumbling blood and swallowed down a pill to restore some origin energy. Only then was he able to stumble back onto the ground.

All around Monster Prince Duyu, the many martial artists were shocked speechless.

This fellow had actually managed to leave behind a mark on the Emperor Stone. Although it was only a tiny shallow mark, it was still the Emperor Stone! Compared to Precipice Cliff, it was on a completely different level.

Monster Prince Duyu looked up at the little marks he left behind. Out of his five fingers, only his thumb, index finger, middle finger,

and ring finger had left behind small traces. His pinky didn't have any strength left to chip the Emperor Stone. Moreover, the traces were very shallow.

“The Emperor Stone lives up to its reputation. It isn't easy at all...”

As Monster Prince Duyu thought out loud, he turned towards Xiao Moxian and Lin Ming, a smile on his face. He wanted to see just what it would be like when Lin Ming tried to complete this mission.

## Chapter 1458 – Prize

---

At the base of Precipice Cliff, dozens of martial artists looked up at the mark left behind on the Emperor Stone. Although Monster Prince Duyu had left behind only the shallowest of marks, this mark still left behind a profound impression as it reflected within everyone's eyes.

“That monster youth can actually leave behind a mark on the Emperor Stone, but we can't even fly higher than 20 miles... the difference is too great...”

“This could be called a scene that isn't encountered even in 10,000 years.”

“It's not as much as 10,000 years. The trace he left behind is a bit shallow, so it should be a 1000 year event. Even so, a thousand year event is shocking enough. After all, the Asura Road is comprised of numerous geniuses of the 33 Layered Heavens.”

The ones who were angry because of Monster Prince Duyu's overly arrogant and provocative attitude were all left silent. The White Chalk Family and Blue Sword Faction also felt ashamed of their own inferiority. But to them it still wasn't a disgrace to lose to such an outstanding individual. The difference was simply too great at the start.

“This monster youth might be an Empyrean descendant!”

Someone said in whispered hushes. The reason that the Emperor

Stone was called the Emperor Stone was that those who could leave behind a mark on it could become an Emphyrean in the future, an absolute emperor of the people.

An Emphyrean... that level of existence left far too great an impact on the average person.

As everyone was speaking, Monster Prince Duyu only faintly smiled, not thinking much about it.

As for the White Chalk Family and Blue Sword Faction that had instigated a competition with him, he didn't bother with them anymore. He had already defeated them miserably enough.

Rather, it should be said that slapping these people in the face didn't mean anything to Monster Prince Duyu. The face he wanted to slap belonged to Lin Lanjian; he had long been sick of seeing that brat.

Thus, he sent Xiao Moxian and Lin Ming a true essence sound transmission, "Junior-apprentice Sister, I only displayed a humble showing of my skills just now. It should be your turn to give it a try. And you too, Lin Lanjian, you should try to complete your mission as well. Come and give it a try, do you think you can reach 30 miles at least?"

As Monster Prince Duyu spoke, the cunning light in his eyes grew even brighter.

Xiao Moxian didn't reply to Monster Prince Duyu's true essence sound transmission. At this time, her wide and blinking eyes were staring at Lin Ming.

"Hey, what mission do you have?" Xiao Moxian lifted her own mission badge and stuck out her slender neck like a curious child, wanting to see just what Lin Ming's mission badge was.

"Precipice Cliff, leave a name upon the Emperor Stone." Lin Ming lightly said.

As Xiao Moxian heard this, she revealed an expression as if she had already expected this. "So it really was the Emperor Stone. I have the same mission. It seems we'll fail this mission if we can't leave our mark on the Emperor Stone."

"Mm." Lin Ming nodded. Xiao Moxian's mission was the same as his. This proved that she too had been approved by the Asura Road's Heavenly Dao.

"Hehe, I've already been wanting to compete with you."

As Xiao Moxian said these words, her liquid eyes flashed with a playful light. "If we were to fight directly I'd probably lose, but... aren't you older than me? Hehe, since I can't beat you up let's compare our talent and potential instead. Just who is better than whom in the end?"

As Xiao Moxian spoke, Lin Ming's mind stirred. Indeed, this

impish little enchantress' words had aroused his fighting spirit.

What Xiao Moxian said was right. In terms of individual strength, she was slightly worse than he was. But in terms of talent and potential, that was a completely separate matter!

Xiao Moxian's glorious name had already spread throughout the entire Divine Realm!

Whether it was before the First Martial Meeting or after the First Martial Meeting, Xiao Moxian had been recognized as the one possessing the most talent in the entire Divine Realm!

Even though Lin Ming and Frost Dream had the most dazzling performances in the First Martial Meeting and had taken first and second place, they still weren't able to shake Xiao Moxian's status as the number one most talented individual in the entire Divine Realm!

The physique of a God Beast was formidable enough to stir the anger of the heavens. Just by growing up, she would reach a level close to an Empyrean. And beyond her God Beast physique, she also possessed a ridiculously high perception and had inherited Empyrean Demondawn's martial talent. Moreover, she had nearly unlimited top resources at her disposal. For her, becoming an extreme Empyrean was the most basic accomplishment she would have. There was a high chance she could step into the realm of True Divinity!

Lin Ming also wanted to know just how his own potential was



compared to Xiao Moxian's.

“Okay, then let's compete a bit.” Ever since Lin Ming arrived at the Asura Road, he could feel that there were far too many powerhouses in the world; it was impossible to know where the peak of martial arts was. In his life, nearly every person he met could be an opponent of his. During the First Martial Meeting, Lin Ming had defeated Xiao Moxian, but he always felt that this victory was wrong because of his advantage in age. But now, he could fairly compete with Xiao Moxian.

Hearing Lin Ming agree, Xiao Moxian chuckled, “Great!”

The two still used true essence sound transmissions to speak. Not too far away, Monster Prince Duyu's complexion was ugly. He spoke to the two of them and yet neither of them had responded to him. Instead, they spoke to each other and also seemed to be having some fun and interesting conversation. This made him feel as if he were being treated as empty air.

“Hey, don't you think it would be a bit more fun if we had a little prize? Without some type of prize, it's a bit of a boring competition, don't you think?” Xiao Moxian asked, full of enthusiasm, completely not noticing Monster Prince Duyu's expression.

Lin Ming faintly smiled. “It's only a casual competition. What sort of prize do you want?”

“If I win, you undo your appearance changing technique and let

me see just who you are?” Xiao Moxian ground her teeth together, her eyes shining with challenge. She was trying to goad Lin Ming into agreeing, however no matter how contemptuous she tried to be, it only looked as if she were having a great deal of fun.

“Alright.” Lin Ming agreed. In his opinion, revealing his status to Xiao Moxian wasn’t anything at all. He only needed to hide the truth from Monster Prince Duyu.

Xiao Moxian smiled, and she did so dazzlingly. She thought to herself, “Little guy, I’ll be sure to defeat you this time!”

In terms of strength, even Xiao Moxian wouldn’t call herself the top young elite of the entire Divine Realm. But in terms of potential and talent, she was confident she wouldn’t lose to anyone. This was her pride, her road of martial arts. She wanted to become a True Divinity!

“How do you know I am using an appearance changing technique?” Lin Ming asked with a laugh.

“Ha! A woman’s intuition!” Xiao Moxian said with a great deal of self-satisfaction. Lin Ming didn’t know whether to laugh or to cry. In his eyes, Xiao Moxian was a young girl. For her to call herself a ‘woman’ was a bit funny.

As the two spoke they had already reached the base of Precipice Cliff. Looking up, they could see the 36 mile high Precipice Cliff stabbing straight into the night sky like a divine sword.

“This Asura Road Master seems to really like the number 36.”

After Lin Ming entered the Asura Road, he discovered that many places used the number 36. Even the Hunter Game had an array formation of 36 people at the end.

He looked towards Xiao Moxian and grinned. “And if you lose?”

“You can make any request you want!” Xiao Moxian proudly and briskly waved her hand. “Oh, yes, but in advance let me tell you that sacrificing my body or anything like that is an absolute no-go!”

“Uh...” A strange color flashed over Lin Ming’s face as he heard this; just what was going on in this girl’s brain? “My only request is... if... if something were to happen to me in the future, then I hope that you can look after several people for me and guarantee that they can live their lives in peace...” Lin Ming said after a deep period of thought. His request left Xiao Moxian a bit surprised.

The road of martial arts was filled hardships and dangers. Moreover, in this great calamity, it was impossible to tell which way the tide would turn. Also, Lin Ming still had a showdown with the Good Fortune Saint Son. Although he believed in his own ability to grow enough to challenge him in the future, there was no saying what would happen...

“Alright.” Xiao Moxian thoughtfully nodded. “Now, let’s begin. Shall we go together?”

“Okay, we’ll start together!”

Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian stood a hundred feet away from each other. The position they chose at the base of Precipice Cliff was just beneath the Emperor Stone.

As for the other martial artists, they were still lost in the shocking scene that Monster Prince Duyu had created. Although they saw Xiao Moxian and Lin Ming, they didn’t care too much about them.

Some influences had already dispatched representatives to pay their respects to Monster Prince Duyu. Although they knew it was impossible for Monster Prince Duyu to join their side, forming a good relationship with him wasn’t bad either.

Monster Prince Duyu was disinclined to bother with these people. He coldly sneered as he looked at Precipice Cliff. He never imagined that Lin Ming would be so reckless and blind as to compete with someone like Xiao Moxian. Even he had to confess that he was flung miles away by Xiao Moxian. In terms of talent, she was fully deserving of being known as number one within the Divine Realm.

A cold breeze blew past. Lin Ming immediately soared upwards. His movements were smooth and calm. Although he didn’t seem to be going too fast, he was like a stream of water that ascended upwards, as comfortable and free as a horse racing through the grasslands.

The pressure of Precipice Cliff wasn't able to affect him at all.

And beside Lin Ming, Xiao Moxian was also enjoying this relaxing trip up. She was like a black butterfly soaring through a bush of flowers. Her movements were brisk and light as she shot straight up to the top!

These actions immediately attracted the attention of many people.

“There are more masters going up!”

Not many people knew that Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian had arrived together with Monster Prince Duyu, thus no one paid attention to them. But now, as they looked at the pair's movements, they could tell that these two certainly weren't ordinary young elites.

“It shouldn't be. What is going on with today that there are so many masters?”

“Look at their movements. It seems they are also capable of flying above 30 miles!”

To the current martial artists, 30 miles was an astounding result.

And as they were speaking, Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian had already easily and swiftly crossed 20 miles. Without either of them falling behind, both of them flew straight towards the 30 mile

mark.

As Monster Prince Duyu saw this, he frowned. He wasn't surprised that Lin Ming could reach this height, but what he was surprised about was that Lin Ming remained as calm as Xiao Moxian.

25 miles...

27 miles...

29 miles...

Lin Ming smoothly broke through the 30 mile mark, keeping pace with Xiao Moxian throughout.

Xiao Moxian looked at Lin Ming and smirked. Her speed suddenly ramped up. Lin Ming merely faintly smiled in response and followed her pace.

As the martial artists below saw this, all of them were shocked to the point that their jaws dropped. At over 30 miles the pressure of the Emperor Stone was obvious to anyone, but not only did they not slow down, they instead increased their speed. Just how were they doing this?

As everyone was dumbfounded, Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian had broken through the 33 miles line!

33 miles represented the 33 Layered Heavens; this could be considered a dividing boundary. At this height, Lin Ming suddenly felt a deep resistance push down on him as if he had fallen into a swamp. Every time he rose up another ten feet he would have to consume a good deal of energy; it made advancing upwards far more difficult.

However, this was only a bit more difficult. He continued to rise, unstoppable. The Emperor Stone was already within reach.

# Chapter 1459 – Struggle of Dragons and Phoenixes

---

....

...

...

After flying so high, Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian attracted the attention of everyone present. Once they passed 33 miles, the pressure suddenly rose to yet another level. Every time they flew up 10 more feet they would have to consume massive amounts of energy.

It was hard to imagine just how deep the true essence of these two people was.

“They will soon reach the Emperor Stone. The 35 mile Emperor Stone isn’t far away from them at all...”

“Can these two people all leave behind a mark on the Emperor Stone? Just what is happening today that three people suddenly appear who can leave behind a mark on the Emperor Stone?”

Everyone felt as if they were in some fantastical dream. Not too far away from them, Monster Prince Duyu’s eyes were brilliant as



he stared at Lin Ming. Lin Ming would soon break past 34 miles. He himself had also reached this height and understood just how great the pressure of the last mile was. The last mile was the greatest and most difficult to bear.

“This brat... he’s actually not falling behind Xiao Moxian at all! I can’t believe that he still has so much strength left over. After passing 34 miles, the pressure will rise to another difficulty. If he can’t retain any strength then it will be impossible to leave behind a mark on the Emperor Stone. I want to see just how you do this...”

Monster Prince Duyu had thought that Lin Ming would fly to around 30 miles at most. He didn’t imagine that Lin Ming would soon reach the Emperor Stone, and that his speed would also be consistent with Xiao Moxian’s.

He found this all hard to accept.

As Monster Prince Duyu had said, for the last mile of Precipice Cliff, the pressure indeed increased by several times.

Underneath that massive pressure, Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian suddenly slowed down as if they had run into a wall. The aura of Precipice Cliff was really far too strong here; it was tangible.

“Finally, a little bit of a challenge.” Xiao Moxian laughed. She looked at Lin Ming as black flames wrapped around her entire body. In the next moment, she ascended like a blazing star, her speed suddenly increasing!

As for Lin Ming, he activated the power of the Azure Dragon within his body. His feet pressed against the stone wall, and with the force of the recoil he pushed upwards, shooting high like an arrow.

At the same time, Lin Ming waved his right hand, bringing out the Phoenix Blood Spear.

Ca!

The long spear slashed out. Spear light recklessly cut through the barrier of pressure, tearing it. Lin Ming passed through this gap like a fish and impacted upwards, his speed also increasing.

“What?!”

Monster Prince Duyu’s eyes nearly fell out of their sockets. He was waiting for Lin Ming to admit defeat at this time, or at least approach his limit. But, he never imagined that Lin Ming would rush upwards at an even fiercer pace than before. It was clear that he had retained a tremendous amount of strength!

How was this possible...?

Monster Prince Duyu was shocked. To retain so much strength in such a situation and even go up faster than before? Just who was he?

He originally thought that Lin Ming was a native martial artist of

the Asura Road. Moreover, Lin Ming gave off a very humble and ordinary feeling, the type that you wouldn't notice in a crowd of people. When he killed vicious beasts on the road here, he had relied on his experience to use tricks to defeat them; this couldn't be considered his true strength.

But now, looking at Lin Ming's performance on Precipice Cliff, it was true that he was the peak genius of an entire race!

"Good, great!" Xiao Moxian joyously laughed as she looked at Lin Ming. Beneath the great pressure of the Emperor Stone she was still able to freely laugh as before. This left everyone beneath her startled and awed.

"Your potential is amazing, but... I haven't even transformed. I've already won this competition!"

As Xiao Moxian spoke she suddenly swept her sleeves downwards. As she did so, black flames tumbled all around her, forming bird-like wings of flames. She immediately pulled ahead!

The 35 mile Emperor Stone checkpoint was broken through!

Xiao Moxian had no plan to stop and leave her mark here. She continued flying upwards!

The Emperor Stone was exactly one mile in diameter. To leave her mark on the top was an enormous difference from leaving her mark on the bottom. Xiao Moxian clearly wouldn't be satisfied

with leaving her mark on the lowest area; she wanted to leave her name on the highest peak!

As for Lin Ming, he also had such a plan.

When Xiao Moxian broke through the 35 mile mark she felt as if she had stepped into a different space. All around her the Space and Time Laws were strangely distorted. At the same time a dreadful force field came shrouding down over her body, forcefully preventing her ascent!

“What powerful Space and Time Laws, and there is also this formidable force field. This Emperor Stone truly is marvelous.”

After being blocked by this terrifying strength, Xiao Moxian felt the blood surge within her and her energy become chaotic. Although she could withstand this, it placed a great strain on her. If this continued then she might be able to go several hundred feet more at most.

“Phoenix Trueform!”

Xiao Moxian’s eyes blazed with a divine light. Her pupils turned purple-black, as if a raging inferno grew there.

With a resonant phoenix cry, a massive amount of fire origin energy gathered behind Xiao Moxian. The raging energy gushed out all around her and a pair of pitch black phoenix wings stretched out from her back, proud and strong!

These black phoenix wings were over 15 feet wide together, twice the height of an adult male. Compared to these spacious wings, Xiao Moxian's figure appeared delicate and petite. She could easily wrap herself up in these wings.

Hu – Hu – Hu –

The massive amounts of fire origin energy condensed into black flames that combusted all around her. Soon after, these black flames turned into a roiling sea of fire that turned the entire sky a shimmering black!

After transforming her body into her Phoenix Trueform, Xiao Moxian was in her strongest state. She was like a dark goddess of the night, ruling over everyone, demanding their worship.

As the many martial artists beneath Precipice Cliff saw this, all of them were shocked. This black-clothed girl was also from the monster race. This sort of bloodline seemed to contain some indescribably majestic and royal aura, making everyone want to fall to their knees.

“Junior-apprentice Sister is too strong! I haven't seen her take action for two years and yet her strength has already grown to this degree. Even though I am several years older than her I am still not her match. The title of the number one most talented genius in the Divine Realm is hers beyond reproach!”

Monster Prince Duyu couldn't help but praise. At the same time,

his visions as he looked towards her became increasingly hot. This was a look of yearning mixed with desire.

After Xiao Moxian transformed her body, her strength suddenly increased. The Emperor Stone's pressure was broken apart by her wings. She continued flying straight up!

“Lin Lanjian, if you haven't held back anything then you're as good as defeated!”

Xiao Moxian's clear and crisp voice sounded out in Lin Ming's ear.

Lin Ming also couldn't help but commend Xiao Moxian in his mind. Her Phoenix Trueform really did defy the heavens!

At this time, Lin Ming sunk all of his energy into his inner world. As he stepped upon the Emperor Stone, the power of thunder and fire heavenly tribulation within the Heretical God Tree suddenly exploded outwards!

Behind Lin Ming, the phantom of the Heretical God Tree appeared!

With the Heretical God Force opened to the limit, Lin Ming also opened the complete Eight Inner Hidden Gates. With all eight gates opened, surging waves of astral essence flooded through Lin Ming's body. His entire body emitted crackling noises as if thunderbolts were rolling through his body, like a True Dragon

was awakening in his heart.

In that instant, Lin Ming's mortal bodily strength rose to several hundred millions of jins! Even the starlight in the sky above was quickened by him. The silver threads of starlight converged within Lin Ming's body, gathering towards nine acupoints, forming a faint mirage of nine Dao Palaces!

As these Dao Palaces emerged, they instantly vanished as if they were never there to begin with. This was the boundary of the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace!

In the Eternal Demon Abyss, Lin Ming had already gazed upon the threshold of the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace. Although he was still an extremely great distance from reaching the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace, this was still something that the more ordinary Eight Inner Hidden Gates couldn't possibly compete with.

Bang!

With a loud explosion of energy, Lin Ming was like a human-shaped beast after he released the Eight Inner Hidden Gates to the limit. He rushed forwards, chasing straight upwards with Xiao Moxian!

One dragon and one phoenix, racing up hand in hand, with unstoppable force!

A 35 mile height, the height at which the Emperor Stone was, still

couldn't stop them.

“This... they've reached the Emperor Stone but they still aren't satisfied? Do they plan on leaving their mark on the pinnacle of the Emperor Stone?”

“Who are they? That monster youth from before was abnormal enough, but compared to these two people the difference is like mud and clouds.

Everyone began to shout out loud. If Monster Prince Duyu were to be compared to Xiao Moxian and Lin Ming, the difference really was too great!

In truth, in terms of strength, Monster Prince Duyu wasn't much worse than Xiao Moxian and Lin Ming. But, what Precipice Cliff challenged was one's potential and talent! In other words, their future achievements!

When comparing this, Monster Prince Duyu wasn't able to match Xiao Moxian or Lin Ming at all. The disparity was far too great.

And at this time, an even more startling scene occurred. The black-clothed girl that was flying up the Emperor Stone suddenly attacked the caped youth!

Woosh!

Xiao Moxian's whip came slashing out. Blazing flames roared



forth, forming snakes of flame that instantly enveloped Lin Ming!

This caused the entire audience to be scared witless. This was the height of the Emperor Stone, a height that surpassed 35 miles! If it were them at that height they wouldn't even be able to resist the pressure of the Emperor Stone. That great pressure would directly wound them and cause them to vomit blood, but as for that young boy and girl, they actually still had the strength to fight!

This was too aggravating!

As Lin Ming watched the fire snakes about to strike him, he arched an eyebrow upwards. "You want to sneak attack me?"

"Hehe! We're only competing on who can win, but we never placed limits on the methods we can use. In other words, we can use any method we want, so why can't I sneak attack you?" Xiao Moxian laughed out loud. Because she had used most of her strength to resist the pressure of the Emperor Stone, the striking power of her attack wasn't strong at all. Rather, it was extremely tricky, with many changes that made it hard to predict.

However, this wasn't a problem at all to Lin Ming. His spear speed could also reach the limit.

"Chasing Thunder!"

The Phoenix Blood Spear thrust out. With a sparkle of electric purple light, Lin Ming's spear broke through the fire snakes!

“If you want to attack me, then does that mean I can attack you?” Lin Ming asked back.

“Of course, there is no need go easy on me otherwise there would be no point in winning.”

“You’re quite confident in yourself. Do you think your true combat strength can compare with mine?” Lin Ming grasped the Phoenix Blood Spear, gathering his strength.

“Mm... probably not... however, I think that in my repertoire of skills, I have something quite suitable for this current situation, so I’ve as good as won!”

Xiao Moxian smiled wide, her cherry red lips parting to reveal her small canines.

Her wings suddenly spread out. Behind her, the black flames crazily spun around.

“Heaven Absorbing Demon Art!”

The skill that Xiao Moxian spoke of was exactly the Heaven Absorbing Demon Art. This ability could absorb another’s energy to use for themselves! As they were ascending up the Emperor Stone, 90% of their energy was already being used to resist the pressure of the Emperor Stone. If someone could absorb the other person’s true essence to use for themselves, they could take the

absolute advantage!

# Chapter 1460 – Reach the Extreme

---

The moment that the Heaven Absorbing Demon Art appeared, all of the surrounding heaven and earth origin energy began to gather towards Xiao Moxian. Within Lin Ming, even the true essence, blood vitality, and Law fragments were attracted by this strength, wanting to burst out from his body!

In just ten years without seeing each other, Xiao Moxian's Heaven Absorbing Demon Art had reached a completely different level than the one she displayed during the First Martial Meeting.

The Heaven Absorbing Demon Art could permanently absorb true essence and world power from a martial artist, and it could also temporarily absorb it. Currently, Xiao Moxian was using the latter version. The first version was far too cruel and evil; she naturally wouldn't casually harm another person's cultivation.

But in terms of attracting power, the latter version was several times more powerful than the previous!

Beneath Precipice Cliff, everyone saw a massive vortex of energy appear 36 miles high.

Underneath the terrifying force field of Precipice Cliff, it was hard to imagine just what sort of technique could still display such a horrifying might!

“They are attacking each other at this time!”

“They are already having trouble resisting the pressure so how could they still have the power to fight! Aren’t they friends? Why would they try to pull each other down?”

Many people noticed that Xiao Moxian was speaking with Lin Ming as they walked towards Precipice Cliff. Xiao Moxian hadn’t concealed her smile either, proving that the relationship between these two wasn’t too bad. But at the 36 mile height of Precipice Cliff they actually began to brutally strike out at each other. This was far too unexpected.

“Maybe they are having a competition... the one who leaves a deeper mark, the one who leaves a higher mark, will win, thus they are attacking each other.”

Some people already correctly guessed Xiao Moxian’s reason for attacking. As the others heard this they were left speechless.

This was the most reasonable explanation.

Really, this was what common people meant by being aggravated to death by constantly comparing themselves to others. Even if these people desperately tried as hard as they could, they still couldn’t rush up the Emperor Stone, but these two still wanted to compete over it. To them, it was like leaving a mark on the Emperor Stone didn’t have any challenge at all. Rather, the only challenge came from competing with someone else. Only by competing with someone else to leave a mark would there be a

challenge.

Xiao Moxian's Heaven Absorbing Demon Art created a giant vortex that covered nearly the entirety of the Emperor Stone. She giggled, turning to Lin Ming and saying, "What other methods do you have? If you don't use them now, you won't have any more time!"

"Heaven Absorbing Demon Art, huh? So that's how it's going to be."

Lin Ming certainly recognized this move. After the vortex of the Heaven Absorbing Demon Art covered his body he could feel the energy within him being rapidly pulled away. The pressure surrounding him immediately increased.

This was the transcendent divine might created by Empyrean Demondawn. As a direct descendant of Empyrean Demondawn she naturally possessed his bloodline, one that perfectly complemented this transcendent divine might!

"Hehe, your power is so pure. The pressure around me has lightened by a great deal!"

Xiao Moxian's hearty laugh echoed in Lin Ming's ears. As Lin Ming saw the Heretical God Tree's power of heavenly tribulation having difficulties resisting the Heaven Absorbing Demon Art, he took a deep breath and then sunk his energy deep into his inner world. The black hole seed came howling out!

A black hole was the heaviest celestial body in the entire universe and its gravitational pull was also the strongest. Within the black hole horizon, not even light was able to escape.

In that instant, within the massive black vortex that Xiao Moxian created, an even larger and more terrifying vortex appeared!

This vortex was absolute darkness and spun in the opposite direction. Like a cruel circular saw, it tore apart the vortex of Xiao Moxian's Heaven Absorbing Demon Art!

“What!?”

The moment that the Heaven Absorbing Demon Art shattered, Xiao Moxian suffered a backlash of energy. Her face whitened and she suddenly stalled.

Her Heaven Absorbing Demon Art was an extreme transcendent divine might. However, Lin Ming's Divine Seal Art had surpassed the category of transcendent divine mights. This was a cultivation method created by a True Divinity!

Not just that, but the Heaven Absorbing Demon Art and Divine Seal Art were completely analogous cultivation methods, both of them able to form giant attracting vortexes. When they bumped into each other, they naturally had to contest to see which was superior!

Everyone below paled as they saw this scene. Xiao Moxian's

advantage had been completely suppressed by Lin Ming. Not just that, but there was also the heaven-shaking black vortex. As for Monster Prince Duyu, he was completely frozen solid. In his eyes, all that was left over was that pitch black vortex. He mumbled to himself, completely unable to accept what was happening.

Beneath the traction force of the black hole seed, the energy that Xiao Moxian had gathered with the Heaven Absorbing Demon Art began to be rapidly pulled out. This caused the pressure on her to rapidly increase in response!

She grit her teeth and her giant phoenix wings stirred up a tornado that forcefully stabilized her body beneath the massive storm of energy and the tremendous pressure of Precipice Cliff.

“This cultivation method is...” Xiao Moxian’s thoughts raced. The instant that her move was defeated by Lin Ming she wasn’t sad at all. Rather, a look of excitement crossed her face as she clearly recognized the true nature of this technique.

“It is that fellow’s abilities after all. Although the appearance is a bit different, the aura cannot be wrong. During the First Martial Meeting, he used this technique to break through Big Sister Frost Dream’s Dreamsoul Immortal Melody and fight to a tie with her! This Lin Lanjian is really that abnormal fellow after all! Hah! To think he would use an appearance changing technique to try and deceive this miss!”

Presently, Xiao Moxian had basically confirmed Lin Ming’s true identity. The power of thunder and fire, Grandmist Laws, as well as this final black hole cultivation method, all of this together was



more than convincing.

There were countless martial artists in this world, and it couldn't be calculated just how many practiced similar Laws and cultivation methods.

But, the Laws that Lin Ming cultivated were extremely rare; one could even say that he was the only one to practice them. Those that practiced similar Laws as he did could be called nearly zero. In addition, the talent and potential that this Lin Lanjian displayed could not be wrong.

“A freak is really a freak. Ten years later I've already improved so much but I still can't catch up to him. He's growing too fast!”

As Xiao Moxian was thinking, her hands weren't lying idle. Although she was covered by the vortex of that black hole seed, she still had the strength to fight.

“Counterforce – Heaven Absorbing Demon Art!”

Xiao Moxian accumulated all the strength she absorbed with the Heaven Absorbing Demon Art into a dao diagram and then shot it outwards.

Bang!

With a loud explosion, the vortex barrier created by the black hole seed had an opening forcefully torn apart by Xiao Moxian,

allowing her to rush through.

“Consider yourself ruthless enough, this miss isn’t going to play with you anymore!”

Xiao Moxian’s figure flickered as she flew straight towards the peak of the Emperor Stone. However, the brief exchange just then had consumed a great deal of her strength. Her speed wasn’t too fast and it wasn’t easy for her to resist the pressure.

Seeing Xiao Moxian end the battle, Lin Ming received the black hole seed and pursued her towards the peak.

As everyone below saw this happen they were left dazed.

“What an intense battle, and yet they still have the strength to carve their mark in the stone?”

“You’re wrong. Although that exchange looked like an intense battle just now it was mostly an exchange of energy. They haven’t used up too much true essence.”

Among the many martial artists present, there were those with extraordinary sight.

The one who spoke was correct. Even though Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian were unrivalled geniuses of their generation, they still couldn’t ignore the pressure of the Emperor Stone.

Thus, the moves that these two people used were to save energy as a premise. Although that exchange seemed like an intense battle, it was in truth a competition of energy. In the end, Lin Ming had taken the upper hand!

Withstanding the ever-increasing pressure, Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian simultaneously reached the peak of the Emperor Stone!

At this time, the two of them weren't relaxed either. They were both using around 95% of their strength to resist the pressure of the Emperor Stone.

Xiao Moxian was the first to move! The Emperor Stone was extremely firm, far harder than divine iron. Xiao Moxian's right hand turned into a phoenix claw as she slashed at the wall, forcefully digging out chunks of stone!

Although the Emperor Stone was hard, Xiao Moxian still possessed a God Beast body. In addition to her true essence flooding her moves, carving something into the Emperor Stone wasn't difficult at all.

Peng! Peng! Peng! Peng! Peng!

Rocks shattered. Xiao Moxian's blood vitality tumbled within her body. She vigorously summoned her energy, releasing a barrage of strikes as pieces of the stone wall were torn down! Each piece of crushed stone was no smaller than those brought down by Monster King Duyu's own claw strike!

Meanwhile, Lin Ming used his fingers as a spear, pointing them towards the Emperor Stone. Spear light wrapped around his fingers, forming a divine blade. Wherever his fingers pointed, stone chunks would tumble down! He had already touched upon the threshold of the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace. In terms of mortal bodily strength, he was no worse than Xiao Moxian. In addition, his true essence was many times deeper than Xiao Moxian's; the number of rock chunks he brought tumbling down was even more than hers!

The two of them revealed their supernatural powers. After striking at once, they didn't stop at all, but rather continued with an onslaught of attacks!

The two of them weren't satisfied with leaving just traces behind; they wanted to carve characters into the Emperor Stone!

The character that Xiao Moxian formed was a square foot large. As for the character that Lin Ming left behind, it was actually a bit bigger!

On Precipice Cliff, being able to leave behind a small trace on the Emperor Stone was already an accomplishment. For the average person to leave behind a simple character was extremely strenuous; they would have to use up dozens of times more strength.

Ca!

The sound of chipping stone sounded out in the air, alarming to all. Xiao Moxian's attacks were as smooth as the wind. Even so, her complexion began to pale; it was clear she had consumed a tremendous amount of energy.

In just 10 breaths of time, a delicate and beautiful character appeared on the peak of Precipice Cliff. This was the character that represented her name – 'Xian'.

And nearby, Lin Ming had also completed carving his last name – 'Lin'!

This 'Lin' character had a penmanship that flowed like dragons and snakes, as if it were formed by dancing blades. Smooth strokes, sharp turns, a fierce momentum, just looking at it made one feel as if the aura could injure them! It was like this character contained the mysteries of martial arts within it; it could be its own cultivation method inheritance!

“What a magnificent character...”

At this time, the people below were no longer marveling at the square foot long characters that Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian had left behind on the Emperor Stone. Rather, their attention was attracted by the Concepts left behind in those two characters.

The 'Xian' contained a nimble and elegant aura. One 'Lin' contained a swift and fierce aura, like a divine spear. Both characters complemented each other, enhancing the beauty of the other, each with their own advantages!

“They really are amazing geniuses of the younger generation.” Everyone held their breath as they looked at the scene upon the Emperor Stone.

No one knew that not too far away, two pairs of eyes were looking at everything happening upon Precipice Cliff from a space distortion.

“Those two must be the ones that completed the Hunter Game trial at the City of Discord and Wave City!”

“One possesses the body of a Phoenix God Beast and the other has inherited the legacy of an unrivalled powerhouse. These two youths have infinite potential.”

“Interesting, how interesting... in the great world of the 33 Layered Heavens, it seems an all new story will be written. Perhaps it will be different from the past...”

As the two voices spoke they gradually faded away. From beginning to end, no one was able to feel their aura. They seemed to have completely fused with the space around the Asura Road, no one able to sense them at all.

## Chapter 1461 – The Asura Sutra

---

After reaching the peak of the Emperor Stone and carving in the character of ‘Xian’, Xiao Moxian had expended 80-90% of her true essence; she was already finding it hard to maintain flight. As she glanced over she could see that Lin Ming had also carved his surname ‘Lin’ into the stone wall. The Lin and Xian characters were about the same size, a square foot, but the Lin character had deeper and more forceful strokes, with a vigorous and fascinating aura. The Concepts contained within this character were even better!

This was the killing intent that Lin Ming had gathered by fighting over many years and passing through numerous battlefields where his life or death hung on the edge. The flavor of his life was reflected in the character that he drew. In this aspect, Xiao Moxian who had grown up in Demondawn Heavenly Palace and had experienced far fewer hardships and tribulations simply couldn’t compare with Lin Ming.

“A freak is really a freak, his potential is actually so strong... I wonder just what secret he has on him...” Xiao Moxian said, unconvinced. She possessed a Phoenix Trueform, and at the age of 26 she had reached the middle Divine Sea realm where she was able to contend with peak Empyrean descendants that were 40 years of age. Even so, in terms of talent and potential she still wasn’t able to surpass Lin Ming, but was instead faintly overshadowed by him.

It was hard to imagine just what Lin Ming relied on to come this

far.

At this time a deep purple light radiated out from the Emperor Stone. This purple light wildly surged outwards, blinding the eyes of everyone below.

“What is this?” Xiao Moxian was startled. She was already near her limit. Before this she had used the Heaven Absorbing Demon Art to confront Lin Ming’s black hole seed and had suffered a great loss, causing her to consume a considerable amount of energy. Now, this divine light had suddenly appeared, illuminating the world. She felt a strange power flow into her body along with the divine light. With a soft cry, she lost her balance and nearly fell down.

But suddenly, she felt herself lighten as a hand gripped her wrist. A flow of true essence entered her body, revitalizing her nearly dried up inner world.

Even through her sleeves, Xiao Moxian could feel the strength in this hand. The grip was solid and the fingers were strong. She didn’t need to look to know who it was. Lin Ming originally had a deeper reservoir of true essence than she did and after the confrontation in which he came out ahead, he certainly had strength to spare.

Lin Ming only grasped Xiao Moxian’s wrist for a minute. After pouring his true essence into her he distanced himself. He originally wanted to ask if she was alright, but at this time a startling scene occurred on the Emperor Stone.



It wasn't just Lin Ming; everyone beneath Precipice Cliff was looking upwards in astonishment.

Above the Emperor Stone, a dazzling divine light shimmered, eventually gathering into golden characters. These characters flashed into existence atop the Emperor Stone, exuding a profound strength that blinded all!

As everyone looked at these characters they felt a stabbing pain in their eyes, as if they would soon lose their vision.

Many people couldn't help but close their eyes and hide away.

There were even some people that began bleeding from their eyes.

“What is happening? Is this a world phenomenon?”

“Is it because two unrivalled geniuses both carved their name on the peak of the Emperor Stone that they have stirred up a world phenomenon?”

Many people immediately thought. In this world, when someone extraordinary occurred it was easy for world phenomena to be aroused.

“That Lin Lanjian, just what did he do? And what are those

golden characters writing?”

Not too far away from Precipice Cliff, Monster Prince Duyu’s eyes were wide open. He wanted to see just what was appearing on the Emperor Stone.

He could faintly feel that the golden characters were some sort of extraordinary treasure. After arriving at Precipice Cliff, he heard that if he could leave his name on the Emperor Stone, not only would he receive the support of the countless destinies imbued onto the Emperor stone but he would also receive a reward.

Now, Monster Prince Duyu suspected that these glowing golden words were the contents of the reward. After looking at them there would likely be some tremendous harvest!

However, no matter how Monster Prince Duyu poured true essence into his eyes he was unable to clearly make out these characters. Instead, the great pressure from them caused his eyes to bleed and balloon outwards as if they would soon explode.

“Damnit!” Monster Prince Duyu cursed, unwillingness swelling up within him. The blood vessels in his eyes had burst apart, leaving them dyed deep red! He had no choice but to close his eyes. But, if his eyes didn’t work, then he would use his sense!

Monster Prince Duyu sent out his divine sense, wanting to probe the shining characters on the Emperor Stone. However, the moment his divine sense broke through the pressure of Precipice Cliff with great difficulty and rose 36 miles high, touching those

shining characters, Monster Prince Duyu felt his own divine sense fall into an endless maze, nearly causing his soul to collapse!

“Ahhh!”

Monster Prince Duyu cried out in pain as if a snake had bitten him. He hastily pulled back his divine sense. However, just that brief contact alone had caused him to vomit blood. His face paled and even his soul was injured.

The Emperor Stone was one of the miracles left behind in the Asura Road. No matter who it was, regardless of their cultivation, anyone that dared to challenge its rules would suffer the punishment of the Emperor Stone!

At this time, high in the air, Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian were able to clearly see the shimmering characters.

The first row only had a few simple words, plain and humble. The characters glowed with a divine light, flickering about like beating flames.

These words were – ‘Asura Sutra’!

Underneath these words were smaller words: “The 33 Heavens, the boundless Great Dao. My resolve is to seek the peak of all martial arts. I spent 3.3 billion years to travel through the 33 Heavens, cultivating 33 lives. One life one Empyrean, one life one Divinity. What I seek is the highest truth of the Heavenly Dao...”

These words were clearly no sort of heart mantra or cultivation method. Rather it was a preface. It was likely the preface written by the Asura Road Master himself, the preface of the Asura Sutra!

This preface was more precious than any gold. Although it started with several dozen words and continued for hundreds more, after reading them Lin Ming felt his mind shake!

In this preface, it was written that in order for the Asura Road Master to seek the peak of martial arts, he spent 3.3 billion years to travel through the 33 Heavens.

In every Layered Heaven, the Asura Road Master would seal away his life's cultivation and begin from nothing. Like this, he cultivated 33 lives!

Each life was 100 million years!

Moreover, through these 100 million years, he cultivated from a mortal to an Empyrean and even stepped into the realm of god, becoming a True Divinity!

This was what it meant within the preface when it wrote, 'One life one Empyrean, one life one Divinity!'

However, even after fully cultivating 33 lives, the Asura Road Master still hadn't reached the goal he sought. Even after combining the 33 Heavenly Daos, he still felt that something was

missing.

The 33 Heavenly Daos were by no mean the entirety of all martial arts!

The Asura Road Master had used 300 million years to create his own world – the Asura Road. As a result, he speculated that the complete Heavenly Dao was a total of 36. In other words, 36 Layered Heavens.

It was only that for some reasons, the last three Layered Heavens were unable to fully evolve, but rather became universe seeds!

If one could breed these three universe seeds and gather all 36 Heavenly Daos, they could become aware of the highest truths in all of existence, controlling the world and even creating their own Heaven, becoming the lord of all creation!

As Lin Ming read this preface, he felt his heart overwhelmed with awe, unable to speak at all.

He naturally knew that these three final Layered Heavens were the Demon Bead, Magic Cube, and that mysterious Purple Card.

These three divine objects were the essence of the universe seeds!

If one could completely evolve them and gather all 36 Heavenly Daos, one could become the ultimate ruler of all!

“The Asura Road Master... too terrifying.” Lin Ming was bewildered. Just the preface alone meant that the Asura Road Master must have lived for at least 3.6 billion years. He had cultivated 33 lives, becoming a True Divinity in each one. Then, he spent 300 million years to create a world like the Asura Road.

Just what sort of concept was that?

It was hard to imagine just what boundary the Asura Road Master had reached.

Such an existence... were they dead or alive? If they were dead, where was their body now?

All of these questions raced through Lin Ming's mind. And at this time, he discovered that on the Emperor Stone, after this preface, an incomparably ancient scripture began to appear, each line contained shimmering traces of the Great Dao.

Every character of his ancient scripture contained unimaginably profound Concepts. The traces of the Great Dao mixed together 33 Heavenly Daos, infinitely mysterious.

Lin Ming's mind shook. He no longer paid attention to matters of the Asura Road Master but instead fully invested himself in this ancient scripture!

Near Lin Ming, Xiao Moxian was also in a similar state.

Although the shimmering characters on the Emperor Stone weren't too numerous, the truth was that they contained an incomprehensibly large amount of information. Just remembering the words themselves wasn't difficult, but wanting to remember all the Concepts contained within these words required an incredibly high perception!

And Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian were two such people with monstrous perceptions!

In just ten breaths of time, only several hundred words shimmered into existence.

This writing was likely not the main content of the Asura Sutra; there was no cultivation method. Rather, it was likely a general outline of a sort. Although it didn't involve specific techniques, the layers upon layers of profound mysteries within this general outline was enough to give one endless advantages.

After the light slowly dimmed down, Lin Mind and Xiao Moxian looked at each other. They could see the excitement and awe gazing back in each other's eyes.

"This is a cultivation method manual left behind by the Asura Road Master?"

"It seems to be, but, this is only a vague outline. To use this alone to practice anything is impossible..."

At this time, high up in the air, Lin Ming could no longer feel the pressure of the Emperor Stone. He easily floated in the sky. It was obvious he had obtained the complete approval of the Emperor Stone.

As he glanced down he saw that because of the flash of divine light just now, the many martial artists underneath Precipice Cliff were left in a much worse state. Many of them were injured, with blood dripping down from their eyes. There were even some individuals who tried to use their divine sense to probe the Emperor Stone and were heavily injured, receiving damage to the soul as a result.

“We’re probably the only ones who saw the Asura Sutra.” Lin Ming thoughtfully said. It seemed that this was the reward left behind by the Asura Road Master.

This was also reasonable. The Asura Road Master naturally wouldn’t let his own inheritance spread to the hands of common people. That would simply be a careless waste of treasures.

At this time, two beams of light shot out from the Emperor Stone, one beam going to Lin Ming and the other to Xiao Moxian. These beams of light sank into their mission badges. In the next moment, the two mission badges flew up and gradually dissolved, turning into shining god runes. However, these god runes were not the blue that Lin Ming expected from the start, but were black-red in color.



These were zenith black level god runes!

# Chapter 1462 – Late Divine Transformation

---

Only by leaving behind a name on the Emperor Stone would they receive a god rune. This was the mission given to them by the Asura Road's Heavenly Dao.

However, according to the mission description, after completing it, the reward should have been a blue soul level rune. Yet, the one Lin Ming obtained was a zenith black god rune.

It wasn't just him; Xiao Moxian was also the same.

This was now the third zenith black god rune that Lin Ming had obtained. First were the Protection of God and Blessing of God, and now he had obtained another one from the Emperor Stone!

“It must have been because me and Xiao Moxian both perfectly carved our names onto the Emperor Stone, thus the original blue soul level runes were upgraded to zenith black runes.”

As Lin Ming was thinking this, the Emperor Stone rune turned into a beam of light that zoomed into his body, entering his inner world!

In that instant, Lin Ming could feel the three god runes resonating beautifully within his inner world. In the next moment, they all broke apart at the same time, turning into pure energy. This energy was like fresh spring water, revitalizing Lin Ming's

body. This energy was different from ordinary energy; it did not enter through his meridians or acupoints but spread through his blood levels and fascia, swimming through his entire body.

What Lin Ming cultivated was the power of divinity. True essence, astral essence, spirit essence, all of it could be used by him. The mellowness of true essence, the fierceness of astral essence, and the flexibility of spirit essence, none of these characteristics were found in this energy. Rather, this energy was warm like spring water as it flowed through his body, seeming to be independent of these three types of energy.

This was a new type of energy. When the Asura Road Master comprehended the 33 Heavenly Daos and created the Asura Road, this was an energy he created beneath the inherent rules of his Heavenly Dao.

After this energy ran through Lin Ming's entire body, it gathered in his inner world where it began to attack the boundaries of it.

Lin Ming was shocked by this sudden change in the situation!

He had long since reached the peak of the middle Divine Transformation realm. If his inner world were to continue evolving, he would directly step into the late Divine Transformation realm and complete the sixth shift of the Nine Divine Shifts!

Lin Ming was immersed in energy that revitalized his entire being, an intoxicating feeling. At this time, the Emperor Stone

force field that had vanished reappeared once more, covering his body.

However, this force field was different from before. Before, the force had placed a tremendous pressure on him, causing him to revolve most of his energy to resist it.

But now, this force field was comfortable and light.

The force field wrapped the entire area around Lin Ming, placing him in an invisible cocoon. Within the protection of this cocoon, Lin Ming felt as if he were placed back in his mother's womb, unimaginably cozy.

Vaguely, as if through the lens of a dream, Lin Ming could see Xiao Moxian also wrapped in this giant cocoon. Her eyes were closed tight and her face was flushed red. Her eyebrows gently shook and her lips were curved up in a happy smile; she was clearly ecstatic.

Lin Ming knew that similar changes were occurring within Xiao Moxian. Within her body was likely two or three zenith black god runes, and now those god runes had transformed into a strange power.

Although this strange power didn't belong to the essence gathering system, it actually fused together true essence, astral essence, and spirit essence within their bodies, allowing their cultivation to step upwards.

Lin Ming knew that god runes were extremely valuable. There were many martial artists in the Asura Road that didn't plan on completing full sets of god runes to participate in the final trial. Even so, they still continued to collect god runes to sell them to others who desired them. A set of gold runes was priceless, a rare blue soul god rune was something that even a Holy Lord would viciously struggle for. As for a zenith black level god rune, there was even less to speak of.

The higher quality a god rune was, the more valuable it was. These god runes brought about all sorts of advantages. They could enhance strength, defense, blood vitality, destiny... there were even those that could directly increase one's cultivation and have them undergo breakthroughs in realms!

At this time, Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian were like butterflies being reborn in a cocoon. Wrapped within the thick force field, their bodies were constantly transforming, evolving.

Not too far away, the martial artists below were able to guess what was happening as they saw this. This was likely the advantage granted by the Emperor Stone for leaving their names at the highest peak!

In the eyes of these people, Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian were originally unrivalled proud children of heaven. Now, they obtained even more advantages, allowing their strength to rise to an all new level. This sort of transformation was something that really aroused everyone's envy.

In the crowd of people, Monster Prince Duyu clenched his fists,

his eyes shining brilliantly as he looked up at Xiao Moxian and Lin Ming, wrapped up together in a force field. His complexion was extremely ugly!

This great lucky chance of transforming together with Xiao Moxian left his heart bleeding with jealousy.

“Why is it him? Why is it not me!?”

Monster Prince Duyu gnashed his teeth together. He recalled his high-spirited mood as he arrived at Precipice Cliff and how he had stomped over the White Chalk Family and Blue Sword Faction. Everything he did was simply a joke. What meaning was there in competing with common mortals like them?

Moreover, what he found that hardest to acknowledge was that he had a strong premonition that if he were to continue going forwards with Lin Ming, today's situation would simply repeat itself again and again!

This Asura Road was a giant trial field to begin with. There were lucky chances everywhere. As long as you had the strength, as long as you had the destiny, everything was yours to obtain!

The strong became stronger! The weak became weaker! The weak wouldn't even be able to find an opportunity; they would simply be weeded out by the Asura Road's cruel and merciless law of the jungle!

Although Monster Prince Duyu had a deep hatred and envy towards Lin Ming, he couldn't help but admit that whether it was strength or destiny, he was already cast miles off by Lin Ming!

This meant that if he were to continue travelling with Lin Ming, every piece of bad luck would be his and all the advantages would be Lin Ming's!

“This damned Lin Lanjian, how can I get rid of him?”

A cold and ominous light flashed in Monster Prince Duyu's eyes. Because of how hard he was clenching his fists his nails had dug deep into his palms, drawing blood. He didn't want to travel together with Lin Ming.

In the most extreme situation, if they were to enter some mystic realm where there were near death perils everywhere, or if they were being chased down by some peerless powerhouse, then perhaps he would be nothing but cannon fodder for Lin Ming. His death might even help Lin Ming!

If one lacked destiny, if one lacked strength, then dying in a dangerous situation wasn't strange at all!

At that time, there would only be Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian left to travel through the Asura Road. Every good thing would be taken by Lin Ming. As for Lin Ming ever remembering him in a good way, that was impossible. Perhaps Lin Ming might think in his heart that he was lucky to have such an idiotic fool to act as cannon fodder to help him succeed.

In this case, if anything were to happen between Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian again...

Monster Prince Duyu could no longer bear to imagine what would happen further. He was so angry that his liver hurt, his gallbladder hurt, and his intestines twisted together. He had determined a single thing, and that was that he couldn't continue onwards with Lin Ming!

As Monster Prince Duyu was lost in his own thoughts, time continued to pass. Soon, an hour passed.

During this hour, Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian's bodies continued to float in front of the Emperor Stone. The force field cocoon that wrapped around them had become thicker, nearly forming a separate space-time dimension. It was impossible for those outside to see either of them.

This thick and large cocoon not only supported the process of Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian absorbing the energy of the god runes, it also provided a cultivation area for them. This was the best possible protection. Normally, it was already extremely difficult for a martial artist to fly past 30 miles up Precipice Cliff, much less break through this massive cocoon.

In a hazy dream, Lin Ming seemed to experience an entirely different life of cultivation. He seemed to relive his time when he first started practicing martial arts at the body transformation realm. His fists struck the hard stump of an iron wood tree, each



fist making dull thumping sounds. After a long, unknown period of time, the stump was wet with his blood. Without any raw materials for medicine, it was easy for hidden wounds to gather in his muscles, bones, and meridians, forming injuries that would eventually leave him crippled...

However, Lin Ming marched day after day, never giving up. He continued to train, eventually reaching the breakpoint level of a martial artist, the Pulse Condensation realm.

From that point, Houtian, Xiantian, Revolving Core... he continued to cultivate. The opponents he faced became increasingly powerful and the many mystic realms he ventured through became far more dangerous.

He didn't know how many times he risked his life or how many times he teetered on the edge of death. But, he grew stronger every day and his cultivation grew increasingly high until he became an existence that could shake the earth heavens, freely walking through the Divine Realm, unstoppable!

He didn't know how many years passed in this dream. Then, at some time, he suddenly woke up.

At this moment he discovered that his inner world had developed further. He had stepped into the late Divine Transformation realm!

The late Divine Transformation realm was only a step away from the Divine Lord realm. And, the Divine Lord realm was another

great transformation for Lin Ming. It was an extremely critical realm.

It had to be known that the Good Fortune Saint Son's equivalent cultivation was also only at the peak of the late Divine Lord realm!

If Lin Ming could enter the middle Divine Lord realm, then although he still wouldn't be able to defeat the Good Fortune Saint Son, he should still possess the capital to contend with him!

At that time, even if he encountered a World King, Lin Ming would at least have the ability to protect himself.

He turned his head to glance at Xiao Moxian. He could see that Xiao Moxian had yet to complete her transformation. Her pitch black phoenix wings still wrapped around her body, like a beautiful black-winged angel.

At this time, the bright moon had fallen and the eastern skies had brightened. Dawn was arriving.

Then, Xiao Moxian suddenly launched her wings. Flames seemed to burn between her eyebrows. As the same time, the giant cocoon floating in front of the Emperor Stone also released a radiant light.

As the martial artists beneath Precipice Cliff saw this, all of them came to full alert. They could sense that Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian were about to emerge!

Everything that occurred today would be vividly recalled by everyone. Three people had come to the Emperor Stone and left behind their mark. Of course, compared to Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian, the first person, Monster Prince Duyu, was simply not worthy of mentioning. When the stories were retold in the future, he was doomed to be forgotten.

Rumors had long since spread that those who left their name at the pinnacle of the Emperor Stone would obtain a reward from the Asura Road's Heavenly Dao. And now, all of this was confirmed by the miracles occurring upon Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian's bodies!

Divine light sparkled, the winds and clouds arose from all over the world. The rising sun in the east sprinkled its golden glory upon the world. As this sheen of light reflected upon Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian, the cocoon around them broke apart. They were like a god and goddess descended from the highest heavens, too dazzling to behold.

The two of them slowly fell down. As the martial artists who had been waiting beneath Precipice Cliff all night saw the two of them, they were shocked speechless.

Two unrivalled geniuses of their generation had left behind their name on the peak of the Emperor Stone, one leaving the mark 'Xian' and the other leaving behind the mark 'Lin'. These square foot characters contained inherent Concepts, similar to a martial arts inheritance. Just by looking at them, one would gain further awareness. Then, the two of them also broke through their realms before the Emperor Stone, stepping in tandem into the late Divine Transformation realm.

The so-called miracles of the world, this is what they were.

# Chapter 1463 – The Imperial Prince Visits

---

As Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian landed on the ground, many martial artists subconsciously made way for them. Their eyes as they looked at Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian contained a sort of awe and admiration, like the children of small mountain villages seeing a royal prince and princess appear.

“Are they a pair? What an amazing couple.”

“it’s hard to imagine what level of talent their future child will have...”

“They should be the descendants of Empyrean Holy Lands, or even True Divinity Holy Lands.”

As the surrounding martial artists were speaking to each other, Monster Prince Duyu had an extremely dejected expression on his face. This was the same as pouring salt on his wounds.

“Junior-apprentice Sister, congratulations...”

Monster Prince Duyu squeezed out a smile as he saw Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian walk towards him.

Monster Prince Duyu was at the peak of the late Divine Transformation realm. Although his cultivation had been the highest among the three of them, he had actually been the

weakest.

Now, Xiao Moxian and Lin Ming had both stepped into the late Divine Transformation realm and their cultivations had become much more similar. Now, his strength couldn't even be compared at all. If the three of them were in absolute danger and one of them had to die, there was no way he would ever be able to escape.

“Let's go, it's not good to stay here too long.” Lin Ming said with a true essence sound transmission as his eyes swept over the martial artists beneath Precipice Cliff. What he had accomplished with Xiao Moxian just now was far too shocking; they were likely to draw the attention of many people. In addition, they had just made another breakthrough in their cultivation and in the time it took to do so it was likely that these people around them had already sent out the news.

In this dog-eat-dog world of the Asura Road, if anyone was suspected of having valuable treasures on them then it was easy to be killed and robbed. Even if it was well known that they came from great influences there would always be those willing to take the chance!

“Mm, let's go.” Xiao Moxian's strength had just risen by a large degree; she was in a very good mood.

The three people launched their movement techniques and quickly left. No one stopped them. As they were flying away, Lin Ming cast a deep glance towards Monster Prince Duyu. In the brief moment they had spoken, Lin Ming was able to faintly feel a simmering hatred from within Monster Prince Duyu, and even

some killing intent!

If it weren't for Lin Ming studying the Divine Dream Law and having an extremely sharp soul perception then it would have been impossible for him to sense Monster Prince Duyu's hatred.

From the start Monster Prince Duyu had only disliked Lin Ming.

This was because Monster Prince Duyu didn't understand Lin Ming. He thought that Lin Ming was an ugly little minion of common birth, someone that posed no threat to him. Thus, he wanted to defeat and shame Lin Ming, not kill him.

But now, Monster Prince Duyu had clearly birthed a killing intent in his heart. The presence of Lin Ming was an enormous threat. Not only did Lin Ming threaten the progression of his courtship towards Xiao Moxian, but there was even a threat to his destiny, his life.

In the vast Great Desolate, Monster Prince Duyu trod upon the wind, his heart heavy and sad.

He could increasingly feel that during this adventure through the Asura Road, it would be impossible for him to keep up. He had two choices: go adventuring by himself or follow Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian to his eventual death.

Monster Prince Duyu could already see that the danger of the situations they encountered from now on would become

increasingly terrifying, and the risks would rise every higher. If he continued with them, not only would he not obtain any advantages but he would meet only dangers instead.

“Junior-apprentice Sister... how long do you plan on staying in the Asura Road? Old Blue is still being monitored by the Wave City Lord so the situation is dangerous for us. We should return as soon as possible. The deeper we go into the Great Desolate, the more dangers there will be. If something were to happen to you...”

Monster Prince couldn't finish his words before Xiao Moxian interrupted him with a laugh. “I don't want to go back. This Asura Road has just started to become fun, so why would I return? If you want to return so badly then return yourself!”

Xiao Moxian simply didn't bother with Monster Prince Duyu's worries. She was increasingly excited to go deeper into the Great Desolate.

This result was already what Monster Prince Duyu expected. Xiao Moxian was a playful girl who loved mischief and roaming, and now that she had obtained advantages already, how could she possibly think of turning back?

However, he wasn't willing to give up here. He continued to say, “Junior-apprentice Sister... this Lin Lanjian has been following us all this time; he should be a native martial artist of the Asura Road and also knows the geography and situation of the Great Desolate extremely well. If he has evil thoughts, he might lead us to some danger zone and try to trap us so he can kill us and steal our possessions. With his strength and an advantage in location, there



will be no way we can contend with him!

“This person is an unknown variable and his character isn’t known either. I feel that there are far too many problems with him!”

If Monster Prince Duyu couldn’t change Xiao Moxian’s decision to not return then he could only take a step back and try to convince her to throw away Lin Ming.

However, the pitiful Monster Prince Duyu had never seen the true Lin Ming before, nor had he seen Lin Ming’s techniques. Just seeing the brief use of the black hole seed that Lin Ming had used atop Precipice Cliff wasn’t enough information for him to deduce Lin Ming’s true identity.

Hearing Monster Prince Duyu’s divisive words, Xiao Moxian chuckled inwardly. She already knew Lin Ming’s true identity. Although she wasn’t happy that Lin Ming had defeated her twice already, hearing words like ‘unknown identity’, ‘evil intentions’, or ‘killing and stealing their possessions’ wouldn’t change her mind at all.

Moreover, although Xiao Moxian seemed innocent, she wasn’t naïve or ignorant. In fact, she was an extremely intelligent girl, able to deduce many situations. She could already see the repulsion and hate that Monster Prince Duyu held towards Lin Ming, the envy and negative emotions that clouded his mind. It was no longer possible for him to coexist together with Lin Ming.

If the two of them stayed together, there was bound to be an accident.

But, if Xiao Moxian were to choose one person to travel with, the result was obvious. It was clearly Lin Ming!

She was closer to Lin Ming in strength, and her talent was also similar to his. Traveling together with Lin Ming was the most suitable choice for adventuring through the Asura Road.

If she were to go with Monster Prince Duyu, then as she rapidly grew, there would inevitably be a time when he would become a weight that would pull her down.

Xiao Moxian didn't feel much towards Monster Prince Duyu to begin with. They were originally only ordinary martial brother and sister. She was becoming tired of the daily nagging and long-winded complaining of Monster Prince Duyu; the stern and quiet Lin Ming was much more interesting.

Moreover, Xiao Moxian wanted to go with Lin Ming because she still harbored the intention of surpassing him. She wasn't resigned to continuously losing to him.

“Why don't you go back by yourself.”

Xiao Moxian suddenly said. Her words were a massive attack that brutally cut down Monster Prince Duyu's pride and confidence.

If he were to go back alone then he would have to leave Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian to travel through the Asura Road together. How could he be willing to allow this!

Monster Prince Duyu had fallen into a conundrum. Going with Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian was clearly not viable, but neither was leaving alone!

All of this was due to Lin Ming!

As Monster Prince Duyu was incomparably depressed, Lin Ming was actually carefully observing his surroundings. He completely ignored the exchange between Monster Prince Duyu and Xiao Moxian.

What Lin Ming was thinking about now was the ancient jade pendant he had drawn from the Wheel of Destiny. This jade had four words within it – Great Desolate God Trove!

When Lin Ming came to the Great Desolate, leaving his name on the Emperor Stone was only a convenient side trip. The real reason he came here was to look for the Great Desolate God Trove!

“Soulwhite, you said that there is a city a thousand miles ahead, called Heavendevil City?”

“Yes, Heavendevil City has a grand and prestigious reputation. Most martial artists that come to participate in the trials of the Great Desolate will choose Heavendevil City as their resting

location. This also makes Heavendevil City extremely prosperous. In terms of the number of masters alone, Heavendevil City far surpasses Wave City and the City of Discord!”

“Alright. Then we’ll go there as our next stop. We’ll go to Heavendevil City to find some information on this emperor jade and see if anyone can interpret this map.”

As Lin Ming was making these plans, he didn’t know that soon after he left Precipice Cliff, another group of unexpected visitors had arrived.

This group of people were mostly saints, but there were also some people from the monster and demon races.

In the group, the one that stood out the most was a white-clothed youth. He was tall and thin, and although he couldn’t be considered too handsome, his aura was swift and fierce. His eyebrows were sharp like swords, angled towards his temples, and his eyes were clear and slender as if they had been carved from dancing blades. A faintly evil energy exuded from his entire being.

If Lin Ming were here he would immediately recognize this person. This was Imperial Prince Naqi!

Soon after his fight with Lin Ming, Naqi had come to the Asura Road smelting trial. For the saint race, it was far more common to go to the Asura Road smelting trial than it was for the humans. In the Good Fortune Saint Sovereign’s Holy Land alone, all direct disciples had to pass through the trial of the Asura Road.

“This is Precipice Cliff!”

As Imperial Prince Naqi and his entourage arrived here, they immediately attracted the eyes of everyone else.

This group of people had far too great a momentum. There were even World King powerhouses amongst them!

At the edges of the Asura Road, a World King was a lord of a city. Such a person had a considerable level of status. For these people to suddenly appear at Precipice Cliff caused the hearts of many to quiver.

“Out of the way! Out of the way!”

Naqi’s minions loudly shouted for people to clear the way. This scene was similar to a Crown Prince going on a journey; random nobodies naturally couldn’t approach him.

Soon, at the central point beneath Precipice Cliff, only Imperial Prince Naqi and his people were remaining. The other common martial artists had already traveled several miles away. Although they didn’t feel well doing this, they could only feel anger in their hearts with no way to voice it.

“Just who is that putting on such a large show?”

“Don’t speak so casually! There are World King powerhouses amongst them. Moreover, each of those juniors has an extremely solid foundation! They are possibly from Empyrean Holy Lands! Just what has been going on in these past several days? The Emperor Stone keeps having more and more masters arriving to challenge it. These juniors should have come for the trial here!”

As people were speaking, the heroic young elites in Imperial Prince Naqi’s group began leaping up one at a time, like fishes jumping through the dragon gate. Each one displayed their skills, all of them flying up at least 30 miles to leave behind their mark! There were even those that passed 33 miles, just a step away from reaching the Emperor Stone!

“This is the Emperor Stone that was blown so out of proportion? It doesn’t seem hard at all!” Imperial Prince Naqi commented as he saw his junior-apprentice brothers nearly reach the top. This Emperor Stone seemed a bit too mediocre for him.

“Your Highness Imperial Prince, it is rumored that if you can carve your name at the highest peak of the Emperor Stone and perfectly complete this trial then you will obtain an extra reward. Your Highness must not take this lightly and strive to obtain that reward.”

An old man said from beside Imperial Prince Naqi. This old man had an ordinary World King cultivation.

In the Good Fortune Saint Sovereign’s True Divinity Holy Land, an ordinary World King powerhouse could only be considered an outer court Elder. In other words, a role similar to a steward.

“Highest peak?”

Imperial Prince Naqi smiled. He looked towards the top to see just what marks his ancestors had left behind.

At the highest point of the Emperor Stone were two square foot-large characters. One was a ‘Xian’ character that contained a beautiful and flexible aura. The other was a ‘Lin’ character that contained a swift and fierce character, thick with killing intent.

# Chapter 1464 – Insurmountable

---

“These two characters...”

Imperial Prince Naqi rubbed his chin, intently staring at the Lin and Xian characters. Most of the marks on the Emperor Stone exuded the atmosphere of countless years, but these two characters seemed quite new, as if they were just carved in.

“How interesting.”

Imperial Prince Naqi grinned. The ‘Lin’ character reminded him of a certain someone.

Of course, he couldn’t confirm this at all.

“Wasn’t it said that leaving behind a name on the highest point of the Emperor Stone was extremely difficult? That to do so perfectly was something that couldn’t even occur in a hundred million years? These types of rumors were passed down about the Emperor Stone, but those two characters up there are clearly recently carved in. It seems this Emperor Stone is also mediocre.”

Naqi chuckled. He was considered knowledgeable about the geniuses of humanity. He suspected that the Lin character was left behind by Lin Ming, and that the Xian character might be from Xiao Moxian. During the great battle at the Chaotic Blood Continent, Naqi hadn’t seen Xiao Moxian; he had only heard that she had excellent talent.



Thinking about it, Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian's current cultivation was suitable for adventuring through the Asura Road. If Lin Ming were to have entered the Asura Road directly after their battle at Chaotic Blood Continent, then he wouldn't find that strange at all.

Since Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian were both able to leave behind their name at the highest point at the Emperor Stone, and also do so perfectly, Naqi was fully confident he could easily accomplish the same.

After all, although he had lost to Lin Ming during their showdown at the Chaotic Blood Continent, Naqi still wasn't fully convinced of his loss. The truth was that from beginning to end, Lin Ming had not been able to suppress him. In fact, at the very final stages of their battle, he had faintly suppressed Lin Ming.

It was only that at the most critical moment, Lin Ming had summoned forth that strange stone gate during his attack, causing him to directly impact into it. Not only did crashing into that stone gate heavily wound Naqi to the point of vomiting blood but it also caused the tide of the battle to reverse. If that hadn't happened, Imperial Prince Naqi had full confidence he could have obtained victory at the end.

After all, in terms of endurance, Naqi had absolute confidence in himself as a body transformation martial artist.

In this sort of situation, he believed that whether it was talent,

potential, or strength, he far surpassed Lin Ming. If Lin Ming were able to perfectly leave his name upon the Emperor Stone then there was no need to mention himself.

Moreover, even that woman Xiao Moxian had done it. This proved that the Emperor Stone mission wasn't too difficult. Although Imperial Prince Naqi had never seen Xiao Moxian before, just the rumors he had heard weren't enough to prove to him that her talent surpassed Lin Ming's.

“Haha, what Your Highness says is right. I think that this Emperor Stone seems as if it's especially prepared for you. Your Highness has the title of Imperial Prince, and this is the Emperor Stone. If Your Highness isn't able to perfectly leave your name atop it then the words Emperor Stone are really useless after all!”

“Once Your Highness decides to go I'm sure there will be immediate success!” Some of Naqi's subordinates started to flatter him.

As for those people that were watching from far away, they felt contempt in their heart as they heard this. After being rudely driven out by this new group of people, all they had were criticisms in their hearts.

“Really, it's as if he isn't scared his tongue will be cut by the wind. It's as if he thinks leaving a name upon the Emperor Stone is some sort of fun little game.”

“They might have seen the perfect marks that that man and

woman left on the Emperor Stone, thus they think it's simple to do the same. In fact, I am willing to bet that the couple from yesterday were monstrous geniuses amongst all monstrous geniuses. Hehe, I can't wait for these people to fail."

Several martial artists were secretly discussing amongst themselves with true essence sound transmissions. They definitely didn't dare to say these words out loud. In the Asura Road where there were countless masters all around, a few unwise words could easily cost someone their life.

However, just as they were speaking, that white-clothed martial artist amongst the group of newcomers looked over at them. He smiled as he pointed a finger at them and hooked it in a 'come here' gesture, almost making them faint from fear.

"Damn! Did he hear our sound transmission!?"

"No way! Calm down! When has it been easy to hear true essence sound transmission?"

Several martial artists paled. They began to walk towards Imperial Prince Naqi with some trepidation.

"The lot of you, I want to ask you something. The two that left behind their names on the Emperor Stone, was it a man and a woman?" Naqi asked.

The martial artists that were questioned immediately nodded.

They told Imperial Prince Naqi what they knew about the couple's appearance.

“The young man had a yellow complexion and his looks were ordinary...”

Imperial Prince Naqi traced his chin. This description clearly didn't match with Lin Ming, but there was always the possibility that he had used an appearance changing technique. For someone like Lin Ming who had such a sensitive status, doing so would allow him to travel through the Asura Road in a much safer manner.

“Mm, very good, now all of you can screw off!” Imperial Prince Naqi demonically grinned. With a sudden punch of his fists, a crazy surge of astral essence erupted, recklessly impacting outwards. As this astral essence crashed into the martial artists they shook and cried out in pain as they were sent flying away.

Rumble rumble rumble!

Three people landed against giant boulders and broke them into pieces upon impact. They were wounded all over, continuously throwing up blood.

Uhyak!

The martial artists crawled up to their feet, continuing to vomit blood with bits of their organs mixed within it. Imperial Prince

Naqi only sneered as he saw this.

“What were you all talking about just now? Don’t you understand that loose tongues lead to trouble?”

Imperial Prince Naqi’s words caused all the surrounding martial artists to fall silent! In fact, the people who were speaking amongst themselves were more than those three still crawling up on their bellies. Most of the people here still thought it was nothing more than a dream for Imperial Prince Naqi to perfectly leave his name upon the Emperor Stone.

Now that they saw what a tragic state those three martial artists had ended up in, all of them were secretly rejoicing that they hadn’t had the bad luck to be chosen.

In truth, Imperial Prince Naqi hadn’t heard what these people were speaking about in true essence sound transmissions; he simply didn’t have the ability to do so. But just by looking at the mocking and disdainful glances everyone was sending his way he could approximate what they were speaking about. In particular, the astonished looks on their faces as he called them out confirmed this.

“Lo-Lord, please forgive this lowly one... this lowly one had eyes but couldn’t see Mount Tai. Please treat us like a fart and ignore us.”

Although several martial artists hated Naqi to the extreme, they had no choice but to beg for mercy. As people who survived in the

Asura Road, they knew when they had to lower their heads, otherwise they would have died a long time ago.

“Rejoice that I don’t want to waste my time killing you all. I will forgive your dog lives because I want you all to look and personally see just how shallow your experience is!”

As Naqi spoke, he turned his gaze to Precipice Cliff. As he looked upwards, he could see the Emperor stone. Then, a smile appeared on his lips. He had just thought of an excellent idea.

“Mister Zhou, I heard leaving a name upon the Emperor Stone is equal to obtaining the approval of all the outstanding heroic young elites of the past and even obtaining the support of their destiny. Is that true?”

The old World King near Naqi respectfully replied, “That is what it is reported to be like.”

“Mm, very good. Then if that’s the case, before I leave behind my name I will destroy the two characters they left and leave my own name in their positions!”

As Naqi spoke, a fiendish smile lit up his face. If one could leave marks on the Emperor Stone then one could naturally also ruin the marks left behind by others. Of course, doing this was several times more difficult!

“My road of becoming a great emperor will start here!”

As Naqi spoke, his body soared upwards. His movements were smooth and elegant, like a piece of cloud being blown upwards by the wind.

The pressure that surrounded Precipice Cliff wasn't able to affect Imperial Prince Naqi at all.

“Awesome!”

“His Highness is so fierce!”

Many martial artists cheered from the base of Precipice Cliff, obsequiousness thick in their voices. It had to be known that Imperial Prince Naqi was someone who would become at least an extreme Empyrean in the future and he even had a chance of becoming a True Divinity. In the Good Fortune Holy Land, even the statuses of Great World Kings were far lower than his own.

Imperial Prince Naqi shot upwards like an ascending meteor. He had already flown 30 miles high.

The pressure here still wasn't able to hinder his movements. With a smile on his face he easily broke through 33 miles.

It was only at this time that Naqi felt a considerable amount of pressure.

“Now it’s getting interesting.”

Naqi smiled.

34 miles, 35 miles, he soon rushed to the height where the Emperor Stone was. But here, the pressure suddenly rose astronomically!

“Mm!?”

Naqi frowned. The pressure of the Emperor Stone had suddenly increased by several times.

Pop! Pop! Pop! Pop!

Naqi’s joints emitted explosive popping sounds. He was using the saint race’s body metamorphosis.

However, the higher he went the more terrifyingly fast the pressure increased. This was a nearly exponential growth!

As he flew to the center of the Emperor Stone, Naqi had no choice but to use his second body metamorphosis!

Curved horns jutted out from his head and a pair of demon wings unfurled from his back. The pressure here had already exceeded his expectations. This pressure was left behind by numerous unrivalled geniuses of the last several hundred millions of years



that had carved their name onto the Emperor Stone. This included the auras of Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian. The aura that they left within the Emperor Stone also became a part of the pressure!

“What is this!?”

Naqi’s complexion immediately changed!

Pressure fell like a torrential storm all over his body. He could even feel that he was nearing his limit!

This was especially true for Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian’s auras. Because they had just left behind their names, the pressure from their auras was extremely strong. Naqi could even faintly feel the power that belonged to Lin Ming.

“Is it really him!?”

Naqi grit his teeth and forcefully impacted upwards. He never thought that after such a short period of time, he would be using this sort of method to compete with Lin Ming!

The flavor of Lin Ming’s aura was as heavy as grandmist energy. As it covered his body it felt like a 100,000 foot high mountain was pressing down on him, crushing him. This was an extremely horrifying weight!

As for Xiao Moxian’s aura, it was slightly lighter, but lighter didn’t mean it was easier to withstand. As her aura covered him, it

was like 10,000 flames ignited throughout his body, causing him to be wracked with agony.

At this time, Naqi was only 200-300 feet from the highest point of the Emperor Stone. But, this 200-300 feet had become a nearly insurmountable moat!

If he wanted to leave behind his name at this height, it would still be easy for Naqi to do so. However, he had bravely boasted in front of everyone and wasn't willing to take back his words in embarrassment and shame. He summoned up more astral essence, forcefully pushing himself up another 100 feet!

Imperial Prince stepped on the Emperor Stone for leverage. But every time he did, all the flesh and blood in his body seemed as if it would rupture. His blood wildly tumbled in his body, making him feel like he was going to explode into a puddle of goo at any moment.

Naqi grit his teeth and shot up another 100 feet.

Pa pa pa!

Blood vessels burst open on Naqi's arms and wings. His body shook and blood started leaking from the corners of his mouth.

"How could this be!?"

Naqi wasn't convinced. It was fine if Lin Ming did it alone, but

even that woman Xiao Moxian had left behind her name on the crown of the Emperor Stone. Now, he couldn't do the same!

Looking upwards at the top of the Emperor Stone, the Lin and Xian characters hung high above him, aloof and distant, their strokes smooth and forceful. When he looked up at these characters from the base of Precipice Cliff, Naqi had never felt such a distance between them. But now, he wasn't able to overtake these last 100 feet.

# Chapter 1465 – Heavendevil City

---

Naqi wished with all his soul that he could ruin those two characters, but the moment he was only 200-300 feet from reaching the peak of the Emperor Stone his mortal body had reached its limits; many of his blood vessels had burst apart!

Bang!

Naqi reluctantly punched outwards, attacking through space to strike the Lin character on the Emperor Stone!

However, he had very little strength remaining to begin with, and underneath the suppressive pressure of the Emperor Stone, his attack diminished to nearly nothing. He simply wasn't able to mar the Emperor Stone at all.

That Lin character's aura remained as swift and fierce as before, looking down at him from its unharmed perfection as if it were taunting his own incompetence.

“Your Highness, don't force yourself!”

At the base of Precipice Cliff, the old saint man shouted out anxiously. Everyone could see that Naqi had reached his limit; it was impossible for him to reach the top of the Emperor Stone.

Many people had a taunting look on their faces. Naqi was less than 200 feet away from reaching the top of the Emperor Stone. To

anyone else, this would have been a result to be proud of, but when this result was combined with his previous words, it actually caused people to want to mock him.

“Hehe, to think he wanted to destroy the characters left behind by that man and woman and leave behind his own. Just who the hell does he think he is? Those two were true monstrous geniuses that had reached the limits of potential. Normally, even an extreme Empyrean descendant couldn’t hope to reach the peak of the Emperor Stone.”

“Desperately persisting just because he wants to save face is simply a death wish. I want to see just how he ends up.”

“Shh, stop using sound transmissions, if you’re not careful they’ll notice you.”

Several martial artists were using sound transmissions to quietly discuss what was happening. Currently Imperial Prince Naqi was only 10 feet from reaching the top of the Emperor Stone. However, all of his blood was nearly stagnant; he had reached his absolute limit.

“How could it be like this!”

Imperial Prince Naqi felt a deep shame.

He didn’t think that he was weaker than Lin Ming. In fact, during their battle at the Chaotic Blood Continent, he hadn’t truly

lost to Lin Ming. Yet now, on the Emperor Stone, he was completely unable to compare.

This meant that although his strength wasn't inferior to Lin Ming's, his potential was actually extremely far off!

“My potential is worse than his!?”

Imperial Prince Naqi couldn't accept this. Underneath Precipice Cliff, that old man Mister Zhou heaved a deep sigh. In the battle of the Chaotic Blood Continent, Naqi and Lin Ming were nearly the same.

Because their strength was close, this caused everyone to overlook something. It was that Naqi had been at the late Saint Transformation realm, but Lin Ming was only at the middle Divine Transformation realm!

Lin Ming had leapt up a small boundary to suppress Imperial Prince Naqi!

To extreme geniuses, overcoming a small boundary to fight was as easy as drinking water. But when this small boundary was between peak martial artists, both of them unrivalled geniuses of their generation, then that was truly terrifying!

Every time a peak genius rose a small boundary in their cultivation their strength would experience a massive increase.

“This Lin Ming is indeed a horrifying person. But luckily my saint race will launch a full-on invasion of the Divine Realm before long. He will not have the space to grow, otherwise if he did, he might become a character like Empyrean Divine Seal of 3.6 billion years ago!”

As Mister Zhou was thinking about this, he felt that it was prudent to kill off Lin Ming as soon as possible. To cull the weeds he needed to destroy the roots!

And at this time, on the Emperor Stone, Naqi was finally unable to continue. The closer he reached to the top, the more terrifying the pressure became. Although this was only a minor 10 foot distance, it was as great as the earth and heavens.

The opportunity to challenge the Emperor Stone only came once in a lifetime. Once he failed his mission badge would break apart. Naqi knew that reaching the top of the Emperor Stone was no longer possible. With a raging hatred simmering in his eyes, he struck out a claw eight feet from the top.

Kacha!

With an explosive sound, Naqi tore out a chunk of stone.

This last claw strike comprised all of Naqi’s remaining energy. After this strike, he was no longer able to support himself. His body plummeted straight down like a broken kite.

Hu - !

Mister Zhou flew up high to grab the severely wounded Naqi. As he looked up to look at the mark Naqi left behind, Mister Zhou shook his head.

Naqi's last claw strike had left behind a three inch long mark. But in terms of depth, it was no deeper than the marks left behind by Monster Prince Duyu. And beyond that, this mark was extremely rough. One could barely make out the symbol of the saint race, and this symbol didn't contain any Concepts at all.

This was because Naqi was already completely exhausted, a lamp without oil, thus he didn't have the ability to leave behind any Concepts.

If Naqi hadn't insisted on trying to forcefully push himself up the last 100 feet of the Emperor Stone then he could have left behind a perfect mark. But now, the mark he left behind was no different from one that a dog would leave.

Beside Mister Zhou, the other saint disciples were also looking at each other in disappointment. None of them knew what to say.

And not too far away, the other martial artists had also quietly departed. They were afraid that Imperial Prince Naqi would take out his anger on them in a fit of indignant shame after he recovered.



“Rest for a moment and then we’ll embark deeper into the Great Desolate!” Mister Zhou issued an order. As he did so a cold brightness shined in his eyes. He was wondering just how he could assassinate Lin Ming.

.....

In the vast expanse of the Great Desolate, there was a 10,000 foot high precipice. This precipice continued for several hundred miles, as sharp and steep as if someone had carved it with a saber. Above this precipice towered a grand and magnificent city. The city walls themselves were a thousand feet high and held together with incomparably firm array formations. Looking from afar, it looked like a mountain range hidden in the horizon. The wonders of this city left one shocked with awe.

This city was Heavendevil City.

Heavendevil City was over 10 times larger than the City of Discord and also the largest city on the edge of the Great Desolate. Many martial artists who planned to participate in the trials in the Great Desolate stopped here. Because of the constant stream of people, Heavendevil City was always bustling.

Lin Ming and his group walked down the streets of Heavendevil City. Both sides of the streets were lined with a variety of shops. The martial artists that walked down the roads were mostly youths. Moreover, each one had a solid foundation with extraordinary skill; they were all heroic young elites!

This was also well within reason. After all, whether it was the martial artists who came here to adventure in the Great Desolate or the people who lived in Heavendevil City, they needed the ability to face the ancient vicious beasts that surrounded the city. Otherwise, they would end up as nothing but food for those vicious beasts.

This was originally a land where powerhouses gathered. In addition to the constant slaughter that occurred year-round, the strong survived and the weak were continuously weeded out. In terms of average quality, Heavendevil City far surpassed the other cities on the outer edge of the Asura Road.

Xiao Moxian was extremely inquisitive as she walked into the city. This was a scene she hadn't seen before in the Divine Realm.

In the Divine Realm, masters were normally gathered in large sects and Holy Lands. In the cities, there were usually only low level martial artists. After all, a city was a place where one lived, and masters would usually go into their sect to cultivate in seclusion.

But the Asura Road was different. Here, most martial artists came to engage in life or death battles and enter challenging smelting trials. Those that established sects to cultivate were instead in the minority.

“Master, if you wish to find information you can go to Heaven's Secret. Heaven's Secret is an extremely renowned intelligence network that operates on the edge of the Asura Road. As long as you have sufficient wealth you can find out a great deal of secret

news.”

“Heaven’s Secret? There’s no need to hurry. Information about the map in the emperor jade shouldn’t be directly inquired into. It needs to be separately investigated.”

Lin Ming already made his plans. He would split the information of the emperor jade into a dozen plus pieces and slowly investigate it.

# Chapter 1466 – Tragic Death Valley

---

After Lin Ming arrived at Heavendevil City he didn't immediately inquire for information on the emperor jade. Rather, he went to Heavendevil City's Black God Fort to look at the missions within.

Every city in the Asura Road had correspondingly different missions. After completing these missions, one could obtain god runes as a result.

Lin Ming had already experienced the wondrous effects of high grade god runes. With such an opportunity for more in front of him he naturally wouldn't let it go.

Heavendevil City was established over a massive area. From the point where Lin Ming entered the southern city gates, he was several hundred miles away from Black God Fort, which was near the northern city gates.

Lin Ming didn't fly these several hundred miles. Instead, he walked the entire route. As they continued through, Lin Ming discovered that the closer he neared the northern gates, the more solemn and noble the architecture became. There was even a faint killing intent all around.

At the southern gates, both sides of the streets were lined with shops and bustling with many people; it was lively and prosperous. But near the northern gates, these sorts of shops, restaurants, and hotels had disappeared. All of these structures were replaced by fortresses!

These fortresses were built with large and heavy gray rocks. These rocks were covered with mottled dark red traces, clearly left behind by weapons or claws. Lin Ming could even faintly smell the scent of blood here, as if this entire area was an asura battlefield.

“These buildings are all built with heavenly limestone and fused together with the essence of darksteel iron, making it extremely firm. Even so, this stone has been made into such an appearance as if it were struck constantly with swords and sabers. Could there be frequent battles in the northern city area?”

Xiao Moxian asked from beside Lin Ming, a bit surprised. At this time, Lin Ming had already obtained the answer from Soulwhite.

He said, “Heavendevil City faces the endless Great Desolate and there are endless numbers of ancient vicious beasts that occupy the boundless wild. Every few years there is likely some event where vicious beast waves lay siege to the city. The southern city faces the cliff so the northern side is where the battlefield is.”

As Lin Ming explained all of this, Xiao Moxian looked at him with surprise. “How did you know that?”

Lin Ming rubbed his nose, not explaining. Beside him, Monster Prince Duyu snorted in disdain, “He is a native martial artist of the Asura Road, so it isn’t anything at all for him to know this. It’s not like it’s anything new.”

Xiao Moxian chuckled once before not speaking further.

The three of them soon arrived at Heavendevil City's Black God Fort. Before they entered Heavendevil City they had changed their appearances once more. This was to prevent any of those ambitious people at Precipice Cliff tracking them and causing further trouble.

Heavendevil City's Black God Fort was several times larger than the one in the City of Discord, and the martial artists here were also of a higher caliber. In the City of Discord there were many Life Destruction martial artists. But here, one rarely saw even Divine Sea martial artists. And even if one did see them, they were often the staff of Black God Fort who belonged to the common people of Heavendevil City.

Those who had the daring to adventure deep into the Great Desolate were mostly Divine Lords or above.

Lin Ming stepped up to the mission board. This mission board was the same as the one in the City of Discord. The various missions were listed along with a price tag. If one had origin energy runes they could trade them for a mission badge.

However, what surprised Lin Ming was that there were two rare blue soul level missions, and these two missions only needed a small number of origin energy runes to purchase. Moreover, although they had hung on the mission board for some time now, there were very few people who asked about them.

“Mm? How peculiar. Are these missions extremely difficult?”

Lin Ming traced his chin. He read over the content of the two mission badges.

The first rare blue soul level mission was to enter God Burying Ridge and obtain a god burying stone. At that time, the god burying stone would fuse together with the mission badge and one could obtain a god rune as a result.

The second mission was to hunt down 3600 high level vicious beasts within three years. The mission badge would absorb the monster energy of these vicious beasts. After fully killing them, one would also receive a god rune as a reward. If over three years passed then the mission would fail.

The difficulty of the second mission was easily understandable. High level vicious beasts were much stronger than ordinary Divine Sea martial artists, and to kill 3600 beasts in three years meant to kill at least three of them each day. There were many middle and late Divine Sea martial artists that came to adventure in Heavendevil City, and for them this mission would be nearly impossible to complete.

As for the first mission, that was simply to enter God Burying Ridge and obtain a god burying stone. The difficulties and mysteries of this mission were naturally located in God Burying Ridge.

What sort of place was that?

“Reporting to Master, this old servant has only faintly heard of God Burying Ridge before. However, I am not too sure of the details.”

Although Soulwhite had lived in the Asura Road for a long time, that didn't mean he knew everything. The Great Desolate contained numerous secrets to begin with, and Soulwhite's strength was originally far too lacking to come adventuring in Heavendevil City, thus he didn't know much about this area.

“God Burying Ridge seems like it would be very fun to go to.”

Xiao Moxian was a young girl who didn't fear the heavens or earth at all. The more mysterious and spooky a place was, the more it aroused her interest. As for Monster Prince Duyu, he had an extremely ugly complexion. This sort of place was obviously extremely dangerous. If he were to rashly go there with Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian then he would lose his life if he wasn't careful.

Lin Ming inquired about the situation of God Burying Ridge towards the Black God Fort staff member responsible for issuing the mission badges. This staff member was an old imp man. As this old imp listened to Lin Ming's question he was clearly impatient. After all, Lin Ming only had a late Divine Transformation cultivation. Going to God Burying Range was the same as a death wish to him.

The old imp simply didn't want to bother with this little junior who was pestering him with questions out of boredom. However, this was his duty here, thus he reluctantly threw a jade slip towards Lin Ming that contained a brief introduction of God



## Burying Ridge.

Lin Ming sank his divine sense into the jade slip, soon finding the information he wanted.

God Burying Ridge was an area that spanned a radius of tens of thousands of miles. This was a danger zone that had existed since time immemorial, and countless rumors had leaked out over the last several hundred million years. If an ordinary martial artist were to enter there was basically no path for them to return. Even for peak geniuses, chances were higher that they would end up dead than surviving that dangerous land.

And within the center of God Burying Ridge was a red mountain range. Within this mountain range was an unfathomably deep valley called Tragic Death Valley.

The reason this valley had this name was because out of all those who had ever been seen entering, no one had ever emerged. A tragic death, a death in vain, the meaning of Tragic Death Valley was that those who entered would die without any meaning or value at all. There were many mystic realms where one had nine chances of death and one chance of survival, but if one safely emerged, chances were they would obtain a massive lucky chance.

However, Tragic Death Valley was different. There were no known lucky chances within Tragic Death Valley. Tragic Death Valley was a place where people entered but never emerged. It was an absolute death zone with no hope at all.

In the rumors that were passed down for several tens of millions or even hundreds of millions of years, it was said that several Empyreans died in Tragic Death Valley! Tragic Death Valley was one of the most famous danger zones in the entire Asura Road, because it was an absolute death zone.

“Even Empyreans died there?”

Lin Ming asked, his mouth agape. He didn’t know how many Empyreans there were in the Asura Road, but if it were similar to the Divine Realm then there would be several hundred of them. Every Empyrean was a peak genius that had massive destinies gathered upon their bodies. They were all outstanding individuals that had stepped over the bones of countless other martial artists in order to complete their own road to becoming an Empyrean!

Such a person could not be underestimated!

Once a martial artist became an Empyrean they would rarely encounter fatal disasters in their remaining long lives. But now, Lin Ming learned from this jade slip that many Empyreans perished in Tragic Death Valley.

This sounded like a bedtime folk tale.

“Empyreans died there?”

Even the playful Xiao Moxian who didn’t fear anything was still shocked silly. This was a place where even Empyreans died. It

meant that no matter how talented one was, no matter how great of a heroic young elite they were, or even if they were a first class martial artist like the Good Fortune Saint Son, they were still nothing but a joke in front of Tragic Death Valley.

This also meant that Tragic Death Valley was a forbidden zone that no one could enter.

Lin Ming thought for a moment and then said, “We definitely cannot go to this Tragic Death Valley. Even if the rumors are exaggerated and even if Emphyreans didn’t perish within, it still isn’t a place where we can survive. As for the surrounding God Burying Ridge around Tragic Death Valley, that is still a place where we can go. Of course, we’ll have to make arrangements and think of a plan beforehand.”

The dangers of God Burying Ridge were much lesser. According to the jade slip, God Burying Ridge was a place where ordinary martial artists would die without a doubt and where peak geniuses would end up more unlucky than lucky.

Lin Ming firmly believed that whether it was him or Xiao Moxian, they couldn’t be described as mere peak geniuses.

If they really did die in God Burying Ridge then this mission was too abnormal. It was simply sending any and all heroic young elites to their deaths.

“You want to go to God Burying Ridge?” Monster Prince Duyu’s complexion sank as he heard Lin Ming’s words. He simply didn’t

want to go to such a dangerous place. If he was together with Lin Ming then he would become a lightning rod that attracted all the bad luck onto himself.

He no longer had the heart to continue with the Asura Road smelting trial. At the very least he didn't want to continue onwards with Lin Ming.

“Don't joke with me. Didn't you read the jade slip? It said that this is a place where even Emphyreans die. If you want to go die then don't drag us along with you.”

Monster Prince Duyu said, wanting to pull up Xiao Moxian as a shield. But, it was clear that he would be disappointed.

Xiao Moxian jeered, “Can your courage be any tinier? The area where Emphyreans die is Tragic Death Valley. It's good enough as long we don't go there. The blue soul level mission we have is only restricted to God Burying Ridge.”

As Xiao Moxian spoke, Monster Prince Duyu's complexion became increasingly ugly. He had actually been called lacking in courage by Xiao Moxian; this made him feel very aggrieved. He simply didn't want to go along with Lin Ming.

At this time, Lin Ming wasn't bothering with the dispute occurring between Xiao Moxian and Monster Prince Duyu. He continued looking through the jade slip; there were unexpectedly maps that included God Burying Ridge and Tragic Death Valley.

These maps were extremely rough. This was because in all of these years, no one had ever been able to fully explore God Burying Ridge, thus this map had been slowly pieced together and filled in with speculations over time before becoming barely legible.

Of course, there were likely some people in Heavendevil City that had detailed maps of God Burying Ridge. But, one didn't need to be a genius to know that these maps would be expensive; they wouldn't be easily seen by others.

Lin Ming was also only casually looking; he didn't expect that this map would have any great value.

However, as Lin Ming continued looking, he began to frown. Some outlines of this map were clearly familiar!

As Lin Ming recalled the lines within the emperor jade, he let out a long breath. He had come to a conclusion. The Great Desolate God Trove listed in the emperor jade had an 80-90% chance of being located in God Burying Ridge!

There was also an enormous chance that it was located in Tragic Death Valley, the legendary zone of no return!

“Is the Great Desolate God Trove in Tragic Death Valley?”

Lin Ming was stunned.

If even Emphyreans couldn't return from this place, how could he

possibly go?

## Chapter 1467 – Fatty Zhou

---

Beyond a shadow of a doubt, the Great Desolate God Trove was related to the Asura Road Master.

And if this Tragic Death Valley could even bury Emphyreans, then it was likely also related to the Asura Road Master.

If so, one could imagine that the Great Desolate God Trove had an extremely high chance of being within Tragic Death Valley!

“This Tragic Death Valley is a land where even Emphyreans perish. If I were to go then all I can rely on is this emperor jade I obtained from the City of Discord.

“But whether or not this emperor jade is a death-sparing token is something I cannot confirm!”

Lin Ming believed that if he entered Tragic Death Valley, he would surely have a certain advantage over others. But, how great this advantage would be was a mystery. The dangers inside Tragic Death Valley couldn't be taken as a joke.

Lin Ming couldn't help but cast his sense into the Magic Cube space. There, the emperor jade calmly floated. Its entire body was a deep green and covered in faint lines that gathered into endlessly diverse patterns. These patterns were similar to maps of God Burying Range.

Lin Ming would absolutely go to Tragic Death Valley. To a martial artist, walking down the road of martial arts was originally choosing to struggle against the heavens every day. If there was the opportunity to obtain a heaven-shaking lucky chance, but he was too afraid to grab it because of his own fears and uncertainties then he would be doomed to never accomplish anything.

Lin Ming didn't want such a lucky chance to slip out from his hands. But, the key was how should he go and at what time in his life should he go?

For instance, after breaking through to the Divine Lord realm, he would be able to escape the grasp of a World King powerhouse. If he reached the middle Divine Lord realm, he would have the strength to battle an ordinary World King.

All sorts of thoughts raced through Lin Ming's mind. But at this time, the old imp in front of him was also growing impatient. "Hey, are the three of you done looking or not? Stop blocking the way, there are still many trial challengers behind you waiting to accept a mission!"

The old imp said without a trace of humor in his tone. Lin Ming thought for a moment, not minding the harsh manner of the old imp. Instead, he took out a jade slip filled with origin energy runes from his spatial ring and handed it over to the old imp. Lin Ming had traded for these origin energy runes at the City of Discord using nine sun jades.

The old imp was surprised. He used his calloused hands to rub the jade slip and immediately estimated the amount of origin



energy runes within it. This was definitely a considerable wealth.

“W-what do you want?”

“I will take this mission; you can keep the remaining origin energy runes. I just want you to answer something for me. What should I pay attention to if I want to go to God Burying Ridge?”

As Lin Ming was speaking the old imp lit up with a smile. He glanced around to see if anyone was looking at him and then put away the origin energy rune jade slip. He said, “You’re a smart one. There are many adventurers that come here and, without knowing anything at all, rush towards God Burying Ridge to never return, instead dying there. Hehe, this is the perfect question that you asked me today. In God Burying Ridge, there are many things that you have to pay attention to, but only those with experience know about them. As for these experiences, they are gathered using the lives of those that have gone before. Those that know will not speak of it easily, and even if they do they might not be clear about it. Go to the west city and look for Fatty Zhou, Zhou Shiyan. If you put forth a high enough reward he will lead you to God Burying Ridge. But, let me tell you something ahead of time. The total travel fee should be around a million origin energy runes. If you pay more, then you’ll have been tricked by him!”

The old imp said with blinking eyes. Lin Ming found this understandable. With a guide leading the way, it would definitely be much safer.

“Eh... do the three of you really want to go to God Burying Ridge? With your current cultivations, going to God Burying Ridge is the

same as throwing a meat bun to a dog. You won't return at all!"

The old imp cautioned as he saw Lin Ming and the others about to walk away. He did so only because of the origin energy runes he was given.

Lin Ming casually said, "Our team also has some masters, so you don't need to worry about us."

Seeing Lin Ming about to leave Black God Fort, the old imp shook his head, "Having masters to protect you is useless. That God Burying Ridge is far too strange. The dangers are specifically aimed at each person. Sometimes, even those with high cultivations will still die!"

Dangers specifically aimed at each person?

Lin Ming's footsteps paused for a moment, "Thank you, I understand now."

Then, he left Black God Fort with Xiao Moxian. As the old imp looked at Lin Ming's fading back, he shook his head. He knew that youngsters like them wouldn't listen to his advice.

"This year, how could there be so many people sending themselves to their deaths?"

The old imp rambled to himself. But at this time, Lin Ming and the others had already left Black God Fort. They planned to go to

the west city and look for this Zhou Shiyan.

“You’re sure you want to go?”

After Monster Prince Duyu left Black God Fort, he didn’t continue walking. Instead, his gloomy eyes stared at Xiao Moxian. “Junior-apprentice Sister, do you really want to go to God Burying Ridge with some unknown fellow? That is an extremely dangerous place so you should be afraid that others will harm you! Do you know that you have...”

As Monster Prince Duyu spoke to her he suddenly stopped. His malice-filled eyes turned towards Lin Ming, overflowing with killing intent. He simply hadn’t used a true essence sound transmission to speak just then, and was plainly speaking in front of Lin Ming. It was clear that he was finally fed up with Lin Ming.

Lin Ming knew what Monster Prince Duyu’s final words were going to be. He was referring to her phoenix bloodline. She possessed the flesh and blood of a true God Beast. In the past, within the Ancient Phoenix Clan, a single drop of phoenix blood essence was unimaginably valuable. From this alone, one could see how precious Xiao Moxian’s body was.

If someone with evil thoughts captured her, they could make good use of her. Whether it was using her body to cultivate, or using her for alchemy, one could obtain inestimable benefits.

“How can a man be so nagging? If you don’t want to go then you can stay in the city and wait for us to return.”

What Xiao Moxian couldn't stand the most was others continuously badgering her into changing her mind. During this trip through the Asura Road, Monster Prince Duyu had done so repeatedly. She was already sick and tired of him.

Hearing Xiao Moxian's words, Monster Prince Duyu was angry to the point of vomiting blood, but he simply didn't have any means to change her mind. He continued to glare at Lin Ming. If looks could kill, Lin Ming would have died 100 times already.

Monster Prince Duyu grit his teeth and ultimately decided to follow them. Old Blue's wounds weren't fully healed yet, and even if he were to recover he still needed to undo the tracking rune on him. For a time, he couldn't be counted on to provide any help.

If he were to lose Xiao Moxian and return himself, there was no way he could explain what happened. Moreover, he was worried about allowing Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian to go together. If something happened between the two of them, he would regret it for the rest of his life.

"I might not have an accident if I go to God Burying Ridge. Perhaps there might be a lucky chance for me also."

Monster Prince Duyu thought, comforting himself. He followed behind Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian, eventually arriving at the west city. After making several inquiries, they located that Zhou Shiyan the old imp told them about.

Zhou Shiyan lived in a three-story building. This building was formed with expensive array formations, and the back garden was planted with all sorts of spirit flowers. It looked beautiful and refined, as if spring was blossoming here all year round.

“This Zhou Shiyan is quite wealthy.”

Lin Ming thought to himself. In Heavendevil City, the value of land was high enough to give one a seizure. Back in the City of Discord, the price of a house was enough to cause an ordinary Divine Lord powerhouse to feel powerless and desperate, but in Heavendevil City, land was several times more expensive. If this Zhou Shiyan could live in a relatively large house in Heavendevil City, this proved that he had some skills.

“It looks like this Zhou Shiyan is fairly reliable. If he can gather such wealth it is likely related to God Burying Ridge. If he really is familiar with the situation around God Burying Ridge then whether it is as a guide, or hunting for treasures himself, he can likely make a fortune doing so.”

Lin Ming entered the small building. As he did so, array formations immediately appeared, blocking him. To Lin Ming, these array formations weren't anything at all. However, he still stood with manners and poise outside of the array formation, waiting for the master of the house to come out.

Soon, a fat man in a blue robe appeared at the entrance. This fellow was half a head shorter than Lin Ming and his entire body was plump, brimming with health and vitality. His chins were pushed together and his two small and bright eyes looking at Lin

Ming and the others, filled with happiness.

“Are you here to discuss business?”

“Mm. We want to go to God Burying Ridge!” Lin Ming went straight to the point.

“God Burying Ridge? Good! It seems that you little fellows are becoming increasingly brave. Three Divine Transformation youths want to go to God Burying Ridge? Well, let me tell you ahead of time that I will only be guiding you there. Your life or death will be in your own hands!”

“I understand.” Although Lin Ming had a rough map, he still didn’t know which route to enter God Burying Ridge was the safest.

“Each person will be 2 million origin energy runes. If all three of you are going, then I’ll give you a discount and charge you 5 million.” Fatty Zhou stretched out his palm and showed five thick and short fingers.

“3 million, no more, no less.” Lin Ming replied. Although he didn’t care about an extra 2 million origin energy runes, he didn’t want to put on a display of stupidity, otherwise others would treat him as a fool. At that time, they might try to deliberately trick him and lead him into some dangerous situation.

“Haha, it looks like you’ve already considered the price

beforehand.” After being exposed by Lin Ming, Fatty Zhou laughed, not embarrassed at all. “Deal!”

# Chapter 1468 – Encounter at the Gates

---

“These people are also going to God Burying Ridge?”

A day later, Lin Ming was led by Fatty Zhou into his house where there were seven or eight martial artists waiting.

These people were mostly young, but two of them were middle-aged.

Out of these people, three of them attracted Lin Ming's attention, two men and one woman. The woman had extremely bright eyes and she stood very high. Even when compared to Lin Ming she was only a tad shorter. Her thighs were round and filled with potent power. She wore a short leather jerkin that exposed her flat belly and her large chest nearly exploded out of it. Her skin was pale and as bright as her eyes, and on her back she carried a case of javelins and tied on her fair and strong thighs was a sharp dagger.

Javelins?

Lin Ming was surprised. This was an extremely strange and rare weapon type. Normally, a martial artist would carefully craft a single weapon instead of a set of them.

This woman had an early Divine Lord cultivation.

And beside this woman was a man at the middle Divine Lord realm. He seemed to be a companion of this woman. He had a large



build with a big cloak thrown over his shoulder. A black heavy sword hung on his back. This heavy sword was taller than an adult human and as wide as half a door. It looked extremely heavy. Once this heavy sword was slashed out, the might behind it could be imagined.

Moreover, what astonished Lin Ming the most was that this man and woman had extremely powerful bodies, faintly exuding the atmosphere of astral essence. These martial artists both dual cultivated body and energy, and Lin Ming could even feel a faint yet familiar aura from them.

“Mm? This is... the dragon race bloodline?”

Lin Ming was slightly amazed. If God Beast bloodline did not originate from the same source then it would be very difficult to sense. Before, Lin Ming had swallowed the bone of an Azure Dragon, now he was able to feel a faint resonance with the man and woman in front of him, leaving him surprised.

“This man and woman seem to be owners of a dragon race bloodline... they should be geniuses of some universe’s monster race...”

Lin Ming guessed. In the 33 Layered Heavens, the monster race could be considered a very large and separated tribe. The monster races of many other universes were often far stronger than the monster race of the Divine Realm!

As Lin Ming was observing this man and woman, they were also

observing him.

They were from the Dragontongue Family, and the Dragontongue Family did possess the bloodline of a True Dragon. This sort of bloodline was inherited within their very bones. Even after multiple generations, their bloodline still wouldn't diminish.

Of course, when compared to a monstrous genius like Xiao Moxian whose mother was a true God Beast, they were far from being able to match up to her.

“That man also has the aura of dragon blood within him.”

The leather-armored woman said with a true essence sound transmission.

“It's the blood of an Azure Dragon. He should also have noticed us, however, this person's Azure Dragon bloodline purity is limited. He should have encountered some lucky chance and managed to transplant it post-birth. This sort of bloodline can't compare to ours.”

“Yes, but such lucky chances are extremely wonderful for ordinary people, thus his foundation is also very solid. Moreover, he seems to dual cultivate body and energy just like we do. He should have his own skills, and if he dares go to God Burying Ridge at the Divine Transformation realm then he is confident in them too.”

God Burying Ridge had a grim and ominous reputation, one that was well deserved. Even these two dragon siblings only dared to go to God Burying Ridge after reaching the Divine Lord realm.

If a Divine Transformation realm martial artist were to go, they had to have absolute confidence in their strength, otherwise they would only be idiots.

Besides these two dragon siblings, there was also a youth in a black tight fitting outfit that caught Lin Ming's attention. This youth looked to be around 15-16 years old and his hands and feet were wrapped with thick bandages. He had black hair and held a long sword in his hands as he sat in a corner of the house. Where he sat, a faint force field emitted from him, making it seem as if he was hidden in the dark. If an ordinary person were to step into this room it would be easy to ignore him, not sensing him at all.

This person clearly excelled at concealing himself. He was likely some sort of incredible assassin.

“So many masters, this really is a den of crouching tigers and hidden dragons.”

Lin Ming silently appraised. Martial artists that came to the Great Desolate were all outstanding individuals to begin with, and those that dared to take missions in God Burying Ridge were the most amazing of all of them.

“Are these three little fellows also joining?”

From the corner of the room, a voice suddenly sounded out. The one speaking was a middle-aged man in silk robes. His eyes were shaped like triangles and his eyebrows hung downwards. He seemed to be a very strong and bold character.

This person had a half-step Holy Lord cultivation. Besides Fatty Zhou, he had the highest cultivation here.

However, in Lin Ming's eyes, his strength was only so-so. He wasn't young anymore. Compared to the dragon siblings he was far inferior.

"That's right. What, are you worried that someone's going to drag you down?"

Fatty Zhou smiled as he spoke, his eyes curving into two little crescent moons.

The middle-aged man grunted. Although he didn't state his meaning, it was obvious.

Lin Ming didn't respond at all, but Xiao Moxian wasn't willing to allow this insult to pass. "Hey triangle eyes, who do you think you are speaking to! Maybe you'll be the one to hold everyone back!"

Xiao Moxian had never been someone willing to freely suffer a loss. She immediately poked at the middle-aged man with her words.

The middle-aged man flew into a rage. Just as he was about to do something, Fatty Zhou suddenly stepped forwards and blocked the two from fighting. “Everyone, please give me some face and calm down. Now that you are all in my team you will have to listen to my orders. If something like this were to happen in God Burying Ridge and you do not listen to my orders then I shall have to kick you from the team so you don’t get everyone else killed!”

As Fatty Zhou was speaking, his voice began to turn icy. For this person to survive in a den of powerhouses like Heavendevil City he certainly wasn’t as harmless as his appearance suggested.

The middle-aged man coldly humphed and no longer spoke.

“Everyone is here, let’s leave then.”

Fatty Zhou waved his hand. Like this, the team of 12 people set out towards God Burying Ridge.

And at the same time, just outside of Heavendevil City, a similar team of people had just entered city.

The one leading them was a white-robed youth that rode atop a large horned wolf. The youth said to the old man beside him, “Mister Zhou, your World Detection Art can’t be maintained forever. I fear it won’t be easy finding that boy in a place as large as Heavendevil City, especially if he’s using an appearance transforming technique.”

This white-robed youth was Naqi. After he entered Heavendevil City he constantly inspected everywhere around him, hoping to catch Lin Ming's trail.

“It's truly not easy at all. That little beast is a crafty one. We cannot be too noticeable in our actions otherwise he will leave Heavendevil City early and deliberately hide himself. I have confidence that when I find his scent I will be able to see through that little beast's disguise, no matter what he tries.”

As Mister Zhou spoke, his eyes were closed in meditation. In order to continue using the World Detection Art he lowered the usage of all other energies to a minimum. The principle behind this technique was to rely on the memory of a person's aura to search for that person in an area of dozens of miles. Even if they used an appearance changing technique he could still see through them.

“Mm, since Mister Zhou says that, I can feel at ease. When I find that little brat... hehe...” Naqi cruelly smiled, killing intent filling his eyes. “When that time comes don't interfere; I will deal with him alone. I will return double the shame that I felt in the battle at the Chaotic Blood Continent. Mister Zhou, all you need to do is prevent him from escaping. Once I defeat him I will waste away all his martial arts but let him keep his pathetic life. Then, I will bring him back to the saint race to make into medicine. His mortal body should be at sufficient standards as an alchemy ingredient.”

“Haha, well said Your Highness! At that time, that will surely be a great merit! Your Highness' status in our race will rise even further in the future!” Some people flattered from all around.

Naqi only coldly smiled. In truth, he didn't have full confidence in defeating Lin Ming. But now, he had especially prepared a card to deal with Lin Ming.

Naqi continued to think of ways to use Lin Ming's mortal body as well as how to use all the advantages and merits he would gain from killing Lin Ming to further advance his status in the saint race.

But at this time, he completely failed to realize that a group of modest-looking martial artists had walked towards his direction...

This team of martial artists had 12 people; it was Fatty Zhou's team.

"We are about to leave the city gates. After we leave the city gates, everyone must listen to my commands! This is a must, remember it! If you do not want to follow my rules then do not enter my team!" Fatty Zhou continued to hammer in this point.

There were many impatient responses. These people were all arrogant geniuses of their generation, so how could they be willing to obey others?

As Lin Ming saw Fatty Zhou's gaze sweep over him, he lightly nodded in return. At this moment, his expression froze. He saw a group of martial artists at the city gates. This group had over 20 people, both men and women, old and young. Some of them were dressed like underlings, and there were three or four people

leading them. These people all rode vicious beasts that they had tamed in the Great Desolate. Their auras were powerful and their foundations were solid.

And as Lin Ming saw them his heart turned cold. Among this group of people was someone he recognized – Imperial Prince Naqi.



# Chapter 1469 – Entering God Burying Ridge

---

“Naqi, he also came to adventure through the Asura Road?”

Lin Ming sucked in a deep breath. However, this was also well within reason. At the time of their battle, Naqi was in his best cultivation period to journey through the Asura Road, so it wasn't strange for him to come here.

Even humanity's Dragon Fang, Hang Chi, and the others should also be at the Asura Road. However, Lin Ming simply hadn't met them yet.

Beside Naqi was also an old man. This old man's eyes were closed tight, with rapid movements occurring behind his eyelids as if he were using some arcane technique. Lin Ming's eyes widened. He could faintly sense countless threads of divine sense spread out to cover a distance of dozens of miles.

This caused Lin Ming to feel a sense of dread. This old man had a World King cultivation and there were two other middle-aged people near him that were half-step World Kings!

“Naqi, did he realize that I'm here?”

Lin Ming began to ponder past events. He had left behind the Lin character upon the Emperor Stone, and if Naqi also went there then he might have made that association.

Although the saints and humans had signed a temporary peace treaty that forbade them from recklessly slaughtering each other, there were still some limits to it: this treaty was restricted to the scope of the Divine Realm. If it were in the Asura Road, then the saints were free to chase him down and it still wouldn't violate the terms of the treaty, and thus no one would need to worry about backlash from their heart demons.

If Naqi had truly guessed that he was in Heavendevil City, he would inevitably do everything he could to hunt him.

“Maybe, just maybe that old World King man is using some secret technique to search for me!” Lin Ming immediately thought.

As Fatty Zhou's group walked forwards, Lin Ming and Naqi came nearer and nearer to each other. Naqi rode a large horned wolf, his eyes casting all around with a superior attitude.

In fact, within Heavendevil City, Naqi was a superior individual. Just Mister Zhou alone was enough to shock many people.

Naqi's vision swept over Lin Ming but he didn't spare an extra glance towards him. Naqi's eyes only paused on Fatty Zhou's body for a brief moment before ignoring his troop.

Beside Naqi, Mister Zhou's eyes were closed as before. Occasionally he would form a few seals with his hands. These seals would spin up and dance in the air, looking extremely mysterious.

Mister Zhou was searching for Lin Ming by using the aura that Lin Ming had left behind on the Emperor Stone. The World Detection Art was a secret technique that sensed someone based on the aura; it was a high level tracking technique several times more accurate than using one's eyes.

However, when Lin Ming and Naqi crossed paths, Mister Zhou was still forming seals with his hands. There was a faint cracking sound as these seals constantly faded away in the wind.

From beginning to end, he didn't open his eyes nor did he sense Lin Ming.

Lin Ming remained as calm as before. His appearance changing technique could change his appearance, aura, and soul fluctuations; not even a Great World King could see through his disguise.

Lin Ming's only worry was that Monster Prince Duyu would betray him. Fortunately, Monster Prince Duyu simply didn't know who Naqi was. Currently Monster Prince Duyu had a very grim expression as he worried over what would happen during the trip to God Burying Ridge.

Like this, Imperial Prince Naqi and his group entered Heavendevil City. As for Lin Ming and the others, they left Heavendevil City with no accident at all.

Imperial Prince Naqi would never have imagined that he just passed by Lin Ming.

“Your Highness, where shall we head first?”

“We’ll go to Heavendevil City’s Black God Fort. There might be some clues we can find there. This boy Lin Ming, if he really did enter the Great Desolate then Heavendevil City is a stopping station that he cannot avoid. After entering Heavendevil City he should have gone to Black God Fort to search for missions he can complete to obtain god runes. We’ll see if we can find him at Black God Fort. If we can’t then we’ll look for other traces of him.”

“Your Highness is too wise!”

Then, Imperial Prince Naqi and his group walked towards Black God Fort.

As for Lin Ming and the others, as soon as they left the city, all of them launched their movement techniques and flew off with lightning speed!

The 12 of them flew for several quarter hours of time, passing over 10,000 miles. Only then did Fatty Zhou slow down.

“We’ll soon arrive at God Burying Ridge.”

As Fatty Zhou said this the group slowly landed. Lin Ming looked ahead. In the horizon, he could see a long and meandering serpentine black mountain range. This mountain range emitted an ancient and desolate aura, making it seem very special.

Lin Ming even discovered that the closer he approached God Burying Ridge, the fewer vicious beasts there were. It seemed that the vicious beasts feared the aura of God Burying Ridge so they deliberately avoided it.

“Hey, Fatty, do you know what sort of origin God Burying Ridge has?” Xiao Moxian suddenly asked, curious. Many people also looked towards Fatty Zhou, wanting to know what the history of God Burying Ridge was. This sort of strange and menacing place was likely not naturally formed.

Fatty Zhou chuckled. After being directly called Fatty by Xiao Moxian, he wasn't angry or annoyed at all; it was a well-known nickname of his.

“I don't know the origin of this place. I've only heard that God Burying Ridge has already existed for over 10 billion years. Within that place, many evils lurk about! Upon entering, everyone needs to stay close to me and don't act out on your own. If you die then there is nothing I can do to help you.”

Fatty Zhou slapped his belly after he finished speaking, continuing to lead the way like a waddling penguin.

Close behind Fatty Zhou was Xiao Moxian. She had a relaxed and slightly excited expression on her face. This was in stark contrast to Monster Prince Duyu. From the moment he left the city gates he had remained utterly silent, and now, his face was so dark and gloomy that it seemed he would drip water. He could faintly feel

that within this group of people, although he wasn't the weakest, he was in the lower middle reaches in terms of strength.

Many of these people were inferior to him in talent, but their cultivation base was much higher than his. The only two people here with similar cultivations were Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian, but those two were simply freakish abnormalities.

Fatty Zhou's pace was very slow. From noon to evening and then to night, they only traveled 100-200 miles.

During this period of time, they didn't encounter anything at all. All that surrounded them were endless barren mountains and plains. There were very few plants and even the rocks were exposed and weather-beaten.

"Fatty Zhou, I think you are walking far too slowly. It's been a full day but we've only walked less than 200 miles. I've heard that this God Burying Ridge extends for tens of thousands of miles. If this continues won't it be several months before we reach the end?"

The one who spoke was a saint race youth. They were walking so slowly, and yet, let alone the legendary dangers that existed in this land, they didn't even see the shadow of a ghost. He was growing increasingly tired of journeying at such a slow pace.

"You want to walk to the end? This is God Burying Ridge! Going several thousand miles in and emerging alive is already your good fortune and yet you still have the gall to say you want to walk to

the end. It's as if you don't want to live!" Fatty Zhou bluntly said.

The saint youth frowned. After being rebuked like this, he was inevitably unhappy. "I'll say this politely but we are your guests here. If we can join this team, that means that none of us are common mortals. Even those three Divine Transformation martial artists probably have some extraordinary background. I don't think you can afford to offend even the likes of them."

"Hey, who are you talking about?" Xiao Moxian unhappily said after being classified as 'one of those three Divine Transformation martial artists'.

At this time, because of the appearance changing technique she used, Xiao Moxian didn't seem cute or pure at all. The saint youth simply didn't buy her act. He just snorted, no longer speaking.

As the group continued forwards, Fatty Zhou seemed to intentionally go against the young saint's complains. Not only did he not increase his pace but he even slowed down.

In the previous 20 hours they had nearly crossed 200 miles. But in the following 8-10 hours, even though Fatty Zhou led them all the way through dawn, they only managed to cross 40-50 miles. This was a pace even slower than mortals!

Moreover, he would often lead the group around in large curving arcs. These arcs would often take over double the time of walking in a straight line. To a martial artist, this distance would only take the blink of an eye, but underneath the leadership of Fatty Zhou,

everyone sluggishly moved over the path like snails. This caused many people to feel morose.

“Fatty Zhou, why do you lead us in so many circles? If we continue like this we won’t be able to find god burying stones even in the next year!”

The saint youth who complained before became increasingly impatient. This slow speed was simply far too outrageous, and he always felt that this Fatty Zhou was messing around with them. Although there clearly weren’t any dangers, he would still walk in a circle around random areas. Who knew whether or not these circular paths were necessary? It was as if Fatty Zhou wanted to demonstrate his own special sense of the existing area and deliberately led them through long circling detours.

This saint youth even began to suspect that Fatty Zhou was a swindler, that he was working together with the staff of Black God Fort to trick money out of the trial challengers. In truth, this Fatty Zhou was simply a nonsensical guide who knew nothing at all.

“I lead you in circles to avoid some possible danger zones. Although it can’t be said that there are definitely dangers, the chances of dangers in those places are far higher than normal. It’s better to be safe than sorry. Going a bit slower is far superior to losing your life.”

Fatty Zhou patiently explained. However, the saint youth didn’t believe this at all. “You’re the only one saying there are dangers. How do we know whether these danger zones are really danger zones? We’ve come this far and yet there hasn’t even been any



threat to us at all!”

As the saint youth spoke, Fatty Zhou’s complexion darkened. His voice was icy cold as he responded, “Once the dangers of God Burying Ridge appear, they will often take your life. If you want to curse yourself to death then that is fine, but don’t bring your bad luck to our door.”

Fatty Zhou’s words contained a faint killing intent. The saint youth frowned but didn’t speak further.

“If you don’t believe me then you don’t need to follow me at all. You can walk your own path.”

Fatty Zhou coldly tossed out these words before continuing forwards. His pace remained as slow as before and he would continue walking in circles occasionally.

Lin Ming followed behind Fatty Zhou, rubbing his chin. He also had the thought that Fatty Zhou might have been working together with the old imp staff member from Black God Fort, but just from sensing the aura from Fatty Zhou, he could feel this person wasn’t simple at all.

In short, he preferred to believe in Fatty Zhou’s credibility. Even if Fatty Zhou was swindling them, he still had a certain understood into God Burying Ridge, otherwise, he would have died in God Burying Ridge long before he could trick people several times.

The complaining saint youth grimaced, his expression changing several times. In the end, he didn't go off on his own and continued following Fatty Zhou in his slow pace. The rumors of God Burying Ridge were far too fierce and far too dangerous. Even if this Fatty Zhou was a mysterious con artist treating them all as fools, at least they had all still been safe until now.

# Chapter 1470 – Strange Death

---

From noon to midnight, from midnight to noon, the skies above God Burying Ridge seemed forever covered by a faint fog, without a single ray of sunlight making it through.

Here, ancient dark green rocks littered the land. These stones had experienced the river of endless years, as if the landscape of God Burying Ridge had never changed for the last several billions of years.

The group of 12 people had already penetrated 300-400 miles deep into God Burying Ridge. Then, something finally occurred! The slow and steady Fatty Zhou suddenly jumped up like a dog chasing a rabbit. His speed increased to incredible velocities and even the ground shook beneath him, causing everyone to be startled.

Lin Ming reflexively jumped backwards. His right hand traced his spatial ring and the Phoenix Blood Spear came flashing out!

All this occurred in the blink of an eye. Beside Lin Ming, Xiao Moxian wasn't any slower. Her bloodline began to roil within her as she grasped her whip, ready to transform into her Phoenix Trueform at any time.

Lin Ming's first reaction was that Fatty Zhou had encountered some sudden danger and he had decided to flee and leave them behind!

However, what surprised Lin Ming was that even though all of this had occurred, the surroundings were still quiet. The wind blew at a low speed and the mountain stones remained as bleak and barren as before, as if nothing had occurred.

As for that Fatty Zhou, after jumping out several hundred feet he suddenly stopped. His right hand thrust out like an arrow and there was a light slapping sound as if he had struck something.

Then, Fatty Zhou bent over and picked something up. As he did, his round and tubby body seemed as if it was giving him a hard time in trying to bend over.

After that, Fatty Zhou walked back, his face flushed red with health. He held a red spirit grass in his hands. As he turned his palm, this spirit grass was received into his spatial ring.

“Haha, lucky, lucky! I’ve actually managed to pick up a blood dripping orchid; I can trade it for quite a bit of money or I can even refine it into a pill. It’s not bad either way. This blood dripping orchid will try to dive into the ground and escape, so if you’re not fast enough it will manage to flee.”

Fatty Zhou casually said. But as he spoke, let alone the saint youth that had been complaining all this time, even Lin Ming wasn’t feeling all too well.

This fellow, could he really be relied upon!?

It wasn't a problem for him to pick a spirit grass. After all, in these sorts of mystic realms, whoever discovered the treasure was the one who owned it.

But before this, every step Fatty Zhou took was careful and as slow as a snail. He had even said it was better to be safe than sorry, and going too fast could easily lead to death. But, when he discovered that spirit grass just now he happily leapt forwards even faster than a rabbit, crossing hundreds of feet in an instant with no problem at all.

“Are you fucking playing with us!?” The saint youth violently shouted out in anger!

Fatty Zhou smirked, immediately responding, “If you don't believe me you can leave by yourself. No one asked you to follow me! In fact, personally I would rather a person like you leave early so you don't drag us into your vortex of bad luck!”

“What did you say?!”

The saint youth almost attacked, but at this time several other people persuaded him to calm down. “Consider this over. Don't fight here. Now that we're halfway there, there's no way you can leave by yourself. On the contrary, it will be extremely dangerous to go anywhere alone. No matter if we are being tricked or not, it's much safer if we are all together.”

The one who spoke was the older brother of the dragon siblings. In order to not offend Fatty Zhou, he used a true essence sound

transmission.

“Humph!” The saint youth coldly snorted, suppressing his anger. “Zhou Shiyan, I will remember your name!”

“Do whatever you want. There are many people that already remember my name, so who cares if you do too.” Fatty Zhou hummed as he continued to lead the way.

The 12 people continued to advance forwards. Fatty Zhou was still as slow as before, as if he were challenging the saint youth’s bottom line.

However this time, there were far fewer people complaining. Currently, many of them were spreading out their sense, thinking to find some of the precious medicinal herbs in God Burying Ridge. The blood dripping orchid that Fatty Zhou picked up just now was quite valuable. Even though these people came from decent backgrounds, they were still tempted.

If they managed to pick up some heavenly materials, then that would still be a good lucky chance even if they didn’t find any god burying stones.

After 10 miles of walking, the saint youth’s heart suddenly stirred. Not too far away, there was a spirit grass growing beneath a large boulder. This spirit grass was only three inches high and there was a pigeon egg-sized fruit growing at the end. The entire fruit was blood red in color.

“Is that... a monster blood fruit?”

The saint race was shocked. In the legends, when a monster beast with a royal bloodline died, such fruits would be bred from using their corpses as fertilizer!

It wasn't only the saint youth that saw the monster blood fruit, but he was the fastest of those who did. He hurtled himself towards it. These several hundred feet passed instantly!

“Stop!” Fatty Zhou's complexion rapidly changed. “Don't touch that fruit!”

Fatty Zhou's voice and appearance were stern, but that saint youth only returned a contemptuous glance at him. “Are you stupid or sleepy? Do you think I am a three year old child? You just want this monster blood fruit. If I believed you again then I would be the idiot!”

As the saint youth spoke he plucked the monster blood fruit.

Lin Ming's pupils shrank as he saw this, all the muscles in his body tightening. The truth was that out of everyone here, he had been the first to discover the monster blood fruit because his divine sense was the most formidable out of everyone here. However, he didn't want a monster blood fruit so badly that he was willing to desperately rush out without regard for anything else. And more importantly, the moment he discovered the monster blood fruit, he also had a foreboding feeling pass through his heart.

Now that he heard Fatty Zhou shout out to stop, Lin Ming immediately raised his guard to full alert.

And standing around Lin Ming, Xiao Moxian, the dragon siblings, and even that taciturn, 15-16 year old-looking black-clothed youth had also silently drawn out their weapons. The black-clothed youth's weapon looked like a saber; the blade was black and shining with a cold brilliance.

This was because Fatty Zhou's words had placed them all on alert. They would rather believe in potential dangers than be caught unprepared.

However, that saint youth didn't seem to encounter any dangers. As he grasped the spirit grass he loudly laughed, "Haha! This fruit is worth over a hundred million and it often can't be found in any city! I just happened to be close to breaking through to the middle Divine Lord realm. Once I refine this fruit into a pill it will greatly enhance my blood vitality!

"Awesome! Even if I don't obtain any god burying stones during this trip into God Burying Ridge I've more than recouped my losses! I've fucking had enough with this swindler tricking us all this way! I'm sick of his shit!"

As the saint youth was speaking, Lin Ming felt a chilling air crawl up from beneath his feet and shoot straight up his back. He saw an extremely strange and horrifying scene occur. The 'monster blood fruit' that the saint youth was holding in his hand suddenly



stretched out a root hair to grip the saint youth's arm. Then, it began to wantonly absorb the blood essence in the saint youth's muscles!

The saint youth's arm began to wither away at a visible speed, but the saint youth himself didn't seem to sense anything wrong. He still remained ecstatic from his find and glaring at Fatty Zhou in triumphant disdain.

"Then again, I should also thank a useless swindler like you. Without you leading the way I would not have picked this monster blood fruit, hahaha!"

At this moment, the saint youth's self-pleased laughter was already standing in sharp contrast with the left half of his body that was completely decayed. This strange scene left a nearly unforgettable impression.

"There is no need to think about it, he is already dead..." Fatty Zhou's complexion was pale. There was no one else in the group that was gloating over the saint youth's misfortune either. Instead, it left them increasingly fearful of how dangerous this trip was. According to normal trends, they shouldn't have encountered such a strange existence at this distance.

"Did someone die? Why do you all have such expressions?"

The saint youth shouted out, panic beginning to rise in his voice as he saw the pity and panic in everyone's expressions as well as their guarded stances. A feeling of intense restlessness surged in

his heart. “What is going on... what are you looking at...”

A foreboding feeling appeared in his mind. Then, he turned his head to look at the left half of his body and saw the most terrifying scene of his life as well as the last scene of his life... his left half had completely rotten away, and things that looked like red roundworms were wriggling around in his flesh. This incomparably disgusting and horrifying scene caused him to cry out at the top of his lungs.

However, just as his cry started, a cold light shimmered through the air and pierced through his throat!

Ca!

With a light sound, blood splashed in the air. The saint youth's throat was stabbed through and his voice was immediately cut off!

Lin Ming's eyes widened. The one who attacked was Fatty Zhou!

“He could not be allowed to scream. It would lure other things here. We must leave here immediately or that thing will attack us too!”

As Fatty Zhou spoke, he launched his movement technique and rushed deeper into God Burying Ridge. Lin Ming followed behind. The scene that just happened was shocking to the mind. This God Burying Ridge had strange things everywhere.

The group of 11 people rushed forwards a dozen plus miles in a single go before stopping down.

All of their complexions looked unwell as if they mourned over the loss of someone in their group. The tragic death of the saint youth just now had caused them to shake with fear.

Even the normally flippant and happy Xiao Moxian had an unnatural expression. “Just what was that, it was disgusting!”

“I think... we should turn back!”

The one who spoke was Monster Prince Duyu. Without a doubt, the one who had been impacted the most just now was him.

He had secretly estimated the strength of that saint race youth who had just died. His final estimation was that he wasn't much stronger than that saint youth. If he were to have fought that saint youth, although he could have won, it would have been a difficult victory.

If that saint youth had died so miserably, then if they had exchanged positions, he would have suffered the same fate.

“If you want to return then return yourself. We have no plans of doing so.” The one who spoke was the young girl that carried javelins, the young sister of the dragon siblings. As she looked at Monster Prince Duyu, her eyes were filled with disdain.

This disdainful gaze left Monster Prince Duyu infuriated. He regretted his impulsive action that had led to him following Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian into this damned danger zone.

“Fuck, I hate meeting those brash idiots that think they are some big tiger. He died and nearly dragged us down with him.” Fatty Zhou foully cursed. “Luckily, we didn’t encounter any dangers when we left nor did we deviate from the road I am familiar with.”

Fatty Zhou looked all around. After determining their approximate position, he finally let out a sigh of relief.

“What killed him?” Lin Ming suddenly asked.

# Chapter 1471 – Old Enemy

---

What Lin Ming cared for the most was how the saint youth had died. Even after searching through his memory, he couldn't think of any evil plant that could kill a Divine Lord realm genius in such a strange and quiet way that didn't even elicit a single reaction.

Fatty Zhou's head shook like a rattle. "I have no idea. There is a 90% chance that this God Burying Ridge is a dao field left over by some extreme character of the past. This dao field has nearly become its own self-contained and separated world, moreover it has existed for billions or even 10 billion years. Do you know what sort of concept that long of a timespan is? A planet can spontaneously form life in billions of years and complete countless samsaras of species, much less something like this dao field. Over the years, God Burying Ridge has gathered countless types of mysterious energies, force fields, domains, and all other sorts of phenomena. It's incalculable just how many commoners, geniuses, powerhouses, mortals, vicious beasts and demons, have all died here! This separate world has already evolved into an unimaginably complex situation! If you see a plant it might not be a plant, and if see you something alive, it might not be alive, so if you ask me a question even I wouldn't know about it!"

As Fatty Zhou spoke, Lin Ming was gravely startled. In truth, not to mention a place like the God Burying Ridge which had been sealed up for billions of years, even if some poisonous insects were sealed into a jar, they would cannibalize each other until a mutated poisonous bug queen appeared.

Currently, God Burying Ridge was like a massive poisonous bug pot. Here, countless powerhouses of numerous races converged, as

well as vicious beasts, monster beasts, ghosts, demons, spirits, and all sorts of existences. Over the billions of years, these existences swallowed each other, slaughtered each one, and constantly evolved all the while. It wasn't strange for some evil beings to grow out of all this chaos.

Even Lin Ming's group of 12 people could only be considered poisonous insects in a poisonous bug pot. As for the saint youth who had died, he was the first to become fertilizer.

.....

At this time, in Heavendevil City's Black God Fort –

The old imp responsible for issuing mission badges was reclined on a chair. His two stubby legs were resting on a stool, as a completely satisfied expression crossed his face.

He had already been resting for a good while this afternoon. Then, at this time, his eyes widened and he suddenly took his legs off his stool, standing upright. Not too far away he could see three saint race martial artists walking towards him.

Among these three saint race martial artists, there was an old man whose cultivation he couldn't sense. The other two had a solid foundation with vibrant blood vitality; it was clear they were outstanding geniuses.

Such people likely came from a great background and these types

of people liked to be extravagant in their actions. Moreover, looking at the appearances of these people it was clear they had just arrived at Heavendevil City. Maybe they were trying to obtain some information from him. If so, that would be a good chance to earn some extra income.

“Several guests, are you here to look for missions?”

The old imp said, his face wrinkled with smiles.

“No. I want to ask you something. A few days ago, was there a Divine Transformation martial artist that accepted an extremely difficult mission?”

The person asking this question was precisely Imperial Prince Naqi. In these past days, Naqi and Mister Zhou had searched Heavendevil City for Lin Ming, but still couldn't find any hints to his trail.

Naqi believed that Lin Ming hadn't stopped at Heavendevil City but had directly left here to continue deeper into the Great Desolate. Or, Lin Ming could also have accepted some mission in Heavendevil City and currently be completing it. Naqi believed that the latter had a slightly higher possibility.

If Lin Ming was on a mission then he definitely would have chosen an extremely difficult one that far surpassed the limits of an ordinary Divine Transformation realm martial artist. If so, then the staff of Black God Fort would have a deep impression of this person. Naqi believed this was the best possible way to find Lin

Ming.

“This...” The old imp turned his eyes, rubbing his hands together, “Every day there are people accepting missions, it’s hard for me to recall such specifics...”

Before the old imp finished speaking, one of Naqi’s subordinates tossed a jade slip filled with origin energy runes towards him. The old imp’s eyes brightened and he quietly received this jade slip. He said, “Ah, well, now that I think about it, several days ago there were a few Divine Transformation realm martial artists who accepted an extremely difficult mission – a trial at God Burying Ridge!”

“What did they look like?”

“There were two men and one woman. The two men were common-looking, nothing special at all. The girl was pretty, but not some stunning beauty.”

Naqi and Mister Zhou looked at each other. Mister Zhou nodded and said with a sound transmission, “It really might be them. They could have used an appearance changing technique. As for that woman, she might be Xiao Moxian...”

“Xiao Moxian... humph!” Naqi coldly coughed. He was also well aware of the agreement between the saint race and the Divine Realm’s monster race. The Good Fortune Saint Son would marry Xiao Moxian in order to solidify their status as allies, but now, Xiao Moxian was actually travelling so closely with Lin Ming.



Although the relations between Naqi and the Good Fortune Saint Son weren't harmonious, and their rivalry could even be described as water and fire, Naqi still didn't want to see a mere human cuckold the Good Fortune Saint Son.

“What else do you know?”

Naqi looked at the old imp. The old imp rubbed his hands together, a pensive expression on his face.

“Give it to him.”

Naqi's subordinate took out another origin rune jade slip. The old imp's eyes lit up with joy. “That's right, I remember! Haha, the three people you are looking for went to the west city to search for Fatty Zhou as a guide. This Fatty Zhou especially leads people to God Burying Ridge. He's a man that's always sniffing for any profit. Unless there was some accident, they should have already left by now!

“Countless people have died in God Burying Ridge over the years, but, the guides who dare travel through God Burying Ridge all year round have certain understandings into the safer routes and entrances of God Burying Ridge. If you look for another guide you might be able to overtake them on the road.”

“Oh? So there's something like that too... where do I find a guide?”

“Hehe, this information is complimentary. In the east city there is a pair of brothers called the Red and Black Spiders. They are skilled in shamanistic arts, tracking techniques, and curse techniques. Out of all the guides, their strength is the highest but their price is also the highest. It would be best if you look for them. In God Burying Ridge it is extremely important to have a knowledgeable guide, otherwise if you randomly wander through that desolate land you’ll die without even knowing how.”

“Red and Black Spiders? I understand.”

After obtaining this information, Naqi demonically grinned. He had more or less confirmed that Lin Ming had entered God Burying Ridge.

Now, it was time for the hunt to begin.

“Mister Zhou, there was someone I asked you to contact a few days ago. Have they arrived yet?”

“They are close. In fact, even without that person joining us we will still be able to kill the little beast easily.”

“It’s better if that person assists us. Even a lion must use their full force to capture a rabbit. Although Lin Ming only possesses a Divine Transformation realm cultivation, he has a great destiny upon his body and his life is hard to crush. Even though Mister Zhou is at the World King realm and there are also two half-step World King senior-apprentice brothers here, it’s hard to guarantee

that we will be able to kill Lin Ming after finding him. If that person comes then our chances of success will rise to 99%. Moreover, that person already has a grudge with Lin Ming. Even without us telling him to, he would do everything in his power to chase down Lin Ming! He should be thanking us for giving him this chance to begin with.”

As Naqi spoke, Mister Zhou faintly smiled, “Your Highness is right. Since there’s a free helper we might as well make use of him. Let us go search for the guides first.”

Two hours later, Naqi’s group found the Red and Black Spiders that the old imp spoke about.

These were two blood brothers that were together called the Red and Black Spiders. The older brother was called Black Spider and the younger brother was called Red Spider. Both of them had Holy Lord level cultivations and were from the imp race. The two brothers were short and their bodies were wrapped in black and red cloaks. Their skin was shiny and dark and their eye sockets were deep to a terrifying level.

Just from their aura alone, one could tell that these two were amazing martial artists within their level.

Naqi and his group paid enough origin energy runes that the spider brothers agreed to lead them to God Burying Ridge alone and no one else.

Half a day later, everyone gathered at the city gates. However,

none of them were in a hurry to leave yet, as if they were waiting for something.

After another hour passed, Mister Zhou looked up towards the horizon. He smiled and said, “He’s here!”

As Mister Zhou’s voice fell, the space tore apart not too far away from them. A sharp sword tore out from the void, cutting through it like paper. Afterwards, a tall martial artist in black robes walked out from the space crack.

This person was pale, with handsome and elegant looks. He had an extremely young appearance and his pupils were blood red. His entire body emitted a dark demonic energy.

After Tian Mingzi’s identity as a spy was unveiled by Lin Ming he had no choice but to give up the Skydark Holy Lords and flee to the Saint Convocation Heaven where he could fully rely on the saints. Otherwise, Empyrean Divine Dream would not have let him off.

The foundation he had spent tens of thousands of years building had been destroyed in an instant. Moreover, because of his chase into the Sky Spill Continent, he had lost a hand. Having to retrain this hand would place a massive delay on him breaking through to the Empyrean realm in the future.

Perhaps it would even be a curse that made him unable to make another breakthrough in his lifetime.

If it weren't for Lin Ming then Tian Mingzi could have smoothly lurked until the outbreak of the war, providing all sorts of intelligence to search for the greatest benefits.

His enmity with Lin Ming could be described as absolutely irreconcilable.

“Great! Sage Tian Mingzi, you should also have an approximate understanding of the situation. Your mission this time is to work together with us to kill Lin Ming. If there is a chance then I would like to fight alone with him, but if there isn't, then kill him first to eliminate all future troubles! After this matter is finished I will prepare a generous gift for Sage Tian Mingzi!”

“Even if you didn't offer me anything I would do everything in my power to annihilate him.”

Tian Mingzi's expression was calm and his voice was icy cold, but his heart was raging with emotions. He hadn't revealed the secrets of the Sky Spill Planet to everyone. His conclusion was that Lin Ming's rise to fame was concerned with the Sky Spill Planet. After he returned from the Sky Spill Planet all those years ago, he searched for all the information he could on the history of it and he finally was able to piece together an idea of what happened there.

Whether or not his guess was right, Tian Mingzi was positive that the Sky Spill Planet's lucky chance was absolutely obtained by Lin Ming.

If he could kill Lin Ming then he could obtain these secrets for himself. At that time, not only would he have made up for all the losses from losing his palm but he could also obtain a tremendous advantage that would allow him to break through to the Empyrean realm!

# Chapter 1472 – Inner Ridge

---

In the bleak and desolate earth, exposed rocks littered the ground, vast and endless.

God Burying Ridge occupied an area of tens of thousands of miles; it had slightly more surface area than a small planet. Besides mountain ranges, there were also valleys, dry lands and deserts. In short, it was a completely barren world.

The group of 11 people had already penetrated 2000 miles deep into God Burying Ridge. They had spent more than 10 days to come this far.

Everyone was closely gathered together with Fatty Zhou. Even though Fatty Zhou seemed a bit unreliable when he randomly sprinted out to gather some spirit treasure, the others still didn't act rashly. They had already learned from the saint youth's mistakes; there was no treasure here that was more important than their lives.

Of course, there were occasionally some treasures on the road that were obtained by them. In Lin Ming's eyes, these treasures weren't tempting at all, but some people were actually moved.

"I found this first!" A black-clothed girl with long hair said.

"I was the one who clearly found it!" A tall girl with a bountiful chest said, standing her ground.

The two women arguing were the young dragon clan girl and Xiao Moxian. They were both fighting over a precious and beautiful gem that contained a pure energy within it. To an ordinary martial artist this would have been a priceless treasure. But people like Lin Ming, Xiao Moxian, and that dragon clan girl wouldn't necessarily care about something like this.

The reason they quarreled was because their personalities didn't mesh at all. Whether it was the young dragon clan girl or Xiao Moxian, they both had arrogant and aggressive characters. After travelling together for over 10 days, they would occasionally come into verbal conflicts with each other. However, because neither party would yield, the result was that the tension between them only intensified.

Lin Ming and the dragon clan youth could only wryly smile about this. However, these occasional arguments were actually a seasoning to this extremely arduous and boring journey.

"Beautiful ladies, I think we should rest here first. Once we pass through that mountain in front of us, that is when we truly enter God Burying Ridge. The dangers will be greater than ever, so it's best if you preserve your strength to deal with them." Fatty Zhou smiled as he stepped up to mediate their argument.

"God Burying Ridge's inner ridge? Are you saying that we've only been walking through the outer ridge?" The dragon clan youth asked Fatty Zhou, startled.



“There is no such thing as an outer ridge. We’ve only been walking along the very edge of God Burying Ridge.”

“We’ve walked for over 10 days and that was only the edge?” Many people were depressed as they heard this. Through all of these days, there had only been a single instance of danger. But for the rest of the time, everyone still maintained full vigilance so that they could immediately react to any possible dangers. This caused all of them to feel mentally exhausted. However, Fatty Zhou just told them all that they had only been meandering along the edges of God Burying Ridge. They couldn’t help but find this hard to accept.

“How do we define the boundary between God Burying Ridge’s inner ridge and outer edge?” Lin Ming asked after a brief moment of thought.

“That’s a good question. The way we define the inner ridge and outer edge of God Burying Ridge is using God Burying Ridge’s dao field as the divisionary threshold. There are some rumors that say God Burying Ridge’s dao field is left behind by the Asura Road Master and had already existed for countless billions of years. However, no one really knows how it came to be. But, perhaps because the dao field is too ancient or perhaps because the person who laid down this dao field had intended it to be so, there are actually over a dozen entrances into this dao field. We are currently going to go through one of them. The entrance we’ll be passing through is the safest one and could also be called the only possible one for us to go through! All other entrances will cause near immediate death upon entry.”

“Asura Road Master!?”

Fatty Zhou’s words left Lin Ming speechless. As for everyone else, their mouths dropped down in astonishment. In their minds, the Asura Road Master was a legendary existence who likely exceeded every other past or present powerhouse in the universe! Now, Fatty Zhou was actually saying that this God Burying Ridge dao field was left behind by the Asura Road Master!

“Those are only wild speculations of course. No one can truly say how the God Burying Ridge came to be. As I said before, the God Burying Ridge dao field has already formed a self-contained world. Once you pass through the entrance the dangers will dramatically increase. All of you must be psychologically prepared for anything to happen.”

After listening to Fatty Zhou’s words everyone sucked in a breath of cold air. If the God Burying Ridge dao field was analogous to a poisonous bug pot then they could now be considered as truly entering the poisonous bug pot. They would have to face all sorts of evil beings that had evolved over billions of years!

Among these existences, some could be considered living creatures and some couldn’t be considered anything at all. They could be sentient fields of energy or even accumulations of corpse energy or ghost energy. These sorts of things had no intellect at all, only an instinct to swallow everything. They would swallow energy and food, continuing to grow until they even swallowed the memories of martial artists. After gathering enough energy and soul wisdom, they would eventually evolve into demons!

In short, the inner ridge of God Burying Ridge was an extremely bizarre and strange world with countless mysterious species. Even a World King could die within. If one's cultivation was high they still might not necessarily be able to live, but if one's destiny was great enough, then even a Divine Lord realm powerhouse could safely enter and exit after finding a god burying stone.

Only an Empyrean could rely upon their tyrannical power to freely travel through God Burying Ridge. But, if an Empyrean were to enter to deepest depths of God Burying Ridge where Tragic Death Valley lay, even they would die in vain, never to emerge again.

Fatty Zhou led everyone a distance until they reached a rift valley.

This rift valley extended deep underground. The further one walked, the deeper they went. This rift valley was only a hundred some feet wide and the walls were cliffs that extended tens of thousands of feet high. It was difficult for even monkeys to climb.

The ground of the rift valley was slippery, glowing all over with moss and giant mushrooms. It was an eerie and terrifying feeling.

At this time, Lin Ming saw a dazzling brilliance appear in front of him, as if a paradise was hidden at the end of this rift valley.

Faintly, Lin Ming could hear the sounds of birds and even the fragrance of spirit grass.

After walking several more steps, Lin Ming confirmed his guess. Through a crevice in the rift valley's cliffs, there was a world of auspicious and beautiful lights.

From a bleak and desolate world to suddenly this fantastical and wondrous scene, this immediate change was shocking.

“Don't be fooled by what you see. What you see might not be the truth. After entering the inner ridge, use your vision as little as possible and use your divine sense as much as you can. Anything you see can be a threat to you, even things that aren't actively attacking you. Do not try to bump into anything lest you draw a disaster upon yourself. As for things you cannot see even with your sense, treat them as illusions that do not exist.”

As Fatty Zhou spoke, he led everyone through the entrance to this paradise. The entrance was overflowing with origin energy, but as Lin Ming approached, he could actually feel a faint killing intent. The origin energy here didn't seem auspicious at all. Rather, Lin Ming could faintly feel that the light of the entrance was so dense that it condensed into a storm of lightning and fire, able to burn anything that passed into ashes.

“This is the entrance, but there is no easy way to enter. You can only rely on your own true essence to protect your entire body and forcefully pass through. An ordinary middle Divine Lord martial artist will be charred to ash. Can you enter?”

Fatty Zhou looked over at Lin Ming and the others.

Lin Ming, Xiao Moxian, and Monster Prince Duyu had the lowest cultivations out of everyone here. They were naturally the ones Fatty Zhou was questioning.

“Let me warn you ahead of time. When I said that a Divine Transformation realm martial artist entering God Burying Ridge is seeking death, this is the reason. Moreover, there is also you fellows...”

Fatty Zhou’s eyes swept over the dragon clan girl and the black-caped youth standing not too far away. The two of them were at the early Divine Lord realm.

As the dragon clan girl saw the doubt in Fatty Zhou’s eyes, her eyes flashed with disdain. “A middle Divine Lord cultivation isn’t anything at all. In fact, it is extremely simple, because of my race I don’t even need to use astral essence or true essence. With the intensity of my body alone I can resist it.”

As the dragon clan girl spoke she looked at Xiao Moxian, a thoughtful look in her eyes. “But as for you, you should be careful not to die.”

“Hahahahahaha!” Xiao Moxian bent over laughing as if she had heard the funniest joke of her life. “I don’t need true essence to enter or exit. Those flames and thunder won’t even touch the hem of my clothes!”

As Xiao Moxian spoke, the other martial artists were startled. This was simply a bit too exaggerated. If Xiao Moxian was an

unrivalled genius that could fight a middle Divine Lord with her late Divine Transformation cultivation then they could accept that, but for her to say that she didn't even need true essence to pass through the curtain of thunder and flames unscathed was a bit too ridiculous.

They had already seen how fierce God Burying Ridge could be. Even Fatty Zhou said that an ordinary Divine Lord powerhouse wouldn't be able to enter, then it must be true; he certainly wasn't the type to exaggerate.

"The anger of two proud girls really leaves me speechless." Fatty Zhou forcefully smiled.

"Don't try to cause trouble, it's not easy to pass through. If you think you can show off by not using true essence, you might end up losing your life." A late Divine Lord martial artist said from the group.

However, the two women clearly didn't want to listen to him. The dragon clan girl smiled, "Aren't you afraid that the wind will cut your tongue? Then let me see just how you can pass this energy attack unscathed without using any true essence at all!"

As the dragon clan girl spoke she was already stepping forwards. She flew straight towards the entrance, not using any true essence at all.

And behind her, the dragon clan youth was only shaking his head, clearly not worried about the safety of his little sister.

As for the others, their eyes were wide. To not use any true essence but instead rely on her powerful mortal body to resist the energy within that space? Were her defensive capabilities really that strong?

Peng peng peng!

A barrage of energy exploded over the dragon clan girl. Her skin shined with a cold light. She was indeed using her body to resist this attack!

The clothing she wore was a superior spirit artifact. Even under the barrage of this intense energy, she didn't seem harmed at all.

“She's this strong?”

Many people thought that the dragon clan girl was only exaggerating, but, they never expected she would actually use her body alone to resist the impact of energy and pass through. This level of talent was frightening!

“It's the defense of dragon scales...” Lin Ming had the blood of an Azure Dragon flowing within him so he could feel that when the dragon clan girl passed through the entrance, faint dragon scales appeared over her body. By depending on her dragon scales and high-grade spirit artifact vestment she was able to easily resist this energy. The cold light that shimmered over her skin was reflected from those dragon scales.

Many monster race martial artists would have defensive scales appear over their bodies when they transformed. But, it was difficult to freely manipulate this transformation like this dragon clan girl did, instantly changing her body.

“Those dragon clan siblings aren’t ordinary at all. I wonder which level universe they came from.”

As Lin Ming was thinking this, Xiao Moxian also moved. Although she only had a late Divine Transformation cultivation, she didn’t seem weaker at all. Without using any true essence, she also rushed through the entrance.



# Chapter 1473 – Ghostly Steps

---

As Xiao Moxian rushed into the entrance without using any true essence at all, the other martial artists nearly gasped in shock!

The reason that the dragon clan girl didn't use true essence to pass through the entrance was that she cultivated dual body and energy as well as her Divine Lord realm cultivation.

But, Xiao Moxian's cultivation was only at the late Divine Transformation realm. The difference was far too great. Moreover, this black-clothed girl seemed unlikely to be a martial artist who had reached large success of body transformation, yet she still wasn't using any true essence at all?

In a spark of light, Xiao Moxian had already broken through the entrance. The entrance dazzled with a golden light, overflowing with the chaotic powers of thunder, flame, wind blades, and even space and time, everything weaving together into a web of death.

Xiao Moxian didn't even use her Phoenix Trueform as she rushed into this web.

Ca!

With a light sound, Xiao Moxian's body was struck by a bolt of thunder.

The watching martial artists' pupils shrank. Without any time to

respond, they saw Xiao Moxian's figure vanish, leaving nothing behind but an afterimage.

This terrifying speed didn't surprise Lin Ming and Monster Prince Duyu, however, the other martial artists felt their eyes widen in astonishment even as disbelief colored their faces. It was hard to imagine that this terrifyingly fast Xiao Moxian was only a Divine Transformation realm martial artist.

In the web of chaotic energies, Xiao Moxian erratically drifted about, leaving behind a series of afterimages in her wake. She was like an enchanting spirit of the night, dancing through the skies and leaving a trail of ethereal smoke, freely travelling through the web of energies that was nearly impossible to avoid. When people thought that Xiao Moxian had nowhere left to dodge and she was about to be struck, she used an inconceivably fast movement technique to pass through gaps within the barrage of energies. Finally, those attacks of chaotic energies only struck her afterimages!

“How terrifying!”

“How is she doing that!?”

Just looking at that dense web of attacks, no one believed that someone could simply use a movement technique to dodge everything and pass through the entrance to the inner ridge. This was simply incredible!

Among the many martial artists watching, there were some who

saw how Xiao Moxian was dodging. For instance, Fatty Zhou and the dragon clan youth.

“Although the chaotic energies at the entrance look crowded, the truth is that energy attacks come in waves and there is a brief gap between these waves that lasts for less than an instant. That black-clothed girl can see through these gaps and pass through them!”

The dragon clan youth slowly said. But, this explanation was even more shocking.

Although this approach seemed simple it was nearly impossible to accomplish. It needed an incomparably horrifying level of observation and calculating ability. Every moment, one had to include countless variables to figure out where to dodge. Just a single mistake would mean one would be struck by the chaotic energies!

Woosh!

Xiao Moxian passed through the inner ridge entrance and steadily landed down without using any true essence, as she had said before. Moreover, the chaotic energies hadn't even touched her clothing!

As the dragon clan girl saw Xiao Moxian land, her complexion became ugly. Compared to Xiao Moxian's light and sprightly movements, her using her bodily defensive capabilities and high grade spirit artifact vestment to withstand the barrage of chaotic energies seemed clumsy and oafish.

Moreover, she had to admit that she was inferior to Xiao Moxian in movement techniques.

As Xiao Moxian looked at the dragon clan girl's complexion, she smirked. This was exactly the effect she wanted.

“Is that girl really at the Divine Transformation realm?”

“In terms of movements I am not even capable of a tenth of what she can do!”

“Perhaps she has some particular talent in terms of movement, but what she did just now needs not only power, but also talent in observation and instantly calculating the situation. Her perception must be terrifying!”

Many martial artists didn't know that Xiao Moxian was the descendant of a true God Beast. If they knew, they would be so surprised that their chins would hit the floor. After all, she was a proud beauty that even the heavens would be jealous of.

In fact, Xiao Moxian wasn't just talented in movement. She was strong in all aspects, and her movement abilities were only a part of her strength.

Beside Lin Ming, Fatty Zhou traced his chin, secretly dumbfounded. He originally thought that out of all the guests here, the dragon siblings and short black-cloaked youth were

already extremely talented, but he never imagined that there would be someone so bizarre. It was no wonder that this Divine Transformation realm girl would be so brave as to enter God Burying Ridge.

After Xiao Moxian passed the entrance, everyone turned to look at Lin Ming and Monster Prince Duyu.

These two people had come together with Xiao Moxian and were also at the Divine Transformation realm. Just how strong were they?

After being looked upon by so many people, Monster Prince Duyu's complexion was extremely poor. In his innermost heart he didn't want to go into the inner ridge, but at this time it wouldn't be safe for him to return alone either. His only choice was to steel his mind and continue forwards.

“What shit luck.” Monster Prince Duyu calmly thought to himself. He revolved his true essence to the limit and directly impacted towards the entrance.

Ka ka ka!

Thunder and flames crashed onto his body. It wasn't easy for him to withstand such a fierce destructive power. In fact, it was somewhat straining.

When Xiao Moxian was at the middle Divine Transformation

realm, her strength already far surpassed Monster Prince Duyu's. Now that she had stepped into the late Divine Transformation realm, the difference between her and Monster Prince Duyu increased even more.

Hu - !

Monster Prince Duyu also steadily landed on the floor. From start to finish his performance was satisfactory.

“It looks like these three people are all unrivalled monstrous geniuses, and that black-clothed girl should be the most magnificent of them all. Even so, it's incredible if just a single one of these monstrous geniuses were to appear, so why would three of them show up together?” Fatty Zhou breathed out a sigh of relief. He could feel that this black-clothed girl's movements and talent already surpassed the scope of his understanding.

“This little brother, it seems you'll be able to easily pass too...”

Fatty Zhou smiled at Lin Ming. From just the aura emanating from Lin Ming's body, he could feel that Lin Ming was also a dual body and energy cultivator and his foundation was shockingly solid. It was hard to imagine how strong he was.

Lin Ming nodded. Then, he activated his movement techniques and rushed towards the entrance to the inner ridge.

In terms of speed, Lin Ming had the Gate of Wonder and high

attainments in the Thunder Laws, allowing him to surpass Xiao Moxian in this aspect. In terms of perception, Lin Ming was on par with Xiao Moxian. For him to pass through the entrance like Xiao Moxian had done wouldn't be a problem at all.

However, Lin Ming had no need to do that. Using true essence to protect his body was the simplest and easiest method.

The power of thunder and fire wrapped around Lin Ming, creating a barrier around him. This power just happened to counterbalance the chaotic energies – no more, no less, just right.

After several breaths of time, Lin Ming passed through the entrance.

“This youth isn't simple either. But he doesn't seem to be as amazing as that black-clothed girl.”

Many people secretly speculated. Of course, it was hard to see just how much strength Lin Ming was holding back by him passing through the entrance.

“It looks like we can't regard these three as ordinary late Divine Transformation realm martial artists. Although that young man didn't have some startling performance when he passed through the entrance, his skill in controlling energy was sublime. He didn't waste a single speck of energy at all. It's clear that he has high achievements in the Laws.”

As Fatty Zhou thought this he protected his body with true essence and passed through the entrance.

Behind him the others began to follow one at a time. Some passed through with ease and some didn't.

“You're quite skilled. Allow me to introduce myself. I am called Dragon Cloud and this is my little sister Dragon Moon.” As the dragon clan youth arrived beside Lin Ming, he turned towards him and spoke with a smile.



## Chapter 1474 – Curse

---

The talented and the strong always attracted the attention of others. When Dragon Cloud saw the strength of Lin Ming's group he immediately wanted to become friends with them. Lin Ming and Monster Prince Duyu weren't too startling in their performance, but Xiao Moxian was stunning.

“My name is Lin Lanjian.” Lin Ming said, introducing himself.

“My name is Ji Xian'er.” Xiao Moxian giggled. As opposed to Lin Ming who had given a fake name, Xiao Moxian had given her true name.

The surname of Empyrean Demondawn's direct lineage was Ji. Xiao Moxian's birth name was Ji Xian'er.

Xiao Moxian's name that she usually referred to herself as was one that was conferred to her in a smelting trial. Xiao Moxian – the Little Demon Fairy.

Fatty Zhou was extremely careful as he led the group forwards into the inner ridge. He pulled out the compass and constantly adjusted direction using divinations arts. His speed was even slower than when they were walking through the outer ridge.

Even so, no one complained.

As they continued to walk forwards, Lin Ming was silent. He

looked all around him, using his sense to probe the inner ridge's dao field.

In the legends, God Burying Ridge's dao field was left behind by the Asura Road Master and had evolved through billions of years of time. As Lin Ming investigated his surroundings, he could faintly feel a deep and boundless aura. This aura gathered into vague lines of the Great Dao that slowly flowed through the world like streams of stars.

“These Great Dao lines...”

Lin Ming's thoughts stirred. He could feel that the Great Dao lines were somewhat familiar, however, he couldn't immediately recall where he had seen them before.

“Could this be... the jade pendant's map!”

Lin Ming's mind shook. He seeped his divine sense into his spatial ring and began to verify the lines within the emperor jade's map with what he could sense around him. Finally, he was able to confirm that this map within the jade pendant was a chart of God Burying Ridge's dao field!

In other words, the Asura Road Master had once carved the entire chart of God Burying Ridge's dao field into this jade pendant!

As Lin Ming realized this, he shuddered. If so, then this emperor

jade was far too valuable.

With the entire dao field chart of God Burying Ridge, let alone the value it had in exploring this land, just the Concepts, Laws, and all sorts of principles within the dao field itself were more than enough for Lin Ming to gain massive insights.

As Lin Ming continued forwards with Fatty Zhou, he simultaneously verified the emperor jade map's lines with the dao field around him.

Seeing the map was one thing and personally experiencing it for himself was another. Now that Lin Ming was able to verify this dao field with what he knew, the previously mysterious and impossibly profound emperor jade was actually able to allow Lin Ming to discover all sorts of deep and mystical principles.

Every two hours, Lin Ming would gain new comprehensions. To branch out a part of his concentration and divine sense to meditate on the emperor jade was extremely dangerous in God Burying Ridge. Although Lin Ming practiced the Divine Dream Law and his sense was formidable, even he wasn't an exception.

However, sharpening one's axe wouldn't delay the process of cutting wood; preparing himself for this area would be far more beneficial. This also allowed Lin Ming to understand the essence of God Burying Ridge. This was something that Fatty Zhou couldn't compare with. Although Fatty Zhou could guide one into God Burying Ridge, this was due to the sum of countless predecessors who had traded their lives for more experiences. The master passed their knowledge to their apprentice and this knowledge

continued all the way until now.

Although these experiences were easy to use, they couldn't explain just why God Burying Ridge was the way it was.

Everyone continued forwards slowly and calmly. Then, at this time, a gray tornado appeared in the skies. Wind howled and the faint moans of ghosts wafted in the air.

These ghostly beings were formed from all sorts of energy fields that had existed here for billions of years. They could be called bizarre and incomprehensible. Even a Holy Lord would feel dread facing these existences.

“Ignore them. As long as they don't take the initiative to attack us then we don't need to bother with them. I will use this Heaven Net Compass to shield the vitality of the 11 of us. These ghosts do not have eyes nor do they have divine sense; they only have an instinct to devour life. As long as they don't smell the life coming from us they will not find us.”

As Fatty Zhou spoke, many array symbols began to spin around them, sticking onto everyone and wrapping around them.

This was only a light force field with some runes. This thin barrier blocked out the ghosts that could rush towards them at any moment, wanting to steal their lives.

Wu ! Wu ! Wu !

Fierce winds swept up and the cries of ghosts became increasingly loud. Then, from within the tornado, the figure of a ghost king that was several dozen feet tall appeared.

This ghost king's body had already substantialized, and it had the facial features of a person. Two soul flames flickered within its hollow eyes; it was clearly intelligent.

This intelligence was gathered from the ghost king swallowing the souls of numerous martial artists. By eating up the wisdom of living beings, this ghost king had eventually evolved its own form of a soul.

“Ghost king!”

Fatty Zhou frowned, a dignified look on his face. From the time he entered God Burying Ridge, Fatty Zhou had always been extremely careful and slow in his pace, but he had also been smiling the entire time. This was the first time he showed such a grim expression.

“Is the situation very bad?” Some people asked with a true essence sound transmission.

Fatty Zhou nodded. “Yes. If this fellow discovers us then some of us will certainly die.”

The force field that Fatty Zhou laid down was not invincible. If

these ghosts were powerful enough, they could see through his force field. At that time, all of them would be in danger. This ghost king was extremely difficult to deal with and it was likely that several of them would die in the ensuing battle. But, the most terrifying part was that the echoes of their battle would likely attract other evil beings over here. Once that occurred, their losses would be astronomical.

Everyone maintained full vigilance. Every single martial artist here was an extraordinary individual amongst their level. As they grew up to this point they had encountered many brutal battles. Facing such a grim scene, all of them appeared solemn but not panicked at all.

Luckily, the force field that Fatty Zhou laid down was extremely stable, locking down the life force of everyone here and not revealing the smallest trace. The ghost king didn't notice their existence at all.

The black winds faded; the ghost king seemed as if it would leave soon.

Everyone began to secretly breathe a sigh of relief. Not facing a life or death battle was the best possible outcome.

The further the ghost king went, the more relieved Fatty Zhou became. The moment he was about to tell everyone to begin moving out once more, a sudden change occurred!

A mysterious and invisible strength emerged from the air,

smashing into Fatty Zhou's force field and causing it to wildly shake as if it would shatter at any moment.

After that strike just now, the ghost king that had been leaving stopped in its tracks as if it had sensed something.

“What is happening!?”

A half-step Holy Lord trial challenger asked, his complexion darkening.

Fatty Zhou's complexion was grim and unsure.

Bang!

With another strike, the force field became even weaker. Fatty Zhou's palms began to drip beads of sweat. He had confirmed a terrifying fact, and that was that someone was attacking them!

Not the evil beings of God Burying Ridge, but other people!

“What is happening!” Some other people also discovered that something was wrong.

“Curse technique... this is a curse attack that we God Burying Ridge guides use! Someone is using a secret curse technique to attack us!”

A God Burying Ridge guide was an extremely special occupation in Heavendevil City that had an incalculably long inheritance. Masters passed their knowledge to their apprentices and their apprentices passed their knowledge to their students.

This included all sorts of secret techniques, including divination, feng shui, array formations, curse arts, and so on.

Since long ago, the God Burying Ridge guides would compete with each other. They competed for customers, and for the reason of stealing away their rivals' knowledge and inheritance, they would even kill them. They could use all sorts of secret arts to interfere with the other party's abilities. In particular, this was true for when the other party was under attack by the evil beings of God Burying Ridge. Using secret techniques at this time was the most vicious and ruthless method!

“Curse!? What kind of curse!?”

Fatty Zhou's words aroused unease in everyone. Curse techniques were extremely mysterious and almost impossible to guard against. As long as this other party had locked onto their soul aura they could attack from afar. Even among the common mortals there were sorcerers that could harm people by stabbing a little straw man figure of someone, much less martial artists.

Normally, using curse arts against martial artists of a similar level didn't have much effect. But, the crucial point was that this curse attack that struck Fatty Zhou at this moment was the straw that would crush the camel's back.



“This curse technique... could it be the Spiders?”

As Fatty Zhou realized this his complexion became extremely ugly. Amongst the God Burying Ridge guides, the Spider Brothers were a notorious duo. They were infamous for murdering others to steal their possessions, and it was unknown how many fellow guides had died under their hands. Even their own customers might be killed by them!

“Spiders?” Lin Ming had never heard this name before. Now that they were being attacked he naturally associated this with Imperial Prince Naqi. Could this be his doing?

Thinking back on it, he did leave some flaws behind in his methods. It was possible that Naqi had chased him all the way to God Burying Ridge.

The main point was that Lin Ming never expected he would meet Naqi at Heavendevil City to begin with. And now that he realized this, there was no time to make up for these mistakes.

Bang!

Fatty Zhou’s force field shook again, as if it were about to shatter.

As for the ghost king, it had also discovered that there was something strange here. It opened its mouth and let out a deep and ghastly roar.

# Chapter 1475 – Instant Death

---

At this time, a thousand miles away, a giant red spider and a giant black spider were lying on the ground. These were the Spider Brothers' contract beasts as well as their mounts.

And between these two spiders, the Spider Brothers were sitting cross-legged in the void. A gray crystalline sphere shimmered in front of them, clearly reflecting the image of Fatty Zhou's face.

"I didn't think you would have this sort of method. I will increase the agreed upon rewards."

Imperial Prince Naqi smiled with satisfaction from behind the Spider Brothers. They had been casually recommended by the mission issuer at Black God Fort, but after he had hired them he had been pleasantly surprised with their skills.

"Hehe, us brothers are the strongest God Burying Ridge guides of Heavendevil City. The several other guides are all within our control. We've already secretly placed tracking symbols on their bodies." Red Spider cackled, his voice hoarse.

The Spider Brothers were imp race martial artists. They originally excelled in tracking, cursing, poisons, and assassinations. Many years ago they obtained a set of god runes that allowed them to mark the other guides and quietly track their positions. Once these guides obtained a rare treasure from God Burying Ridge, they would kill them and steal their goods.

Now, they were using this tracking technique to locate Fatty Zhou and attack him with a curse technique.

Because they were too far away, the curse technique wasn't too strong. But using it at this exact moment actually had a wondrous effect.

“We have already fulfilled your requests. With our interference it will only be a matter of time before we catch up to them. My only fear is that those several little fellows can't withstand us playing around with them and will be eaten up by the evil beings of God Burying Ridge.”

Black Spider said with a faint note of disdain.

“Haha, if that man can be directly killed off then that is for the best. But as for that woman, do not kill her. She is still useful to me.”

Imperial Prince Naqi happily laughed. Since he was doing all of this he might as well do it to the limit. After killing Lin Ming he would steal Xiao Moxian away.

But, he had to be careful in how he dealt with Xiao Moxian. If he were to do anything to her then he would have to cleanly handle the matter; he couldn't allow even a hint of a rumor to escape, otherwise the alliance between the saints and the Divine Realm monster race would shatter. If so, then it would be difficult for him to escape severe punishments. Moreover, his greatest opponent, the Good Fortune Saint Son, would take this chance and launch an

all-out attack to eliminate him while he was down.

Thinking of this, Naqi licked his lips. He was very willing to make this future Saint Sovereign senior-apprentice brother of his a cuckold.

“Don’t even dream of it.” A cold voice suddenly said.

The Spider Brothers frowned. They turned their heads, looking towards a black-robed man. This black-robed man had handsome and elegant features. His skin was pale and his dual pupils shined with a blood red light.

This person was Tian Mingzi.

Seeing this person with a Great World King cultivation, the Spider Brothers choked on their response. They could only suppress the mocking words they wanted to spit out.

“This fellow Lin Ming, I understand him very well. If you think that a mere curse technique will kill him then you’re simply fantasizing too much!”

Tian Mingzi had no scruples when he spoke, even mocking Imperial Prince Naqi. Although Imperial Prince Naqi wasn’t happy, he didn’t refute these words. As the saying went, the one who understood you most was not your friend but your enemy, and against someone like Lin Ming, Tian Mingzi indeed had the right to say all of this.

“It doesn’t matter if he doesn’t die. First we will ruin them. It’s best if we can make that fatty leading them lose his combat strength. As long as they don’t have that fatty leading them then the others will be nothing but headless flies. It will be easy to capture them all then.” Imperial Prince Naqi gloomily said.

.....

Kacha!

A large section of the force field that Fatty Zhou laid down was torn apart. A ghostly wind swept up the rocks, howling towards them as it carried infinite moaning screams!

“This is bad!”

Fatty Zhou was in a dire situation. His fat face was wet with drops of sweat. At this time their only choice was to fight!

“Be careful of this wind. It isn’t ordinary wind but restless ghost energy!”

Fatty Zhou shouted out. But as he spoke, there was a miserable cry as a middle Divine Lord martial artist had his arm touched by this black wind.

In a mere moment, that man’s arm seemed to be cut by countless

knives. Flesh and blood flew off in rapid chunks, rapidly swallowed up by ghostly spirits in the air. Soon, there was nothing left of that arm but white bones!

“Ahhhhh!”

The martial artist cried out in pain and terror. The other people also felt a creepy chill crawl over their scalp and spine. As martial artists who had fought through endless slaughter fields, they were used to seeing life or death situations. But, this gruesome scene was 10 times more horrifying than dying normally!

Someone couldn't resist the pressure of the black winds and turned tail to run.

“Do not run away! If you leave you'll just die faster!”

Fatty Zhou shouted. However, it was too late. The martial artist who fled was immediately sucked up into the black winds. The mourning cries of infinite ghosts became even louder. The ghost king suddenly stepped forwards, its claws grasping towards the chest of that fleeing martial artist and instantly sucking away the flesh and blood of his heart.

The martial artist screamed in agony and fear. In just several breaths of time he turned into a dried up corpse that scattered to dust in the wild winds!

“His flesh and blood was sucked dry!”

Fatty Zhou frowned. Now there were only 10 people left in the group and one of them was severely wounded.

The weaker ones amongst the 10 all paled as the blood drained from their faces. Perhaps the next one to die would be from among them.

“We must cause heavy damage to that ghost king! I will attack, you people defend!”

Fatty Zhou roared out. As long as they could destroy the ghost king there was no need to fear the other ghosts.

Everyone was in a critical situation. Dragon Cloud and Dragon Moon took out two 10 foot long dragon spears. These spears were magnificent and grand; every strike was able to turn several ghosts into ashes.

The others also hastily attacked. The most eye-catching among them was the small youth with the bandage-wrapped hands. He held a black sword and repeatedly slashed out. Every time he did, one or two ghosts would be savagely killed. Although this was less than the dragon siblings, his sword speed was extremely fast and his total kill count was no lower.

As for the others, they were weaker than Dragon Cloud and Dragon Moon. That terribly howling black and cold wind placed a tremendous pressure on all of them.

Hu – hu – !

With blazing seals shining in his hands, Fatty Zhou threw a burning charm towards the ghost king.

At the same time, his round body leapt up like an overweight rabbit, hopping towards the ghost king.

With a wave of his right hand, a massive thick cleaver appeared in his grip. Without further ado, he chopped straight down at the ghost king's head!

Bang!

The charm exploded and the flash of fire caused the ghost king to slow for a moment. Fatty Zhou's cleaver came chopping down, cutting off all avenues for the ghost king to dodge.

However, not only was the ghost king not startled, it began to cruelly chuckle. Its ugly and fierce head turned to the right as it used its shoulder to forcefully withstand Fatty Zhou's cleaver strike!

Kacha!

Golden light radiated outwards. A thick black plate of armor had appeared over the ghost king's shoulder, stiffly blocking the



cleaver strike.

Its body paused for a moment before it stretched out a claw towards Fatty Zhou.

“What a terrifying defensive ability!”

Fatty Zhou rapidly flew backwards. At the same time, the dragon siblings as well as the small youth rushed forwards like ghosts and gods. Although this was their first time combining attacks, they actually coordinated well with a tacit understanding of what to do. Two spears and a sword thrust forwards, allowing no chance for the ghost king to dodge.

However, the ghost king didn't plan to dodge at all. Armor shimmered over its body once more, and with a series of loud ringing sounds, the three attacks were all resisted by the ghost king's armor!

The ghost king's complexion only distorted a little but there was no damage to it at all.

“Too strong!”

The three people's expressions changed. And at this time, a black tornado came shrouding down over them, enveloping all three of them!

With their strength, breaking through this black tornado would

only take the blink of an eye. But, the ghost king wouldn't give them this time.

It cackled as it thrust its claws towards the three of them!

Its icy cold claws glowed with a ghostly green light; they were clearly poisonous!

If this ghost king were to grab them then they would either become its food or be poisoned and eventually become its companions!

“We will block, you break through this black wind!” Dragon Cloud shouted out towards the small fellow. As he did so he thrust his spear towards the ghost king. They had to delay for enough time for this small fellow to break through the black wind, otherwise they would all be doomed.

And as Dragon Cloud and Dragon Moon thrust out their spears, they discovered that Lin Ming had appeared behind the ghost king at some unknown time. He was like a spirit that directly teleported to the ghost king's rear.

His weapon was also a spear!

This deep red spear was slightly shorter than the dragon siblings' spears and it looked ordinary, not particularly special at all.

A spear thrust out. Spear light howled, piercing right towards the

ghost king's back!

“Jejejeje!”

The ghost king queerly laughed, simply not caring about Lin Ming's attack. That strange black armor also shimmered into existence behind it; it planned to directly withstand Lin Ming's spear!

At the same time, its body drew backwards. It no longer attacked the dragon siblings, but reached out a claw to grab Lin Ming's head!

“Be careful!”

The dragon siblings cried out in alarm.

If Lin Ming were to continue to stubbornly attack and his attack were to fail then his head would be burst apart by the ghost king like a rotten watermelon!

Lin Ming's complexion was cold and determined and there was no hesitation in his movements. Within his body the Eight Inner Hidden Gates opened up as the power of essence, energy, and divine fused together as one.

“Three Essences As One! Power of heavenly tribulation!”

Bang!

With a loud explosion the power of thunder and fire stored within the Heretical God Tree erupted forth! Thunder and fire heavenly tribulation wove together, creating a horrifying detonation. Whether it was fire or thunder, they were the elements that countered ghosts and evil beings the most, much less thunder and fire heavenly tribulation!

With a blinding divine light, a sun seemed to appear in the world. Lin Ming's spear stabbed into the ghost king's back, tearing through its armor as spear light blew up within its body.

In that instant, the ghost king's substantialized body was torn apart like a cloth sack. Thunder and fire spewed forth from its mouth and all over its body, forming beams of red and purple light that made the ghost king look like a porcupine.

“Uwooo!”

The ghost king cried out in agony. However, there was no chance it could continue surviving beneath this terrifying barrage of thunder and fire. With a loud popping sound, it vanished into smoke and ash.

“I-it's dead?”

Fatty Zhou's eyes were as wide as full moons. The dragon siblings and the small fellow also felt this was unbelievable. They had

fought with the ghost king just now so they understood just how terrifying it was, yet it was instantly killed off by Lin Ming's spear?

# Chapter 1476 – Paradise Reborn

---

If the horrors of God Burying Ridge had only been rumors in the past, the dragon siblings had now personally experienced just how terrifying and formidable these evil beings were with their weapons. Although they were confident they could engage in a prolonged battle and eventually whittle down the ghost king, this was still God Burying Ridge, a land with countless dangers and tribulations round every corner. If the battle continued on much longer who knew what else would have been dragged into the mix.

If that happened, even if they weren't completely annihilated they would still suffer tremendous losses. Moreover, in the chaotic battle, some people would have been chased down by those ghostly creatures. If these people separated from Fatty Zhou, their fate could be imagined.

Even Fatty Zhou didn't have any methods to effectively deal with the ghost king, and his cultivation was at the early Holy Lord realm. He was also considered quite strong, with many tricky abilities and methods he could use. Even if Fatty Zhou were to run into a weaker middle Holy Lord realm martial artist he could still protect himself. But in this situation, the ghost king that Fatty Zhou hadn't been able to do anything to was instantly killed off by Lin Ming!

A late Divine Transformation realm genius had strength equal to a late Holy Lord master? That was leaping over two large boundaries!

From the start, everyone thought that Xiao Moxian was the most

extraordinary individual in Lin Ming's group, especially when it came to movement. But, it seemed that Lin Ming far surpassed her.

“I really have no idea how he trained this far. Although he has the blood of the Azure Dragon within him due to some lucky chance, in terms of bloodline talent, that will only make him better than an ordinary martial artist. It's impossible for Azure Dragon blood alone to allow him to reach this level! Even my dragon clan is inferior to him...”

Dragon Rain found this hard to accept. Lin Ming's bloodline was far inferior to her own, but in terms of strength, the late Divine Transformation Lin Ming was far stronger than she was at the early Divine Lord realm! This caused her to feel deeply frustrated at this great disparity.

“His talent simply doesn't come from the Azure Dragon blood alone. There must be some secret on his body, but it's hard to say what it is.” Dragon Cloud rapidly said with a sound transmission.

At this time, Fatty Zhou forced out a smile, saying, “Everyone, don't just stand there stunned, we're still in trouble here...”

“Mm?” Everyone finally perked up after being reminded by Fatty Zhou. Now was not the time to be distracted. No matter how freakishly abnormal Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian were, the top priority right now was to settle the matter with these ghosts as soon as possible. By all reasoning, now that the ghost king had died, these ghost winds should no longer prove a threat, so why was Fatty Zhou saying they were still in trouble?

“What’s the trouble?” Dragon Cloud anxiously asked.

Fatty Zhou said, “God Burying Ridge’s ghost winds are usually led by a ghost king. Once the leading ghost king dies, the ghost wind should disappear. However, the ghost wind is becoming increasingly fierce. This means that there is another ghost king nearby, or possibly even the higher level existence ghost emperor, an evil being equal to a World King powerhouse. That is not something any of us can deal with!”

Fatty Zhou was the calmest and most analytical person in the group. He had passed through countless dangerous situations in God Burying Ridge. Although Lin Ming’s strength had far surpassed his earlier expectations, he still didn’t think that Lin Ming would have the ability to deal with a World King level ghost emperor.

“Ghost emperor, World King powerhouse?”

As everyone heard this they sucked in a breath of cold air. Then, deafening noises filled the air as the sound of metal crashing upon metal echoed through the void. This sound was like the sound of chains being violently dragged across the floor. A terrifying aura came shrouding down from the skies, sending chills up everyone’s bodies!

Fatty Zhou’s complexion greatly changed, “Hurry and escape!”

He had already determined that their battle with the evil spirits



just now had finally lured in some incredibly horrifying existence!

In God Burying Ridge, if one lost the protection of a force field and had to face these endless evil beings head-on, the strength of a single martial artist was very minor in comparison. If there was a single mistake then one could easily perish!

Rahhh!

A terrifying roar split the world. For a time, devastatingly strong winds rose up from all around. Evil spirits howled and the martial artist whose arm had been withered away by the ghost winds before was directly sucked up into the swirling gale.

“Ahhh!”

The martial artist screamed out in agony. His body suddenly exploded in the violent winds, turning into a rain of bones and blood!

As Fatty Zhou saw this, he no longer hesitated. He chose a direction and rushed straight ahead!

Everyone followed him. Lin Ming also put away his long spear and fled with all his strength. Although he was formidable, even he wouldn't do something as risky as facing this World King level ghost emperor.

Wuuu ~ !

Wuuu ~ !

Ghostly winds whistled, causing many large rocks to break down. The evil spirits and ghost winds fused together as one, forming a fierce and gruesome devil's head that rushed towards everyone, wanting to devour them all!

With everything hanging by a thread, Fatty Zhou threw out his Heaven Net Compass.

With a cracking sound, a brilliant light flashed out. The Heaven Net Compass was smashed away by the ghost winds and crumbled away in the air!

Fatty Zhou felt his heart twist as he saw this. But at this time he couldn't care about such things.

With a bizarre cry, Fatty Zhou launched his movement technique and hurtled himself forwards at full speed!

His body was fat and round. As he rushed forwards he was like a plump mouse barreling forwards. He stayed close to the ground, borrowing the camouflage of the terrain to flee.

Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian relied on their exceptional movement abilities to keep close to Fatty Zhou. Faintly, from behind, Lin Ming heard another miserable scream!

Then, a rumbling explosion sounded out. He turned his head to see a dazzling pillar of flames shoot into the skies. This was the light of a martial artist self-exploding!

There was someone that had been caught and covered by the ghost winds. Unwilling to become food for the ghost winds, this person decided to blow themselves up!

When a martial artist exploded themselves, the resulting attack would be over 10 times more powerful than that martial artist's all-out strike. This explosion momentarily hindered the ghost winds, allowing the others that were attempting to escape a rare opportunity to catch their breath!

But, this opportunity only lasted for one or two breaths of time!

Taking advantage of this chance, Fatty Zhou grit his teeth and pulled out a new compass from his spatial ring. He quickly spoke an incantation and threw this compass outwards.

Light sparkled. The compass exploded in mid-air, turning into a new force field.

The effect of this force field was to conceal a person's life force as much as possible so ghosts couldn't detect them. Fatty Zhou couldn't be bothered with seeing how effective this force field was; he continued to recklessly run forwards.

Under the shield of this compass, the remaining eight people ran

several hundred miles forwards. Then, at this time, the surroundings suddenly changed. That bleak and desolate world, filled with shades of gray, had suddenly turned into a spring paradise.

Here, there were spirit flowers and trickling spirit springs. The skies were lit by a radiant sunlight and white clouds floated peacefully about. This was like a fairyland on earth, a perfect utopia.

As Fatty Zhou stepped into this ‘fairyland’, he immediately paused, looking as if he had been struck by lightning.

Everyone also came to a halting stop. For everyone here, Fatty Zhou’s every action and movement was the law; they had to follow everything he did.

Lin Ming also stopped. He turned around and saw that as the mournful ghost wind blew into the boundaries of this paradise, it paused for a moment before completely vanishing.

“How... how could this be...”

Dragon Cloud asked, his voice weak. After stepping into this paradise of ultimate bliss, he noticed that Fatty Zhou’s complexion had become no better. In fact, it had even worsened.

“We seem to... have fallen into deeper trouble...” Lin Ming said, frowning.

Fatty Zhou ruefully smiled. He glanced at Lin Ming, saying, “You also understand the landscape of God Burying Ridge?”

Lin Ming shook his head, “I do not understand the landscape, but I saw that ghost wind stop as it reached the edge of this paradise. If there is something that could make ghostly beings not dare to take another step forwards, then it must be something even fiercer. Moreover, I can sense the dao field here... contains a killing intent.”

As Lin Ming rushed forwards it seemed that he was doing so blindly, but the truth was that he had been sensing God Burying Ridge’s dao field the entire time, verifying it with the jade pendant in order to find the safest routes.

He could feel that the current situation far exceeded Fatty Zhou’s ability to handle. Counting on him alone would not be realistic.

“Heh, you’re right. I didn’t think that you would also be able to feel the God Burying Ridge’s dao field killing intent. This sort of paradisiacal land is what us God Burying Ridge guides call Paradise Reborn. The plants here are lush and filled with life and everything seems as beautiful as a daydream, safe and comfortable. But, the truth is that this is the most dangerous illusion! God Burying Ridge is originally a desolate deathtrap. No grass should grow here and all wild beasts have become extinct. However, when things reach the extreme they take a full circle all around to the start. When a deathtrap like this reaches the highest limits, it instead becomes a land filled with life and vitality! If you want to find a reason, the reason is that too many strong beings have died

in this deathtrap. The entire flesh, blood, and even bones of these powerful beings become fertilizer, thus nourishing the land to the point where it can grow such vibrant spirit grass and spirit trees!”

Fatty Zhou’s words left everyone shocked speechless, several of them sucking in a breath of cold air. This verdant land was actually formed by absorbing the bodies of other powerful beings!

The more people died here, the more powerful they were, the brighter and more beautiful the flowers would be!

“Sage Zhou, please hurry and find some way for us to return to our old route! I no longer want to find any god burying stones!”

The one who spoke was Monster Prince Duyu. He was able to survive the last catastrophe without any wounds. He didn’t want to participate in God Burying Ridge’s trial to begin with, and the only reason he came here was purely because of Lin Ming. Now that the situation had spiraled out of control he inevitably felt a deep hatred towards Lin Ming.

“Return?” Fatty Zhou bitterly smiled. He pulled out a broken compass. “In order to escape just then I had to break this Heaven Net Compass into pieces. It is no longer possible for me to divine the path to return. I can only rely on my experience to blindly guess a way back. At most I have a 20-30% chance of returning, and it’s possible I will lead you deep into a danger zone.”

“20-30%!?” Monster Prince Duyu felt his heart skip a beat as he heard this low probability. He grit his teeth, “20-30% is good

enough. It's much better than staying here to die!"

Monster Prince Duyu glared daggers at Lin Ming. This situation was all thanks to him!

"That's right! Trying is always better than waiting to die!"

"Sage Zhou, I say we try returning to our old route!"

Several martial artists echoed. At this time no one referred to Zhou Shiyan as Fatty Zhou. Instead, they respectfully called him Sage Zhou.

Fatty Zhou ruefully smiled and nodded once. "I can try it. However, I have no grasp as to whether or not we will succeed..."

As Fatty Zhou spoke, a disagreeing voice spoke up. "I don't think you can rely on that. If you return, perhaps you might die even faster."

Everyone frowned upon hearing this. In the face of death, everyone wanted to hear hopeful words, not ones that brought despair. As they turned to the one speaking they discovered that it was actually Lin Ming!

# Chapter 1477 – Separate

---

Even though Lin Ming was strong, such words were far too bristling. Monster Prince Duyu was especially angered.

“We’ll die faster if we return? Aren’t you just speaking nonsense? If it weren’t for you, why would I have come to this damned land to begin with!? If you want to die then you can stay here yourself, the rest of us are going back!”

Monster Prince Duyu breathlessly shouted out, his voice shaking with anger. He had already been driven past the limits of all tolerance by Lin Ming. The other martial artists were also unhappy with what Lin Ming said just now. It was true that Lin Ming was strong, but his understanding of God Burying Ridge wasn’t necessarily any better than that of the rest of them and he certainly didn’t have the necessary experience to evaluate situations that Fatty Zhou said. Thus, Lin Ming’s claims were all based on nothing.

Dragon Cloud hesitated for a moment before saying, “Brother Lin, you said that we would die even quicker if we were to return, do you have a reason for this claim?”

Lin Ming replied, “At the entrance there will be some people that will stop us. They might have a World King powerhouse with them...”

“Mm?” Lin Ming’s words caused all the martial artists to freeze in cold fear. When Fatty Zhou had spoken about the entrances to



the inner ridge, in truth there was only a single one; the rest were mere decorations. In other words, if they were to leave through a single exit it would be easy for anyone to lay an ambush for them.

“Why would there be a World King hunting us? Aren’t you just thinking about this too much!?”

Many martial artists said. They simply didn’t believe that they were worth a World King level powerhouse chasing them all the way here.

But Dragon Cloud seemed to suddenly remember something. He turned towards Fatty Zhou and said, “Sage Zhou, you said that someone attacked us with a curse technique and that is the reason your force field shattered?”

Fatty Zhou nodded. “This technique likely stems from the work of the Spider Brothers. Among the various guides of God Burying Ridge, they excel the most at curses.”

“Why would they do such a thing? Do they have a grudge against you? Or are they trying to kill us to steal our treasures? We haven’t even obtained any god burying stones yet.”

“There is no grudge between us at all!” Fatty Zhou shook his head. “River water does not interfere with well water; we mind our own business without interfering with each other!”

“Then that is really too strange...” Dragon Cloud couldn’t

understand why the attack occurred.

“Perhaps someone hired them.” Lin Ming suddenly said.

“Hired them?” Dragon Cloud was stunned. He looked towards Lin Ming, “It seems your background is deeper than I thought...”

Thinking about it carefully, Lin Ming wasn’t surprised by this assassination attempt at all, and he had even said they would die quicker if they tried to return, as if he already knew someone had come here to hunt him down. With his tone, it was like he knew that a World King powerhouse lying in ambush was not just a speculation but a reality!

In other words, their situation was far worse than anyone could have imagined!

“Do you recognize those that are hunting us down?” Dragon Cloud asked. He was an intelligent young man; his words were already very close to the truth.

Everyone looked towards Lin Ming, waiting for his reply.

Lin Ming was silent for a brief moment. Then, he slowly and clearly said, “Without a doubt, they are coming here for me.”

“What!?”

Hearing Lin Ming say this, Dragon Cloud and Fatty Zhou were still barely able to maintain their calm, however, everyone else began to seethe with rage. Monster Prince Duyu in particular was angered to the extreme.

He suddenly strode forwards and grabbed the collar of Lin Ming's clothes. "So it was you who sent us tumbling into this hell hole. Even if you are being fucking hunted by someone you shouldn't drag us down with you! Just what have we done to you that you would harm us like this!?"

Monster Prince Duyu was frantic, nearly about to attack. But at this time, he felt a thick killing intent surge out from Lin Ming!

This terrifying killing intent locked onto his entire body, drowning him in an icy bath of despair as if he would die in the next moment!

Monster Prince Duyu bounced backwards as if he had been bitten by a snake. His complexion was grim as he glared at Lin Ming, licking his lips as he said, "How about all of us attack him together and subdue him. Then, we can take him to his enemy! If we do that then we'll be able to escape here safely."

As Monster Prince Duyu spoke these words he felt the pleasure of revenge. At this time it was assured that Lin Ming would become the target for everyone else!

He felt that Lin Ming was far too stupid. This was a matter that everyone clearly wasn't aware of and yet he deliberately chose to

Speak out about it. No one liked being dragged into a mess by others.

“If you really wish to do so, then I’ll play with you.” Lin Ming’s voice was indifferent. As he looked at Monster Prince Duyu, the killing intent in his eyes became increasingly thick.

“Everyone calm down!”

Fatty Zhou shouted out. But, there were very few people able to calm down at this time. According to Fatty Zhou, even if they safely returned a number of them would still die.

“How can you ask us to remain calm at a moment like this? We are being hunted by a World King powerhouse!”

No matter what world it was, a World King wasn’t some random cabbage. They were able to control and overawe their own domain.

“We cannot be involved with him any longer. Let’s ditch him here and continue by ourselves. At the very least we won’t be sneak attacked anymore.”

Some martial artists proposed.

“Well said. We’re already showing him extreme forbearance by not haggling over the disaster he has brought on our heads. If we bring him with us then sooner or later we’ll end up dying here!”

Everyone quickly came to a unanimous opinion. Listening to these people, Monster Prince Duyu's smile became increasingly wide. Now he finally had the opportunity he wanted to place Lin Ming in a death trap!

In Monster Prince Duyu's eyes, there were dangers everywhere within the inner ridge. Without a guide to lead the way, this was an absolute world of death. Although it was true that Lin Ming was strong, this was a place where even World Kings could perish.

He had long harbored hatred for Lin Ming and now he finally had a chance to retaliate against him; this made him feel far too good in his heart. And for this chance to take revenge, he was even happy that Lin Ming's enemy had hunted them all the way here, even if it meant they had been dragged into the mess.

"Brother Lin, you have quite the character..." Dragon Cloud looked towards Lin Ming, "You could clearly hide this matter, so why are you speaking out about it?"

Lin Ming looked at Dragon Cloud and faintly said, "Why would I want to hide it?"

Dragon Cloud was stunned, not knowing what to say.

"Heh! This brat doesn't know of death or danger. He's harmed us this much and yet he still has the airs to be righteous!"

Someone unhappily said. Lin Ming coldly sneered. In the Asura Road, strength was the law, strength was everything. If one was weak and pulled into a disaster where they died, they had no choice but to accept their fate!

The strong survived and the weak perished. This was the most basic law of the jungle. If the one being chased was an ordinary martial artist, then even if everyone here seized that person and stripped them of all their possessions, that person could only fall on their knees and beg for mercy.

But now that the person being chased was their teammate Lin Ming, they could only shout curses at him.

“This is... I, I hope you see what I must do. I can only say that I am sorry.” Fatty Zhou helplessly spread his arms wide as he spoke to Lin Ming, the implication clear in his words. He would comply with the view of the majority of the people here. Moreover, bringing Lin Ming with them was indeed far too troublesome. They would continue to be hunted down the entire time. Fatty Zhou didn’t believe that he had any chance of living if he were chased down by the combined forces of the Spider Brothers and a World King powerhouse.

“Sorry.” Dragon Cloud also helplessly said. Dragon Moon seemed as if she couldn’t help saying something, but she finally kept silent. To her, abandoning a companion to escape was not a glorious or heroic approach to doing this.

But at this moment, Xiao Moxian stepped forwards until she stood next to Lin Ming. She patted him on the shoulder, nodding

as she indifferently said, “Haha, I think your social skills are far too lacking. It doesn’t seem that anyone here is willing to help you. How about this little miss here be merciful and take you in?”

As Xiao Moxian spoke these words, everyone was shocked that she would have such deep loyalty. As for Monster Prince Duyu, he suddenly jumped up. “Junior-apprentice Sister, what nonsense are you babbling on about!? You want to go with him? He is a dead man walking! If you go with him you will be killed!”

Monster Prince Duyu impatiently said. He wanted to grab Xiao Moxian’s hand but was actually dodged by her. “I say, why must you always be such a long-winded nagger. You go and do what you want and stop trying to manage me!”

“Junior-apprentice Sister, has he taken control of your mind? Are you still clear-minded right now? If you go with him you will die!” Monster Prince Duyu was about to go insane. He had finally thrown off Lin Ming with such great difficulty, and now that he was about to see his enemy die he was drowning in happiness. He fantasized about how, as long as he could leave safely, he could continue to journey through the Asura Road with Xiao Moxian and endure hardships with her, growing their feelings together all the while until she finally grew to love him. But now, Xiao Moxian actually wanted to join Lin Ming and die together with him!

Lin Ming was also startled. He looked towards Xiao Moxian, “Why do you want to go with me?”

Xiao Moxian wouldn’t know that he had an emperor jade that was carved with the lines of the God Burying Ridge’s dao field.

According to any normal person's reasoning, if she were to separate herself from the main group then although that wasn't complete suicide, it was still nine chances of death and only once chance of survival.

Xiao Moxian clucked her tongue and laughed. "Me, I'm not someone that likes to abandon their companions. Moreover, I also owe you a life."

When Lin Ming first entered the Great Desolate he had rescued Xiao Moxian. With this graciousness there was no way that Xiao Moxian would abandon him here alone. That was truly being ungrateful and forgoing all virtues.

"If you come with me, aren't you afraid of dying?" Lin Ming looked at Xiao Moxian, the corners of his lips curving up in a happy expression.

He had to admit that for someone to disregard their own life or death and follow him at this moment was a touching decision.

"Haha, do you think this miss will die? Stop joking around with me! I am someone who will become a True Divinity in the future! Why would I perish in a tiny place like this?"

Xiao Moxian carelessly tossed out these words. Lin Ming wasn't affected, but the others, including Fatty Zhou and the dragon siblings, nearly choked on themselves.



## Become a True Divinity?

Many people already thought it was exaggerated to hear others say that they had set their goal to becoming an Empyrean. But to become a True Divinity, that was unimaginable!

This little girl was crazy...

This was the first thought that appeared in everyone's minds. But as they recalled the ghostly movements that Xiao Moxian used to pass through the entrance to the inner ridge, they were actually rendered speechless. If every other aspect of hers was as outstanding as her movement techniques, then she really did have a chance of becoming a True Divinity!

This was simply an incomprehensible unrivalled genius!

“Junior-apprentice Sister!”

Monster Prince Duyu was extremely depressed. He knew that once Xiao Moxian made a decision there was no way anyone could change her mind; even Empyrean Demondawn himself was no exception. As for him, he was a mere acquaintance with no weight in her heart. Wanting to change her mind was simply a dream.

“It's useless speaking to me. I guess you don't plan on coming with me anymore, so bye-bye. I hope that we will see you alive once we leave this place.” Xiao Moxian giggled, seeming as if she wasn't heading deeper into the perilous God Burying Ridge but

rather having a nice outdoor stroll in the autumn.

Monster Prince Duyu clenched his fists so tightly that he drew blood. It was indeed impossible for him to continue following Xiao Moxian. Although he desired and fervently wished to obtain her, he wouldn't continue onwards if he knew it led to certain death. To Monster Prince Duyu, his own life was the most precious treasure of all, surpassing everything else!

The groups had been determined. Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian would go together in one group and everyone else would be in another group.

But at this time, a deep fragrance suddenly stirred up in the grasslands. Beautiful flower petals danced in the breeze, fluttering along with the winds. This warm and delightful spring scene should normally have caused one to sigh in joy, but upon feeling this spring breeze, Fatty Zhou's complexion suddenly changed.

“Bad... this is bad!”

# Chapter 1478 - 10,000 Corpse Flowers

---

“What’s wrong Sage Zhou!?”

Everyone here in God Burying Ridge could be described as frightened birds. Now that they heard Fatty Zhou say such words, all of them raised their guard.

“Don’t breathe in that fragrance, it is the fragrance of 10,000 corpse flowers!”

Fatty Zhou shouted out. However, as he did so a martial artist was covered by this fragrance. In that moment, the martial artist seemed to lose consciousness as his eyes became lost. Flower petals began to fall down from the air like butterflies, landing on this person’s skin. Then, these flower petals melted, turning into a bright blood red liquid than sank into his body.

The martial artist’s body shook. In the next moment, a macabre and gruesome scene occurred. More and more flower petals fell onto this martial artist and more and more red liquid seeped into his body, spreading all over. Finally, even the martial artist himself began to melt apart into red liquid. Then, those bright blood red flowers began to germinate within him, sprouting out enchanting buds.

The roots of these flowers greedily absorbed the liquefied body of the martial artist; they were actually using the martial artist as nourishment!

This caused a tingling chill to crawl up the scalps of these people.

“Don’t let those flower petals touch you. This is how the 10,000 corpse flowers reproduce. A single flower petal can grow into a 10,000 corpse flower!”

Fatty Zhou rapidly said with a sound transmission. 10,000 corpse flowers were the most common type of creature in this Paradise Reborn land that used powerhouses as nourishment. They were extremely valuable for medicinal purposes. However, if someone wished to pluck these flowers, the price might be their life.

At this time the entire sky was filled with drifting flower petals. The bursts of flower fragrance met the senses and this flower fragrance actually had the effect of attacking one’s divine sense. By smelling this fragrance one’s thoughts would slow down, making it much harder to avoid the flower petals!

“Damnit!”

“Stand back to back! We’ll win if we can withstand this for a short time!”

Fatty Zhou rapidly cried out. At the same time he drew a thick cleaver and slashed out without holding anything back. Torrents of cleaver light fell downwards, each ray cutting through four or five flower petals, causing those flower petals to dissolve into red liquid that sprinkled onto the ground.

However, after every flower petal was cut apart the cleaver light would greatly weaken. After breaking through a fifth flower petal, the cleaver light would break apart. There were simply far too many flower petals dancing in the air!

“Everyone attack together!”

Dragon Cloud and Dragon Moon attacked with their spears. Their strength was not weak at all. Facing one side, they were able to destroy all of the incoming flower petals with their spear light.

Several other martial artists stood back to back, relying on each other to resist the attacks of these flower petals. If any one of them were to fall, all of them would die!

And at this time, Lin Ming and Xian Moxian were by themselves, soon covered in this rain of red flower petals.

“Junior-apprentice Sister!” Monster Prince Duyu shouted.

“Leave them be, we can’t even take care of ourselves!” A martial artist rapidly said. The martial artists that entered God Burying Ridge had extremely fragile relations to begin with, so who could care about others when disaster befell them?

Woosh! Woosh! Woosh!

Bright red flower petals were like flying knives that spun towards Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian. This beautiful, fairy tale-like scene was

actually filled with a thick killing intent. The two of them were instantly blocked in by over a hundred flower petals.

The results of this scenario could be imagined. Once these flower petals touched the body, the consequences would be horrifying.

After falling into such a dangerous situation, Lin Ming wasn't hurried at all. He poured his strength into his inner world, causing a boundless aura to surge out from within himself!

“Grandmist space!”

Hu - !

Star-heavy grandmist energy recklessly swept outwards, causing the space around Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian to immediately become as hard as a wall. The terrifying pressure pushed upon the flower petals, making them as slow as if they had fallen into a lake of molasses.

“What strange flower petals.” Through his formidable divine sense, Lin Ming discovered that every flower petal contained a resentful spirit! Moreover, these flowers were filled with blood vessels. Rather than flowers, they were more like condensed flesh and blood essence.

The 10,000 corpse flower was a flower of flesh and blood!

“Three Essences As One, Heretical God Force!”

Lin Ming revolved his strength to the limit. With a loud series of explosive sounds, a massive number of flower petals imploded upon themselves underneath the pressure of the grandmist space!

Simultaneously, Xiao Moxian formed a series of seals with her hands. Black flames blew outwards, setting the remaining flower petals on fire. As the flesh and blood was scorched away, the resentful spirits also disintegrated. In just several breaths of time, Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian's combined attack completely eliminated the hundred plus flower petals!

“This is...”

Even Fatty Zhou and the others who were still surrounded by flower petals were shocked speechless. They knew that Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian were strong, but it was bizarre to be strong to such a degree. It seemed that the two of them alone were stronger than the rest of them combined.

In truth, the fact that Lin Ming could easily obtain victory was because his grandmist space was best suited to such a combat environment. As for Xiao Moxian's flames, they inherently restrained all ghosts and spirits.

“30 feet to the front left, behind that gray rock, attack together!”

Lin Ming rapidly said to Xiao Moxian with a true essence sound transmission. As the many flower petals burst apart, he spread his formidable sense and quickly found the hiding spot of the 10,000

corpse flower's main body.

The main body of the 10,000 corpse flower was extremely skilled at hiding. Even an experienced God Burying Ridge guide would find it difficult to locate it.

The reason that Lin Ming could accomplish this was because of the Divine Dream Law and his powerful divine sense. Moreover, it was also because when those many flower petals exploded, the main body of the 10,000 corpse flower received a backlash of energy, causing the energy fluctuations around it to wildly pulse about.

Hearing Lin Ming's words, Xiao Moxian didn't hesitate in the least. She slashed out with her whip, stirring up a terrifying wave of phoenix true fire!

At the same time, Lin Ming also followed up with his spear!

At that moment, from behind Lin Ming, the phantom of the Heretical God Tree appeared. The power of thunder and fire heavenly tribulation came tyrannically crashing down.

Bang!

A terrifying noise sounded out as a large chunk of this beautiful paradise was ripped apart. Then, a giant scarlet root that looked like a ginseng was raised out of the ground by this explosion. For a time, it was unknown how many root hairs were torn up.



Squee - !

The bright red root began to emit mouse-like screams in the air. It seemed to have a spiritual intelligence of its own and was struggling around in the force field in an attempt to escape.

“The 10,000 corpse flower was found by that youth?”

Fatty Zhou was completely shocked. Not only had Lin Ming broken through the besiegement of the 10,000 corpse flower but he had also dug out its main body.

The main body of the 10,000 corpse flower was not powerful at all; it only excelled in hiding. Once its hiding spot was found out, even a half-step Holy Lord powerhouse would be able to kill it.

Squeek! Squeek!

Beneath the horrifying pressure of the grandmist force field, the 10,000 corpse flower emitted waves of miserable screams. Its root body looked like an overfilled water bag, about to explode at any moment!

“Brother Lin, don’t destroy it! That is a precious type of raw medicinal material!”

Fatty Zhou quickly reminded Lin Ming as he saw the 10,000

corpse flower about to explode beneath the force field.

Lin Ming's mind stirred. Without removing the grandmist force field he formed hundreds of seals with his hand that flew into the 10,000 corpse flower root.

“Divine Seal Art – God Forbidding Seal!”

Puff! Puff! Puff!

The aura of a black hole came shrouding over the 10,000 corpse flower, locking down the flow of energy within it! The 10,000 corpse flower wildly cried out as it was being imprisoned by the God Forbidding Seals, but soon after that there was no more sound as it was completely sealed away.

As the 10,000 corpse flower died, the remaining flower petals withered and fell. They slowly decayed, turning into red liquid that soaked into the ground.

The remaining survivors eyed Lin Ming and also the blood red 10,000 corpse flower in his hands.

This human youth was too terrifying! Such a dreadful disaster was easily solved by him!

Fatty Zhou knew that the reason Lin Ming was able to accomplish this was because he could be called perfect in all aspects. He had used that strange force field to break through the

attack of the 10,000 corpse flower's flower petals, and then he had used his far superior sense to immediately lock onto the position of the 10,000 corpse flower's main body.

There was no weakness in the methods that Lin Ming had used. And thinking about his other aspects, he also surpassed everyone by far, far enough that they couldn't look up to him. This was a true extreme genius!

“Little Sister... it seems we were mistaken about something... he does have the blood of an Azure Dragon within his body, but his achievements are not because of this blood. Rather, this bloodline is simply something that improves upon his perfection.” Dragon Cloud looked at Lin Ming, a strange feeling in his heart. As someone who was proud of his dragon clan bloodline, he was thoroughly overwhelmed by Lin Ming.

# Chapter 1479 - Information Jade Slip

---

“Hey! Let me take a look, this thing looks really fun.”

Xiao Moxian commented as she looked at the 10,000 corpse flower in Lin Ming's hand. She reached out a curious hand to pinch it. Even when facing such a dreadful thing that was rank with blood, Xiao Moxian could still see it as a toy. One couldn't help but sigh with admiration over how strong her nerves were. A martial artist's life was filled with life and death; that was something she was long used to seeing. She had killed countless people already, and as for something like a 10,000 corpse flower, she simply didn't care about the dangers it brought. This was the inherent risk-loving nature that Xiao Moxian had.

The 10,000 year corpse flower resembled a blood red ginseng, but its main body actually felt meaty, as if it were formed from flesh and blood. Looking through its skin, one could even see lines that were filled with red liquid.

It seemed like an animal but also a plant.

“This thing is similar to the 10,000 year corpse grass in the Eternal Demon Abyss... even the name is similar, what a strange coincidence...”

Lin Ming mused. The 10,000 year corpse grass he captured in the past was also a spiritual plant that grew on the corpses of powerhouses. Of course, compared to the massive number of powerhouses that died in the Asura Road, the powerhouses of the

Eternal Demon Abyss could only be considered common mortals. Without a source of good nourishment, the 10,000 year corpse grass was far from being as powerful as this 10,000 corpse flower.

In truth, the Eternal Demon Abyss and God Burying Ridge both had sealed force fields. Moreover, they were lands where many powerhouses perished. It wasn't strange for these two different lands to evolve similarly strange spirit plants.

“What use does this have?”

Lin Ming asked Fatty Zhou.

“Brother Lin's 10,000 corpse flower can be refined to make a great number of pills. Eating it directly is also beneficial. In particular, if it were given to a contract beast to eat it can help quicken the evolution of the contract beast.”

After seeing Lin Ming show his great skill twice, Fatty Zhou became increasingly respectful towards him.

“Quicken a contract beast's evolution?” Xiao Moxian excitedly said. Her first thought was Big Yellow and having Big Yellow eat this plant to help hasten his growth. But, the main work of capturing this 10,000 corpse flower was due to Lin Ming, so it wasn't considered hers at all.

“Make pills...” Lin Ming thought for a moment. He didn't know what sort of pills the 10,000 corpse flower could make.

“Brother Lin, I have here a jade slip that records the details of many magical treasures of God Burying Ridge, and there are also many various uses for them. You can take it for a look. After looking through it you can simply destroy it.”

Fatty Zhou tossed a blue jade slip towards Lin Ming.

Lin Ming received the jade slip and swept through it with his divine sense. The contents were indeed as Fatty Zhou had said; it displayed tens of thousands of magical and mystical objects that had been found in God Burying Ridge before.

Among the records of some magical things, not only did it list their weakness, method of capturing, and even specific dangers, there were also many ways listed to refine pills from them.

However, most magical things only had an extremely short description. It was clear that this was because the information was lacking.

It was obvious that this jade slip was quite valuable. It was certainly one of the main inheritances of the God Burying Ridge guides.

To the guides of God Burying Ridge, the most important inheritances were skills to live in God Burying Ridge, divination techniques, and methods to judge the danger of various landscapes.

This sort of core inheritance was what Fatty Zhou relied on to find food. It was the sum of all information that Fatty Zhou's predecessors had slowly gathered over time in exchange for their lives; he certainly wouldn't give such a core inheritance to Lin Ming. Moreover, it wasn't something that Lin Ming could learn in a single day.

“Thank you!”

Lin Ming began to skim through the jade slip. His divine sense was powerful and he had a photographic memory. Not to mention the many records of magical things listed in the jade slip, Lin Ming was even able to quickly and perfectly memorize the endless mysterious Asura Sutra from the Emperor Stone.

In just a single incense stick of time, Lin Ming finished reading through the jade slip. Then, in front of Fatty Zhou, he crumbled the jade slip to dust.

“Farewell and goodbye. I wish you all the best and hope you can leave here alive.” Lin Ming said. Then, he looked towards Xiao Moxian and said, “Are you sure you won't change your mind?”

“Of course!” Xiao Moxian said, rubbing her chin. “Are you very moved by how heroic I am?”

“Eh... well, a bit.” Lin Ming was startled for a moment before he laughed.

Like this, the two of them walked side by side into the far off distance. Soon, their figures vanished in the sea of flowers and grass.

As Fatty Zhou saw this, he didn't know what to feel.

“Big Brother... I think that separating from them might have been a mistake...” Dragon Moon whispered from beside Dragon Cloud.

Dragon Cloud shook his head. “If we went with them, we would have encountered more dangers. We've come with them all this way, but have we been short of people dying?”

Dragon Cloud rhetorically asked. Dragon Moon could only agree. Just because Lin Ming was able to survive a disaster didn't mean that they also had the ability to do so. In a life or death moment no one would risk their own survival in order to save a stranger.

“We have to be cautious, and in truth... if Lin Lanjian wants to survive through dual crises of escaping a World King powerhouse and also travelling through God Burying Ridge, his hopes of doing so are near zero. No matter how strong he is, he cannot be stronger than a World King powerhouse.

As Dragon Cloud said this, many people agreed. Even Fatty Zhou wasn't an exception.



The disparity between the Divine Transformation realm and the World King realm was too great. It was impossible to overcome a gap of three great boundaries.

Moreover, there were far more terrifying dangers in God Burying Ridge that Lin Ming wouldn't be able to deal with. If he didn't understand the terrain here, he could easily step beyond hope of redemption!

“Let's go!” Fatty Zhou waved his hand. Everyone turned and walked away, beginning their life or death journey anew.

.....

“They seem to have... separated!”

Several hundred miles away, in a mountain valley, the imp race Spider Brothers were using a compass to divine the situation. However, their tracking mark had been placed on Fatty Zhou and not Lin Ming. They weren't sure if Lin Ming had really separated from Fatty Zhou or not, but had extrapolated this from the available information and signs they had.

“Separated?” Imperial Prince Naqi traced his chin. “If they separated then they must have realized something, otherwise they wouldn't have done something so stupid such as dividing their forces! However, Lin Ming shouldn't know just who is hunting him down, and separating randomly in God Burying Ridge is no different from suicide.”

Naqi quickly thought. If Lin Ming separated himself from Zhou Shiyan it would indeed be far, far more difficult to find him.

“Let’s speed up!”

“This...” The Spider Brothers had awkward expressions. The faster they went, the more dangers they would have to undergo.

“Mm? Are you questioning my orders?” Naqi frowned.

“We do not dare. We understand.” The Spider Brothers could only grit their teeth and agree. When one was underneath the house of others they had no choice but to lower their heads. If they were being employed by a World King powerhouse, that meant higher rewards, but at the same time they also had to swallow any insults and suffer even greater risks.

“Several lords, the entrance to the inner ridge is not too far away. As long as we enter the inner ridge that means we will all be in the same sealed off dao field as the person you are looking for. At that time, we can use our divine sense to search for them, but doing so may alert unknown existences there, bringing in even more dangers.”

The Spider Brothers cautioned. They had already arrived in front of the inner ridge entrance.

# Chapter 1480 – Hunt

---

In the grand and rolling desert, strong winds cut like knives. The endless yellow sand buried the bones of strange and unusual beasts, looking bleak and desolate.

This place seemed like a death trap, but as Lin Ming saw this scene he actually let out a sigh of relief. They had finally escaped the Paradise Reborn lands that they had fled into.

Lin Ming only had a basic understanding of the dao field traces left behind by the Asura Road Master in the jade pendant. But, by using this little bit of knowledge he was able to emerge from Paradise Reborn. Moreover, by verifying the terrain with the jade pendant map, he obtained an even more profound understanding of the emperor jade.

“I must say... Lin Ming.” Xiao Moxian smirked as she spoke, a playful tone in her voice. She had called Lin Ming by his true name and not Lin Lanjian.

“What?” Lin Ming asked Xiao Moxian.

“Ah... how come you don’t have any reaction at all? Although your identity is already obvious, if I suddenly call you by your name shouldn’t you at least be shocked or surprised?”

After suppressing it for such a long time, Xiao Moxian was finally able to tear down Lin Ming’s secret identity. She was originally anticipating seeing the surprise on his face; that would at least give

her a little bit of a sense of accomplishment. However, Lin Ming's reaction was far too calm.

This was like someone doing their best to correctly guess a riddle, but the riddler themselves wasn't affected at all. This made Xiao Moxian feel a bit unhappy.

"Didn't you know a long time ago? Moreover... I already knew that you knew." Lin Ming faintly smiled as he indifferently spoke.

"Well, that was boring." Xia Moxian spread her arms wide in defeat. "What do you plan on doing next? Not only are you being chased down by a World King but you also have to face the perilous God Burying Ridge, a land of almost certain death. And, what is worse is that the World King and his group have guides to lead the way while we are like headless flies in this chaos. No matter how you look at it, we're going to die without a doubt."

"If you knew you were going to die then why would you follow me?" Lin Ming said, smiling.

"I said that I owe you a life, and since I saw you about to die soon I thought I should lend you a hand, but... you seemed pretty confident so you must have a plan of some kind. Why don't you tell me?"

Lin Ming shook his head. "I have yet to think of a good plan. Frankly speaking, God Burying Ridge isn't too threatening to me. The greatest threat is from that World King powerhouse chasing me down. Now, what I have to do first is to feel out the specifics of

God Burying Ridge's dao field and verify it with what I know in my heart. If I can familiarize myself with the environment here then I can control the landscape and the advantage. Only then will I have the ability to contend with a World King."

Lin Ming casually said. But as Xiao Moxian heard this she was secretly surprised.

Without a guide to lead him through God Burying Ridge, Lin Ming actually said that God Burying Ridge didn't pose too great a threat to him. Did he have something he could rely on?

What shocked Xiao Moxian the most was that Lin Ming said he wanted to familiarize himself with God Burying Ridge's environment and use this advantage to contend with a World King. This was simply incomprehensible to her. If it weren't for Lin Ming acknowledging his true identity just now, Xiao Moxian might have suspected he was someone else who had inherited the legacy of some God Burying Ridge guide.

While Xiao Moxian was basking in her amazement, Lin Ming was searching the jade pendant with his sense, looking for a place where he could hide himself and prepare for a guerilla battle.

But at this time, Lin Ming suddenly felt a light sense wash over him, lasting for only the most fleeting moment.

This caused Lin Ming to be startled. Although this sense was incomparably vague, his intuition wasn't wrong. Someone was using some arcane searching technique to find his location in God

## Burying Ridge!

In Heavendevil City there were innumerable martial artists. As long as he used an appearance changing technique there was no search technique that would have any effect on finding him.

But now he was in God Burying Ridge, a land where there wasn't anyone within 10,000 miles. As long as someone found him with their searching technique, regardless of whether or not he had changed his appearance, they would still find him. This other party clearly knew what happened to him after he entered God Burying Ridge and was looking for him.

“We’ve been discovered!”

Lin Ming sucked in a deep breath. Without Lin Ming mentioning it, Xiao Moxian had also noticed that faint detection sense sweep over them just now. “If someone dares to recklessly use a searching technique like this in God Burying Ridge they must really not fear any evil beings they might draw in. It seems your guess was right; we really are being chased down by a World King powerhouse.”

Xiao Moxian couldn't smile at this time. They were stuck in a danger zone and also being hunted down by a World King!

“Follow me.”

Lin Ming turned towards a direction and used his movement technique, instantly launching forwards.

.....

At this time several hundred miles away, Imperial Prince Naqi and his group of people were surrounded by a mob of ghosts, engaged in a fierce battle!

With the Spider Brothers to guide them and also force fields to hide them, Naqi and his group could have easily ventured deep into God Burying Ridge and obtained all sorts of treasures.

However, as soon as they entered the inner ridge, Mister Zhou and the others had used all sorts of searching techniques like the Heaven Spying Art, making them shine like a lighthouse at night, This caused all of the surrounding evil beings to come hurtling towards them.

“How troublesome!”

Naqi frowned as his halberd smashed through a corpse devil. With two World King level powerhouses present, there was no threat from these evil beings. Even so, this undoubtedly hindered their speed.

At this time from beside Naqi, Tian Mingzi suddenly said, “We should divide our group into two.”

“Mm?”

Naqi looked towards Tian Mingzi.

“It is far too inefficient to search for them as we are now. If we split up it will be much quicker.”

In their group they had two World Kings and their searching techniques overlapped to a great extent. If they could divide their group in half it would indeed be much faster.

Naqi and Mister Zhou looked at each other, and then Mister Zhou said, “Alright.”

With Tian Mingzi’s Great World King cultivation he simply didn’t need a guide to walk through God Burying Ridge.

A Great World King was only inferior to an Empyrean. Unless he ventured into the few absolute death zones in God Burying Ridge, there was nothing here that was a threat to him.

Of course, the premise for all this was that they didn’t enter Tragic Death Valley. Tragic Death Valley was a place where even Empyreans would die!

Tian Mingzi nodded. He launched his movement technique and readied himself to fly away.

“But... I hope that I can leave a tracking rune on your body. This is also for your own safety. How about it?”



Just as Tian Mingzi was about to leave, Mister Zhou stopped him with some words. A tracking rune appeared on his fingertip. This was one of the Asura Road's god runes and symbolized the Laws of the Asura Road. Once this rune marked his body then it was impossible for even someone of Tian Mingzi's cultivation level to remove.

Tian Mingzi frowned. He didn't like to be followed, but after a moment's hesitation he nodded his head in assent.

Mister Zhou flicked his fingers and the rune shot into Tian Mingzi's body.

Then, Tian Mingzi didn't delay any further. He turned and flew away!

Looking at Tian Mingzi's vanishing back, Imperial Prince Naqi said, "If that fellow suddenly proposed to divide into two groups, he must have some other reason to do so."

Naqi was someone who believed everyone was plotting something, and Tian Mingzi was someone who was particularly good at scheming. If he suddenly wanted to split up the group, he was definitely trying something.

"He might have discovered something. Perhaps he wishes to explore a lucky chance by himself, or perhaps he found Lin Ming and is in a hurry to kill him so he can plunder the secrets from his body for himself!"

As Mister Zhou spoke these words, Naqi wrinkled his eyebrows. “Yet you still let him leave. Even a tracking mark is useless; it will only take an instant to kill Lin Ming with the difference in their cultivation. At that time, all the secrets on Lin Ming’s body will be taken by him.”

Mister Zhou said, “Imperial Prince Your Highness, you can’t have your cake and eat it too. Lin Ming has a great destiny on his body, and even if all of us join together and attack him now, killing him won’t be easy. Even Tian Mingzi only guarantees our chances to be higher. If Tian Mingzi can really kill Lin Ming then even if he takes all of Lin Ming’s secrets for himself we will also have gained.”

“I suppose.”

Naqi would certainly be happy if he didn’t need to pay any price to kill Lin Ming. Of course, this was based on the fact that he simply didn’t know what secret Lin Ming had on him. If he knew about the existence of the Magic Cube, then perhaps even the Good Fortune Saint Sovereign would personally tear apart God Burying Ridge; he might even engage in all-out war with the soul race for that reason alone.

Mister Zhou’s guess was correct. Whether it was in strength or sensing ability, Tian Mingzi surpassed Mister Zhou. Even Mister Zhou’s Heaven Spying Art was unable to compare with Tian Mingzi.

A moment ago Tian Mingzi had already found Lin Ming’s

location. A man and a woman travelling alone; that was undoubtedly Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian.

The reason he proposed to divide the group into two was because he wanted to have sole possession of Lin Ming's secrets.

“Lin Ming... the end of your days has come. Everything that you have will be mine!” Tian Mingzi's eyes shimmered with an ominous light. He had waited for this day for far too long!

He desperately wished to kill Lin Ming! As Tian Mingzi's sense passed over Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian, it was even clearer than it was a moment ago.

Lin Ming's mind chilled and he stopped where he was. “There is no need to continue running. The enemy has arrived, and he is much faster than we are...”

## Chapter 1481 – Meeting Tian Mingzi

---

“Mm?” Xiao Moxian paused. Just now, she had also felt a powerful sense cover him. From this sense alone, she could tell that this other party was far stronger than an ordinary World King.

“Although you have a great destiny, who would have thought that I would have such bad luck following you. To think that in this damned place we’ve been caught by a World King powerhouse...”

Xiao Moxian took out a long whip from her spatial ring. Fleeing no longer had any meaning. Now that they had been locked onto by a World King powerhouse’s divine sense, with the difference in their speed it was only a matter of time before they were overtaken.

“Who is chasing you?” Xiao Moxian asked.

Lin Ming frowned. “I thought it would be the saint race’s Imperial Prince Naqi, but... it seems someone else has come this time.”

As the enemy approached closer and closer, Lin Ming could faintly feel that this person’s aura was becoming increasingly strong.

This was...

As Lin Ming thought of this person's possible status, his pupils shrank. And in the next moment, his speculations were proven correct!

With a flash of black light, a tall and young-looking man appeared in front of Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian as if he had teleported there. He wore a long robe and held a black sword in his hand.

His body burned with faint black flames. His complexion was deep and gloomy and his dual pupils were blood red.

This person was Tian Mingzi!

At this time, Tian Mingzi's entire body was gushing forth with a dense aura. His long hair flew in the wind, making him look like a demon god at night. It was a tremendous pressure to face this type of person.

"Lin Ming... it's been a long time since we've seen each other..."

The man's smooth and melodious voice contained an icy killing intent, as if it wafted up from the nine nether abyss.

"It really is you."

Lin Ming grasped his Phoenix Blood Spear, his complexion

dignified. This situation was far worse than he had anticipated! He had thought that only a World King had come, but now it was a Great World King powerhouse.

“10 years. I’ve been waiting for this day for 10 years.” Tian Mingzi slowly floated down to the ground, landing in front of Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian. He glanced over Lin Ming’s appearance and fiendishly grinned. “Your appearance changing technique is wonderful; to think that it can even change your aura. Unfortunately, that no longer matters.”

Lin Ming’s vision sharpened. His face began to gradually distort and transform. His skin became fairer and smoother, his looks became much more handsome and delicate, and he even grew, causing him to look stronger and more robust.

He had restored his original appearance, and beside him, Xiao Moxian had also lifted her concealment, returning to her originally beautiful appearance, that of an enchantress who could bring the downfall of nations.

“Young lady, you really are Ji Xian’er!”

Tian Ming looked at Xiao Moxian, causing her eyelids to jump. She certainly recognized Tian Mingzi. This was because Tian Mingzi had come from the Demondawn Great World and had also entered Demondawn Heavenly Palace in the past to study their inheritances.

However, she couldn’t rely on any graciousness that Tian Mingzi

owed Empyrean Demondawn in the past. Tian Mingzi was already a traitor to his universe and now he no longer had any scruples. It was likely that he wouldn't mind killing both of them here.

Xiao Moxian had the Dark Phoenix bloodline within her body and was considered a top quality alchemy material. The efficacy was the same as eating a living God Beast!

“So it's you. Why are you hunting us?” Xiao Moxian coldly asked.

“That matter is far too complex to say. All sorts of grudges gathered together have doomed me to kill Lin Ming. I must say that I have waited for this day far too long! Thus, there is nothing you can do or say that will stop me today. Miss Ji, you don't plan on staying with Lin Ming, right?”

Xiao Moxian continued silently holding her whip.

“Then that is too unfortunate...” Tian Mingzi began to stroke the front of his blade, killing intent overflowing from his body without end. “You should know that going against me now is the same as dying! Your grandfather showed graciousness to me, so I could have originally left you alive, however... ten years ago I lost a hand and I suffered tremendous damage to my blood vitality, even causing the spirit body I trained for so long to have a flaw. Now, it is not possible for me to step into the Empyrean realm. What I need are top grade blood elixirs to restore my lost blood vitality...”

As Tian Mingzi spoke he revealed the extent of his killing intent. At this time, he was like a human-eating beast.

Although Xiao Moxian was brave to the heavens, even she felt a cold chill crawl up her back. It was hard for anyone to directly face Tian Mingzi's gaze.

He actually used such a casual tone to state that he wanted to eat her.

In all her years, Xiao Moxian had encountered many people with perverse ambitions who wanted to befriend her in order to gain benefits from her body. But, most of these people's thoughts were to obtain her primordial yin and dual cultivate with her. Very few people were as crazy as Tian Mingzi!

Tian Mingzi lifted his sword high, his aura suddenly erupting. A fearful force field came falling down to lock in Lin Ming, preventing any chance that he could escape.

“Lin Ming, you don't think that you still have any chance of escaping alive right now, do you? I will put everything I have into killing you and will not leave you any chance to escape. After you die, I will inherit your everything and I will even help you accomplish your unfinished dream of reaching that illusive peak of martial arts. As for you, you can become a stone that paves my road to the top!”

As Tian Mingzi spoke he hurtled forwards. The long sword in his hand came slashing out to behead Lin Ming!

As Tian Mingzi had said before, he didn't hold back anything in



his strike. A black sword light emitted a keening whistle as it tore through the surrounding space like paper. Beneath the imprisonment of the aura around him, Lin Ming couldn't dodge at all. Even if he fled to the ends of heaven and the edges of the sea, this sword would still home in on him, following him forever!

This was the all-out strike of a Great World King, it absolutely wasn't something Lin Ming could hope to contend with.

In this critical moment, Lin Ming poured all of his true essence into his inner world.

Origin energy violently surged. The moment Tian Mingzi's sword pierced forwards, a palace of black stone left Lin Ming's inner world, rapidly spinning, rapidly growing!

“Mm! This is!?”

Tian Mingzi was shocked. From this black stone palace he could feel an ancient and boundless aura; it was clearly some extraordinary thing.

Of course, even if this were some extraordinary treasure, Tian Mingzi didn't think that it had any chance of harming him when used by a mere Divine Transformation realm martial artist. However, to be careful, Tian Mingzi avoided this black stone palace, his sword light circling around it and continuing to thrust towards Lin Ming!

As the sword light was about to cut off Lin Ming's head, in that instant, a dark divine light shot out from the black stone palace, covering both Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian.

“Don't resist!”

Lin Ming quickly said to Xiao Moxian with a true essence sound transmission. In truth, even without his sound transmission, Xiao Moxian was well aware of what was happening. She relaxed her guard, allowing that black light to sweep her up into the black stone palace.

In the next moment there was a terrifying explosive sound as Tian Mingzi's sword crashed into empty space. The earth trembled as thousands of jins of sand was recklessly lifted up by energy, shooting into the world like a massive tsunami!

Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian were dizzy for a short moment but they were protected from the energy impact by the black light. Then, they landed within the black stone palace!

Peng!

With a muffled sound the two people hit a wall and bounced onto the ground. Lin Ming felt all the blood within his body tumble around and he stretched out a hand to brace himself. He felt something soft beneath his hand, and as he looked down he could see that Xiao Moxian was being pushed down by him.

“Sorry.”

Lin Ming awkwardly apologized.

“I’m sorry that you didn’t hurry up with that. Aiya, that really hurt!” Xiao Moxian rubbed her head. Just a moment ago her head bumped into the wall. Luckily she had her God Beast bloodline otherwise she would have been seriously bruised and beaten.

“What is this place?” Xiao Moxian asked.

“This is Primordius Heavenly Palace.” Lin Ming briefly stated. In the Eternal Demon Abyss, Lin Min had inherited the legacy of Empyrean Primordius. If he didn’t consider the Primordius martial intent then the Primordius Heavenly Palace was absolutely the most precious treasure that Empyrean Primordius had left behind! As long as he entered Primordius Heavenly Palace then any martial artist with a cultivation below the Empyrean realm would be unable to break through. Of course, the premise of all this was that Primordius Heavenly Palace had enough energy.

“Primordius Heavenly Palace?”

Xiao Moxian was startled. Before she could respond, the black stone palace violently shook. Xiao Moxian tumbled about, unable to hold back a shout as she was tossed into the air.

“Tian Mingzi is attacking us.”

Lin Ming's thoughts stirred and images of what was occurring outside Primordius Heavenly Palace appeared above him.

Outside of the Heavenly Palace, Tian Mingzi was holding his sword with both hands and wildly hacking at the Heavenly Palace. However, his barrage of all-out attacks was only able to cause the Heavenly Palace to tremble. To break through its outer walls was actually impossible!

“Just what is this palace!?”

Tian Mingzi grimly said. He had thought he was going to kill Lin Ming, but now everything had suddenly changed at the last moment. This was a piece of meat near his mouth that had escaped at the last moment!

“This palace is protected by array formations, I can't break through...” Tian Mingzi frowned. This palace was definitely something refined by an Empyrean, moreover it was definitely an extreme Empyrean powerhouse, otherwise there was no way just an array formation would be so firm!

“it really is Empyrean Primordius!” As Tian Mingzi looked at the black stone palace he could feel the aura of the primal grandmist universe. Before this he had already looked at as many ancient texts as he could find. With the information he gleaned he suspected that the supreme elder who died on the Sky Spill Planet was Empyrean Primordius, and now this confirmed his suspicions.

“The rumors said that Empyrean Primordius controlled some

shocking secret in the past, something that alarmed even the saint race. Now, this secret is likely to have fallen into Lin Ming's hands. If I can obtain it then I will ascend to the heavens with a single leap!"

As Tian Mingzi thought of this he grew increasingly excited.

Although Lin Ming was hiding within Primordius Heavenly Palace, Tian Mingzi wasn't worried at all. Primordius Heavenly Palace relied on its array formations to protect itself, but these array formations needed an astronomical supply of energy. As long he continued to attack and exhausted the energy of Primordius Heavenly Palace, then catching Lin Ming was simply a matter of time.

Thinking this, Tian Mingzi summoned all the true essence within his body and readied himself to attack once more. But at this time, Primordius Heavenly Palace wildly shook. In the next moment it turned into a beam of light, shooting into the horizon like a meteor with unbelievable speed.

"What!?"

Tian Mingzi nearly bit his tongue. This palace could actually fly, and fly so quickly!

"Damn! If it continues flying deep into God Burying Ridge then I will have to face considerable risks to keep up with it, and wanting to capture it will be even harder!"

# Chapter 1482 – Stake It All On A Single Throw

---

Above the endless barren earth, a black stone palace flew through the sky with incredible speed. The velocity of the palace was so fast that it created horrifying sonic booms as it passed through the world.

This scene naturally aroused the attention of numerous evil spirits. With a deep roar, dozens of evil spirits soared into the sky, rushing towards the black stone palace!

Lin Ming's complexion was indifferent as he saw these evil spirits rushing towards him. His mind connected to the Primordius Gate as he tossed a massive number of violet sun crystals into the array formation, setting it all ablaze. The speed of Primordius Heavenly Palace became even more terrifying. With loud banging sounds these evil spirits were smashed apart by Primordius Heavenly Palace!

“Wow, so fierce!” Within the palace, Xiao Moxian happily clapped her hands together in surprise as she watched the juggernaut-like momentum of Primordius Heavenly Palace. “I have to say Little Lin Lin, if you had such a treasure to begin with then why didn't you take it out earlier? You waited for Tian Mingzi to chase us and now this miss was put into such an embarrassing scene by that.”

Lin Ming said, “I waited for the enemy to arrive first before I took out Primordius Heavenly Palace because I wanted to see who was hunting me down and confirm my guesses.”

Lin Ming originally thought that the one chasing him was Imperial Prince Naqi, but he never imagined it would be Tian Mingzi. It seemed that Tian Mingzi should have been one of the helpers that Imperial Prince Naqi had hired. Then, they divided into groups to hunt him down. Tian Mingzi went by himself while Naqi and the Spider Brothers went to ambush Fatty Zhou.

“Primordius Heavenly Palace. That name is... was this palace refined by Empyrean Primordius?” Xiao Moxian had an extremely keen understanding of the Divine Realm’s history. Just by hearing the name of this palace she could recall Empyrean Primordius.

“Mm, that’s right.”

“No wonder. So it was Empyrean Primordius’ work, no wonder this palace is so fierce. I fear that even my grandfather doesn’t have the ability to refine such a palace!”

Empyrean Demondawn was known for his unparalleled demonic attack techniques, but in terms of refining artifacts and laying down array formations, he was far worse than Empyrean Primordius.

Empyrean Primordius was skilled in the Grandmist Laws. He used grandmist energy and a grandmist force field to lay down a great array formation, and then used the Primordius stone tablet as the center of this array formation. In the entire Divine Realm, there was no one that could lay down such an array formation.

As for refining techniques, the materials Empyrean Primordius used were often from the forming of the universe. The chaos stones that formed at the evolution of the universe were materials that could only be found by a stroke of fate. And, Primordius Heavenly Palace itself was created with a massive amount of this sort of divine stone. Thus, Primordius Heavenly Palace could be called a singularly unrivalled treasure within the entire Divine Realm.

Kacha!

With an explosive sound, Primordius Heavenly Palace wildly shook once more, as if it had crashed into something. Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian nearly collided with each other again under the powerful inertia.

“What’s going on?” Xiao Moxian asked, startled.

“We struck a force field!” Lin Ming frowned. His sense immediately touched upon the emperor jade and he discovered that he had truly gone on the wrong path just now.

He had been relying on the lines of the emperor jade to move forwards and avoid the endless layers of killing intent in the dao field. However, Lin Ming had yet to fully understand and clarify the meaning of the lines in the emperor jade and Primordius Heavenly Palace was simply flying far too fast. Lin Ming didn’t have the time to carefully analyze the flight path, thus this situation appeared where they had struck a force field.



Peng!

The violent collision just now had caused the several hundred violet sun crystals in the Heavenly Palace's array formation to shatter into powder. There were even cracks that appeared in the eight central nine sun jades within the array formation.

"Che!" Lin Ming deeply frowned as he looked at these cracked nine sun jades. It was true that Primordius Heavenly Palace was formidable, but it wasn't formidable for no reason at all.

If there were an Empyrean managing Primordius Heavenly Palace then they could galvanize it with ease. However, Lin Ming's cultivation was a limiting factor that didn't allow him to activate the full abilities of Primordius Heavenly Palace. Thus, in order to activate the abilities of Primordius Heavenly Palace he had to draw support from outside sources.

The reason Primordius Heavenly Palace was able to fly through the skies with such overwhelming speed was that he was burning violet sun crystals and nine sun jades as if they didn't cost anything at all. Lin Ming wasn't bothered about burning these items, but the problem was that he had a limited number of nine sun jades with him. Once they were used up then Primordius Heavenly Palace would have that much less to burn.

This was also a reason why Lin Ming didn't take out Primordius Heavenly Palace at the very start. This was a final live-saving card. Unless it was a last resort, he wouldn't easily use it.

“Uh... how many nine sun jades do you have?” Xiao Moxian’s eyelids jumped up as she looked at the eight cracked nine sun jades in the center of the array formation.

A single nine sun jade was worth a trillion violet sun stones!

When Primordius Heavenly Palace was normally flying, it didn’t require much energy to do so. But in this God Burying Ridge, Primordius Heavenly Palace had to break through multiple force fields, evil beings, and also resist Tian Mingzi’s all-out attacks; the energy required for all of this was nearly unimaginable.

With a series of cracking sounds, the eight nine sun jades turned into ash.

This rate of consumption was simply too bewildering.

Lin Ming waved his hand and replaced the scattered nine sun jades with new ones. At the same time, a massive number of violet sun crystals were tossed near the nine sun jades, burning in order to supplement the energy of the array formation.

“Do you have any nine sun jades?” Lin Ming glanced at Xiao Moxian.

“I do.”

“Take them out.” Lin Ming tersely said.

Xiao Moxian took out her nine sun jades; she had 20 some in total. Lin Ming also took out his square-shaped nine sun jade base. Just this thick base itself was worth several hundred nine sun jades! This was also one of the treasures that Lin Ming inherited in Primordius Heavenly Palace. This base had been used to hold the grandmist spirit bead essence.

“You have such a large piece of nine sun jade?” Xiao Moxian was surprised as she looked at this nine sun jade base. This was far too luxurious!

What lucky chance did Lin Ming obtain that he was so rich?

Lin Ming said, “These nine sun jades can support us for a long time, but if we are continually attacked by Tian Mingzi then all of the nine sun jades will burn out in around half a day! In other words, we will absolutely die if Tian Mingzi catches up to us.”

Lin Ming rapidly analyzed the situation. Even if Tian Mingzi laid down a force field he still wouldn’t be able to trap Primordius Heavenly Palace. But, breaking through Tian Mingzi’s force field would require a massive amount of energy; this wasn’t something that Primordius Heavenly Palace could continue doing forever.

“Then what can we do? We can’t lead Tian Mingzi in circles all day long. If this continues we’ll run out of energy sooner or later.”

Xiao Moxian didn’t need to investigate with her sense to know that Tian Mingzi was chasing close behind them.

Rapidly flying through God Burying Ridge was a suicidal move to begin with, something that even a Great World King wouldn't do. But, Primordius Heavenly Palace was currently able to clear an opening through the air. Whether it was evil beings, resentful spirits, ghosts, or anything else, all of them would be smashed into ashes when they tried to attack.

It was also because of this reason that Primordius Heavenly Palace consumed a massive amount of energy, moreover it even gave Tian Mingzi an opening through the skies. Since he didn't need to face the attacks of these evil beings he could fly much more relaxedly.

If this continued, Tian Mingzi could wait for his enemy to be completely exhausted before swooping in for the kill.

"I have an idea..." Lin Ming took a deep breath, grimly saying, "If we want to throw off Tian Mingzi's chase then there is only a single place to do so. That is a place where even he won't go... and also where we must!"

"You're saying..." Xiao Moxian felt a chill crawl up her back as she heard this. Although there were many terrifying places in God Burying Ridge and they were known as places where even Great World Kings could die, that was only a possibility of death. In truth, it wasn't too likely for them to perish; it wouldn't be enough for a Great World King to shrink back in fear and not dare to enter.

If there was a place that even a Great World King truly wouldn't

enter, then that would be a place Emphyreans wouldn't dare to step in. That was... Tragic Death Valley!

“Lin Ming, you aren't saying you want to go to Tragic Death Valley right!?” Even though Xiao Moxian's character was that of one who didn't fear the heavens or earth, her complexion still greatly changed upon hearing this.

“Yes!”

Xiao Moxian sucked in a breath of cold air. “We're really entering Tragic Death Valley? Legends say that is a place even Emphyreans can't return from, do you believe that? If we enter, do we still have a chance of leaving?”

“I have some confidence. We need to stake everything on this!”

Lin Ming had already confirmed that the Great Desolate God Trove was in Tragic Death Valley.

If so, then he would need to go there sooner or later. He believed that the Asura Road Master had reasons for rewarding him with the jade pendant after layers of tests; it shouldn't be a trap meant to harm others.

Even though there were dangers in Tragic Death Valley, it shouldn't be a hopeless dead end!

With such a lucky chance in front of him, Lin Ming certainly

wouldn't give up on it. And now with Tian Mingzi chasing him from behind, this actually forced Lin Ming to shift his plans earlier and enter Tragic Death Valley now!

“Lin Ming, I really cannot understand you. No matter what I think of it, it seems you already have some understanding of God Burying Ridge...” The more Xiao Moxian was with Lin Ming, the more mysteries she felt from him. He was an enigma with layers upon layers of riddles.

Lin Ming even had confidence that he could return from a place where Emphyreans died; this was simply unbelievable to most people. But, Xiao Moxian didn't think this was too far-fetched. Lin Ming was someone who was always creating miracles.

“Alright. If you have so much confidence then I'll accompany you!”

# Chapter 1483 – Entering Tragic Death Valley

---

Bang!

Primordius Heavenly Palace broke through yet another force field! These force fields were not left behind by the Asura Road Master, but had naturally evolved in these billions of years from massive clumps of gathered energy.

As Primordius Heavenly Palace continued breaking through these force fields and disintegrating evil beings in its way, several nine sun jades also shattered into ash.

Lin Ming calmly switched out new nine sun jades. The nine sun jade base that had held the grandmist spirit bead essence was also broken up into pieces by him.

In this short period of time, Primordius Heavenly Palace had already consumed 50-60 nine sun jades.

This degree of consumption left even the wealthy Xiao Moxian panic-stricken. If these nine sun jades were exchanged for Boundless World Pills, they could buy almost ten of them.

“God Burying Ridge is indeed horrifying!” Lin Ming thought as he looked at how fast the nine sun jades were being consumed. In this incense stick of time, Primordius Heavenly Palace had withstood an innumerable barrage of terrifying attacks. If they

weren't safely within Primordius Palace and had to directly face the dangers of God Burying Ridge, it was hard to say whether or not the two of them could have come this far and still remained alive.

Rumble rumble rumble!

Divine light shined. Primordius Heavenly Palace was like a meteor as it cut across the horizon. Its speed was extremely fast; at this time Lin Ming had already penetrated 7000-8000 miles deep into God Burying Ridge!

“This brat! To think he even obtained such a strong magic tool! However, with this sort of Empyrean spirit treasure, even if it has recognized Lin Ming as its master, activating it to move isn't easy at all. Lin Ming isn't strong enough to the point where he can supply this spirit treasure with his own origin energy yet, so he must be burning a massive number of nine sun jades to do so. I want to see just how long your nine sun jades can last.”

Tian Mingzi followed close behind Lin Ming, never giving up the chase.

This chase wasn't easy for him either. Although the vast majority of evil beings, resentful spirits, and force fields were crushed by Primordius Heavenly Palace, some of them evaded and instead rushed towards Tian Mingzi. Underneath the attacks of these evil beings, Tian Mingzi also rapidly used up his strength.

And at this time, in front of Tian Mingzi and Primordius



Heavenly Palace, a red mountain range appeared.

This red mountain range was terrifyingly high. In particular, the front two mountain peaks rose a million feet into the sky, piercing through the heavens like divine swords.

The main body of this mountain range circled about, spanning across God Burying Ridge, seeming to divide the tens of thousands of miles wide God Burying Ridge into two!

This mountain range was...

Tian Mingzi's eyebrows shot up. This mountain range looked as if it were carved by a divine being; such skill could only be called an act of god. From afar, it resembled a giant red dragon. The front two perilous peaks resembled dragon horns, and the following mountain peaks looked like the dragon body and dragon claws. This unbelievably lifelike terrain made it hard for anyone to believe that it was formed naturally.

At the front of this dragon was a deep canyon that looked like a dragon's maw. It was a jet black land, unfathomable, seeming to swallow everything within it.

“This landform is...!?”

Tian Mingzi's mind chilled. This red dragon mountain range had its jaws wide open, waiting for any life to enter.

Facing this massive maw, Tian Mingzi couldn't help but give birth to a profound sense of despair and constraint in his heart. It was like everything in this world, including space and time, was distorted because of the existence of this maw. Anything that entered would be sucked in, never to emerge!

It was like a true black hole of the universe, a path of no return!

“This is Tragic Death Valley!”

Tian Mingzi instantly thought.

Before he entered God Burying Ridge, he had asked the Spider Brothers in detail about God Burying Ridge's situation and thus he naturally knew about Tragic Death Valley. Although this was his first time seeing this valley for himself, he instantly recognized it for what it truly was. There was no suspecting it at all. No ordinary place could make him feel such despair and dread.

“This is a place that even Emphyreans cannot return from!”

Tian Mingzi felt a chill crawl up his back. As he recalled the infamous reputation and stories of Tragic Death Valley he unconsciously slowed his footsteps. Although these rumors might have been exaggerated, they still weren't something he could deal with!

“This Lin Ming, is he planning on flying into Tragic Death Valley?”

Tian Mingzi asked out loud with shock thick in his voice. He watched with his own eyes as Primordius Heavenly Palace, wrapped in black flames, continued barreling nonstop into Tragic Death Valley.

That Lin Ming, had he gone insane? He knew he was being chased down and had nowhere else to go, thus he decided to stake everything he had on this one gamble and break into Tragic Death Valley?

This was a place that even an Empyrean couldn't emerge from. If Lin Ming entered then that was absolute suicide. Even that seemingly mighty palace of his would be nothing but a joke; it would offer him no protection in there.

“This brat, is he really planning on doing something so idiotic!?”

Tian Mingzi found this unbelievable. His divine sense had been locked onto Primordius Heavenly Palace all this time and he was sure that it was real and not some illusion.

“Could he have escaped the palace and secretly fled somewhere?” This thought flashed through Tian Mingzi's mind but he immediately denied it. Underneath his powerful divine sense it was impossible for a Divine Transformation realm junior to escape his notice.

Rumble rumble rumble!

Primordius Heavenly Palace continued hurtling forwards like a falling star, shooting straight towards the entrance of Tragic Death Valley!

In front of the massive Tragic Death Valley entrance, even Primordius Heavenly Palace appeared extremely small.

As if it were a little pebble falling into a giant black hole.

Hu – Hu – Hu – !

When Primordius Heavenly Palace flew into Tragic Death Valley, a massive gravitational force seemed to grab hold of it, making it suddenly accelerate. Then, under this pull, Primordius Heavenly Palace was drawn into a giant downwards spiral, continuing into the entrance. Moreover, as Primordius Heavenly Palace neared the entrance it was like space distorted, causing the palace to seem even smaller. As it completely sank into the dark, it looked as small as a grain of sand.

“They’ve gone in!” Tian Mingzi stopped in his tracks, stunned. He looked at the pitch black entrance of Tragic Death Valley with incredulity on his face, unable to summon up even the tiniest speck of courage to continue chasing after them.

“Lin Ming entered Tragic Death Valley like that? Will he perish in there, never to emerge again?”

All common reasoning told Tian Mingzi that entering Tragic Death Valley meant death, with no exceptions. Much less with how low Lin Ming's cultivation level was.

However, Tian Mingzi's intuition told him otherwise. How could a martial artist with a such a great destiny upon their body die so simply like this?

Lin Ming had grown up in the world of common mortal martial artists. Coming this far, he had experienced countless dangers and near death situations. Even so, he was able to turn every disaster into safety. Tian Mingzi himself had once chased after Lin Ming into the Sky Spill Planet, but he was still defeated!

Now, it was hard for him to believe that the Lin Ming who did all of that would die so easily here!

“This boy, just what tricks is he planning?”

Tian Mingzi didn't believe that Lin Ming would die in Tragic Death Valley, nor was he willing to believe that. If this were true, then all the secrets on Lin Ming's body would turn into unfulfilled dreams; he wouldn't be able to obtain anything at all.

“Whether you are dead or alive, I will stand guard out here. If you don't come out in a month then I'll wait for a year, if you don't come out for a year then I'll wait ten years, if you don't come out in ten years I'll wait 50 years, until I am sure that you have really perished within or if there is a small chance that you will emerge.”

Tian Mingzi fell down from the sky and hid himself in a barren land a distance away from Tragic Death Valley. He didn't dare to approach Tragic Death Valley because he could feel that Tragic Death Valley had a strange attraction force. All life that neared it would be involuntarily pulled in, and even space and time was twisted around the entrance to Tragic Death Valley.

Even Tian Mingzi dreaded such a strange and bizarre place.

As long as he didn't approach Tragic Death Valley, then with his strength it wouldn't a problem for him to go anywhere in God Burying Ridge as long as he was a bit more cautious.

.....

“We really went in! Ahh, you're crazy!”

Xiao Moxian said to Lin Ming in Primordius Heavenly Palace. The moment that Primordius Heavenly Palace was sucked into Tragic Death Valley, Xiao Moxian had held her breath, unable to remain calm. This was a true life or death gamble. Although Lin Ming said he was confident he could come out from God Burying Ridge again, it was hard to say what he thought his chances were.

“They say to place yourself into a field of death and then fight your way to life. This is our disaster, but that doesn't mean this can't be our lucky chance.”

Lin Ming lightly said. He discovered that the power of space and

time in Tragic Death Valley was extremely strange. Still deep within Primordius Heavenly Palace, he cautiously branched out his sense and realized that space and time here was completely twisted.

“This Tragic Death Valley is like a black hole!”

Lin Ming immediately thought. Tragic Death Valley indeed had some similarities to a black hole. For instance, it was also a path of no return, a place that sealed away all of existence and distorted both time and space.

In a black hole, space was infinitely compressed and time also became infinitely long. But in this Tragic Death Valley, time seemed to be pulled longer.

## Chapter 1484 – Bones

---

Primordius Heavenly Palace peacefully flew through Tragic Death Valley, no longer consuming a great deal of energy. This proved that there were nearly no dangers currently in Tragic Death Valley.

“I never thought that the legendary Tragic Death Valley, the most dangerous land of all, would actually be uneventful.” Lin Ming repeatedly explored his surroundings with his sense. After determining that there weren’t any evil beings, he turned to Xiao Moxian and said, “Let’s go out and take a look. It seems Tian Mingzi really didn’t follow us.”

One of the reasons Lin Ming entered Tragic Death Valley was to look for the Great Desolate God Trove. He couldn’t stay in Primordius Heavenly Palace forever, otherwise he was doomed to not find anything at all.

“Okay.”

Xiao Moxian nodded. Facing this legendary death trap, even her complexion was solemn.

Tragic Death Valley was filled with absolute darkness. This pitch black darkness swallowed up all light, and even martial artists with extremely high cultivations would find it difficult to see anything. They could only use their sense to probe their surroundings.



Lin Ming confirmed that there weren't any more dangers around him and then lit a wisp of flame. The weak light radiated outwards, illuminating their surroundings.

Then, Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian saw a devastated and grim world.

Tragic Death Valley was surprisingly broad. From the outside, Tragic Death Valley only seemed a hundred thousand feet wide, but after entering the valley, they discovered that the size expanded to dozens of miles.

This several dozen mile wide cave was marked with many different kinds of barren and ancient traces of the past.

Shattered weapons, broken armor, mottled rocks, and even... scattered bones!

Tragic Death Valley could be called a graveyard of bones!

Many bones had been weathered by time. If one accidentally bumped into them they would dissolve into a thick bone dust!

Some places had far too much bone dust. Just taking a step would leave behind a deep footprint.

“What a poignant sight. Billions of years is simply far too long a time period. These bones cannot withstand the weathering of years and even an Emphyrean can only live for 100 million years.

Another hundred million years later, their body will eventually decay...”

Xiao Moxian sighed. At this time, Lin Ming squatted down and picked up a broken spear.

This spear was jet black and broken in half. The spear shaft was brittle, but as he traced the spear edge he could still feel its terrifying killing intent.

“This is a spear made from divine wood and infused with all sorts of supernatural powers. Even so, it has rotted away. You said it was billions of years, but perhaps... it was even longer than that.”

Lin Ming’s voice was quiet, but Xiao Moxian felt a chill crawl up her back. More than billions of years?

“Haven’t you discovered that the space and time here is different from in the outside world?” Lin Ming said.

Xiao Moxian thought back to what happened. Thinking about it, what Lin Ming said was correct.

This Tragic Death Valley had a bizarre gravitational force that sucked in even space and time. The flow of time and scale of space here were different from in the outside world.

The several tens of thousands of feet wide valley was actually dozens of miles wide within.

The time that passed outside was also much slower.

“It is indeed different. The flow of time here should be increased to a rate of 10:1.” Xiao Moxian judged after closing her eyes for a moment.

In truth, when discussing attainments in the Space and Time Laws, although Lin Ming was already extraordinary in these aspects, he was still inferior when compared to Xiao Moxian, a monstrous genius when it came to comprehending Laws. But, the reason Lin Ming was the first to notice these differences in space and time was because the situation in Tragic Death Valley was similar to a black hole, which allowed him to quickly associate the two.

The Divine Seal Art's black hole seed, because of its powerful gravitational force, could compress space and time to an infinite degree and become a permanent seal.

“A 10:1 flow of time, then... these skeletons must have experienced tens of billions of years?” Xiao Moxian was shocked as she reached this conclusion.

In fact, it was hard to trace back the history of the Asura Road. The Asura Road could be billions of years old or even 10 billion years old. If it were 10 billion years old then these bones would have already been lying here for 100 billion years!

Just what sort of concept was 100 billion years? Xiao Moxian had

a hard time imagining this. Let alone these skeletons, even a boundless dimension could collapse in on itself and celestial bodies would fade away.

“What a horrifying place.” Xiao Moxian mumbled to herself. She could feel that Tragic Death Valley was like a book that recorded the history of the Asura Road, and these bones were the writings within it.

As Xiao Moxian was astonished, Lin Ming had closed his eyes, seeming to sense something. After some time he had finally determined something.

“Ji Xian’er, have you discovered that although the flow of time here is quickened, the Laws aren’t twisted at all?”

Normally in a time enchantment, the speed of time could be freely changed. If an Empyrean were to take action they could even arrange a 1000:1 time enchantment.

But, the more one changed the flow of time in a time enchantment, the more the Laws would be twisted, making it nearly impossible to cultivate within.

But in Tragic Death Valley, this situation didn’t exist.

If one cultivated and meditated on the Laws here, it was nearly the same as doing so outside!

If one trained here for ten years, only one year would pass outside!

“Really!?”

“Yes. Unfortunately, the origin energy here is far too thin, so training would require a massive number of nine sun jades. The Asura Road Master truly had methods capable of capturing the good fortune of the world. To think that when he constructed Tragic Death Valley he could produce such heaven-defying results...”

Lin Ming sighed with emotion. Xiao Moxian herself was extremely excited by this discovery. She said, “Then, should we start cultivating now?”

“There’s no need to hurry. We should investigate the situation of Tragic Death Valley first. Otherwise no matter how strong we become it will all be wasted if we cannot leave.”

Lin Ming’s words were a tub of cold water poured all over Xiao Moxian. Her originally excited mood was suddenly doused by half.

Lin Ming wasn’t wrong. If they couldn’t leave this place then anything they did would be useless.

Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian continued forwards. Then, on a high-rising rock they saw lines of ancient characters.

‘Empyrean Extreme Violet. My life shall soon come to an end.

Before my final days, I venture into the Valley of the Red Dragon, seeking relics of the God of Creation, to peek upon the limit of martial arts and uncover the riddles of history!’

As Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian saw these characters they both glanced at each other, both able to see the shock and awe in each other’s eyes. In the Asura Road, Tragic Death Valley was known as a land from which even Emphyreans couldn’t emerge after entering. However, many people questioned the validity of these claims and wondered whether they were exaggerated. Now, they could see the words on this rock were proof that those rumors hadn’t been exaggerated at all!

“Emphyrean Extreme Violet, I wonder just what type of person he was and what cultivation he reached? The reason he entered Tragic Death Valley at the end of his lifespan was likely because he didn’t have any confidence that he could emerge once he entered. Before he died, he made his last journey into Tragic Death Valley in hopes of catching a glimpse of what lay beyond his vision.” As Xiao Moxian spoke, there was a trace of fear in her voice. If even an Emphyrean didn’t have confidence in being able to leave Tragic Death Valley and only came here at the point before his death, then what about two Divine Transformation martial artists like themselves?

At this time, even though Xiao Moxian believed in Lin Ming, she couldn’t help but feel her heart shaking.

“Valley of the Red Dragon, that should be the true name of Tragic Death Valley. Because this valley has existed for far too long and countless people died here, it was eventually named Tragic Death

Valley by the people of the current era. As for the God of Creation, that should be referring to the Asura Road Master.”

“Come, let’s continue onwards.”

Lin Ming ventured deeper forwards with Xiao Moxian. The deeper they went into the valley, the fewer skeletons they saw. These skeletons had a very great difference from those farther outside. These skeletons glittered with a crystalline light as if they were carved from white jade. It was obvious that these people hadn’t died too long ago.

“Maybe there’s something valuable here.”

Thinking this, Lin Ming waved his hand and picked up several spatial rings. These spatial rings could still be used. After opening the space within them, he let everything tumble onto the floor. Looking at these treasures, Lin Ming was slightly disappointed. The majority of the treasures had lost their divine glow and weren’t much of use anymore.

Xiao Moxian said, “That’s strange. Even if the flow of time here is at a 10:1 ratio, the magic tools shouldn’t be decayed like this. In the last couple thousand years there have definitely been many people that died here and the weapons and pills of these people should have only experienced several tens of thousands of years. They should still be preserved well.”

Xiao Moxian’s question was also what Lin Ming was thinking. Lin Ming carefully investigated his surroundings and shook his head,

“They really have decayed far too quickly, at a rate that surpasses common sense. Perhaps it’s not something as simple as the decay of time, but that their origin energy was sucked in by Tragic Death Valley’s array formation.”

Tragic Death Valley also had an array formation, and all array formations required energy to activate. Besides absorbing origin energy from the outside, absorbing origin energy from the magic weapons and pills of these powerhouses was a very good source.

“You’re right. Some unknown force is pulling out all the origin energy in this area. This has also caused the heaven and earth origin energy here to be thin...” Xiao Moxian said after carefully feeling all around herself.



# Chapter 1485 – God Beast Tomb

---

The heaven and earth origin energy here was too thin. It would be difficult for Lin Ming or Xiao Moxian to cultivate, unless they used a prodigious amount of nine sun jades.

“Let’s continue forwards. Maybe we’ll find something ahead.”

Lin Ming said. He could faintly feel that deep within the Valley of the Red Dragon, there was some terrifying power transmitting outwards, as if it were some demonic magic.

The dark gray rocks were endless. As Lin Ming continued forwards there were less and less skeletons, instead, the faint existence of that powerful demonic force was growing increasingly strong.

It was not until Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian turned another corner that they were startled by what they saw.

Up in front of them was a massive cliff. It was unknown how deep this cliff went, but beneath the cliff was an endless wasteland covered with glistening ghostly green bones. It resembled a giant graveyard!

These bones were thousands of feet long or even 10,000 feet long. They were mostly buried beneath the ground, and what was showing was only a tiny part, the tip of the glacier. The bones beneath were far larger. Some were bigger than mountains, piercing through the void and exuding an incomparably terrifying

aura.

It had to be known that these bones were only a small part of the entire skeleton. If these broken bones were gathered together to form the complete skeleton then it was hard to imagine how large they were. They might even be a thousand miles long.

“These are... God Beast bones!”

Lin Ming immediately thought. Only a God Beast could possess such a massive body.

This boundless grave had God Beasts buried within it, and there was definitely more than one. God Beasts were an extremely rare existence in the Divine Realm, and yet so many of them were buried here.

Seeing these God Beast bones, Xiao Moxian happily clapped her hands, “God Beasts! There are so many God Beasts, heavens!”

Xiao Moxian was a half God Beast herself. She certainly wouldn't be wrong about the aura of a God Beast. “If these God Beast bones were all fresh then their value would be inestimable! Unfortunately, they have experienced far too long a time and all their blood marrow and origin energy has been sucked away...”

Xiao Moxian excitedly flew down to the God Beast bones, wanting to take a look through them to see if there were any newer ones. In truth, even if a hundred million years had passed and the

origin energy and blood marrow of these God Beast bones had been sucked dry, they were still immensely valuable. Not only could they be used to refine all sorts of magic tools, but just absorbing their aura alone would be beneficial to the body.

“These God Beasts all died a long time ago...”

Xiao Moxian judged once she probed her surroundings. These God Beast bones didn't have the least bit of blood left within them. Moreover, in this endless deep grave there seemed to be some terrifying demonic power that caused her to feel restless.

“What's deeper past this grave?”

Xiao Moxian immediately thought. She couldn't help but want to explore further in.

And at this time, a faint voice suddenly passed into Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian's ears. “Do not walk further in... otherwise... you will not return...”

As soon as Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian heard this voice they shook. There was someone there!

“Who!?”

Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian raised their guard, immediately probing their surroundings with their sense. However, they couldn't discover anyone alive near them.

The voice didn't come again. Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian looked at each other and were able to see the shock in the other's eyes. There was actually someone living in Tragic Death Valley.

“Senior! Junior Lin Ming comes from another universe to adventure through the Asura Road. I was forced by someone into Tragic Death Valley. I humbly ask who Senior is...”

Lin Ming guessed that this other person must have also strayed into Tragic Death Valley. Although Lin Ming didn't know what dangers existed here, he knew without a doubt that it wasn't easy to survive here for a long time, because the origin energy of the spirit artifacts and magic tools had long been sucked dry. As for this person, they had managed to live for such a long time, and listening to their tone, they might have even gone into the depths of this God Beast Tomb. If this were true, then this person must be some extraordinary character.

The voice was silent for a moment before saying, “Divine Mist.”

These two simple words had no title so it was hard for Lin Ming to estimate this other person's cultivation. But at this time, from Lin Ming's Extreme Violet Ring, Soulwhite cried out, “Empyrean Divine Mist! A legendary character of the Asura Road! To think it is actually him!”

“Oh?”

Lin Ming was startled. In the Asura Road, not everyone could be

could be called legendary. If this person could reign supreme amongst the Empyreans then he was undoubtedly unrivalled even amongst peerless individuals.

“Empyrean Divine Mist, he is a spiritus. He went missing millions of years ago but I never imagined he would actually be here. This is truly stunning.” Soulwhite said.

If what Soulwhite said was true and if ten years within Tragic Death Valley was one year outside, then Empyrean Divine Mist had already lived here for many, many years.

An Empyrean’s lifespan was also only a hundred million years long.

“Even an Empyrean was trapped in here for tens of millions of years. Tragic Death Valley lives up to its reputation.” Lin Ming sucked in a deep breath. After a moment of silence, he held his hands together in respect and said, “Senior, may I ask what strangeness is in this Valley of the Red Dragon? It seems as if everyone here besides Senior has died?”

From what Lin Ming knew, there should have been people entering Tragic Death Valley in these last several thousand years. Those that entered Tragic Death Valley during that time should only have experienced tens of thousands of years in here, and yet none of them had been able to survive. The only living being here was Empyrean Divine Mist.

Empyrean Divine Mist sighed. He didn’t directly reply to Lin

Ming's question but said, "You two are both outstanding martial artists, but it is such a pity that you were chased down to this dangerous land..."

Empyrean Divine Mist's voice clearly had a tone of pity in it. In his opinion, he didn't have any belief that Lin Ming or Xiao Moxian would be able to live.

"Hey, gramps, can't you say some lucky words for us? Maybe we have some chance of leaving!" Xiao Moxian didn't want to hear such words. It seemed as if this Divine Mist was saying they would die here without a doubt.

"Leave?" Divine Mist bitterly sighed. "If I could leave, I would have left long ago. Why would I sit here suffering in boredom for so many years? In these years, I have witnessed countless elites stumbling into this land, and all of them began like you two. They were first frightened, then shocked, and then excited, doing everything they could to find some method to leave. Many of them cultivated in Tragic Death Valley, becoming increasingly strong, however, no matter how confident they were that they could leave, their final fate was to die here and watch as time slowly withered them away. Facing eternal loneliness and despair, all of them were slowly driven mad by their pain and suffering. They became crazy, demented, their thoughts twisting into chaos until they even killed each other..."

As Empyrean Divine Mist spoke, Lin Ming was secretly dumbfounded. He could imagine the despair and desperation of those people who were trapped in Tragic Death Valley, with no other fate but to wait for their impending death even as they

suffered in the lonely darkness. Even those with nerves of steel wouldn't be able to withstand this.

Empyrean Divine Mist continued to say, "The people I mentioned were those who had a cultivation nearing or at the World King realm. Only they have the qualifications to live for a long period of time in Tragic Death Valley. As for the weaker ones, they can only live for several months at most. This is because in Tragic Death Valley there will be occasional eruptions of demonic energy that spill forth like tsunamis. This power will destroy all life, destroy magic tools, pills, and charms. The skeletons that you saw on your way here are those who died beneath the waves of this demonic power.

Lin Ming felt a chill crawl up his spine. No wonder there were more skeletons the closer to the entrance of Tragic Death Valley he was and fewer the deeper he went. It was likely that these people had been forced to the perimeter by the waves of demonic power.

Whether they were Divine Lords or Holy Lords, they had all died.

"What is this demonic power? Does it erupt from deep within the God Beast Tomb?"

"Yes..."

"What is happening within the God Beast Tomb?"

"I am unsure... In the past when I entered Tragic Death Valley,

the God Beast Tomb was already here. I have stayed here for tens of millions of years and used this time to study the God Beast Tomb, but all I concluded was that it is a massive array formation. Some ancient existence had used the bones of a hundred God Beasts to form a terrifying array formation, but as for what this array formation does, I have no idea...”

“The bones of a hundred God Beasts to lay down an array formation?”

Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian were shocked speechless upon hearing Empyrean Divine Mist say this. This really was a heaven-shaking and earth-sundering ability! If there was someone who arranged this array formation, it was an absolute certainty that it would be the Asura Road Master. Only the Asura Road Master would have the daring and ability to do this. But, the question was, just what was the reason for it?



## Chapter 1486 – Lin Ming’s Ambitions

---

“Gramps, you told us not to enter the God Beast Tomb. Will we not be able to return if we do?” Xiao Moxian asked as she recalled Empyrean Divine Mist’s first words.

Empyrean Divine Mist sighed and said, “For these last tens of millions of years, out of the innumerable individuals I have seen enter the God Beast Tomb, none of them have emerged alive. Only when the eruption of demonic power happens from deep within will their bones be blown out... in the past I also once attempted to venture deep into the God Beast Tomb and possibly find some method to leave the Valley of the Red Dragon, but after passing a hundred miles deep I felt the call of a formidable demonic power that nearly made me lose my sense of self. In the end, I failed...”

The call of a formidable demonic power? One that could even make an Empyrean lose their sense of self?

Lin Ming’s heart skipped a beat. He could confirm that Tragic Death Valley shouldn’t be a land of absolute death; there had to be a way to leave. The Asura Road Master wouldn’t create such a land to joke around with his incomparably weaker juniors.

If Tragic Death Valley did have an exit then it was highly likely that it was deep within the God Beast Tomb, because out of everyone that had ever entered, no one had emerged.

“Senior, you sound very weakened...”

Lin Ming pondered. From Empyrean Divine Mist's sound transmission, he could feel that his soul aura was like a flickering candle in the wind. Empyrean Divine Mist was of the spiritas race, who took the soul as the source of their existence. Now that his soul aura appeared to be so weak, this proved that he likely couldn't live for much longer.

Empyrean Divine Mist chuckled self-deprecatingly. "Well said. In these years I have experienced countless demonic tides. The origin energy in this cave is far too meager and the soul crystals and origin energy runes I brought here have long been used up. I can now only depend on absorbing the thin origin energy here to resist the corrosion of the demonic tides. At the same time, I must meditate to maintain my condition, sealing away my life activities in order to barely linger onwards..."

Empyrean Divine Mist's words contained a depth of sadness to them. A proud son of heaven like himself had ended up in such a state, having to spend tens of millions of years silently suffering in the Valley of the Red Dragon. Such a fate truly moved the heart.

"Senior, junior has a question, I wonder if it is improper to ask or not." Lin Ming asked after hesitating for a moment.

"You and I are nothing but people who will soon die. There is nothing that cannot be said." Empyrean Divine Mist confidently responded.

"That is... I want to ask, why did Senior enter Tragic Death Valley in the past? That is, the Valley of the Red Dragon that Senior referred to. With Senior's status and strength, you can

already overawe the Asura Road. Why would you enter such a perilous land like Tragic Death Valley, where the chances of survival are so slim? Although other Empyreans have come here, they likely came at the moments before their death. If they had to choose between entering Tragic Death Valley or dying in repose outside, they chose to come here and attempt to peek at the secrets of the source of the Asura Road and also to find out how to walk down the path of True Divinity...”

Lin Ming had been wondering this the entire time. He could understand if Divine Lords and Holy Lords were accidentally sucked into Tragic Death Valley, but it was impossible for an Empyrean to be accidentally sucked in with their level of cultivation.

If they entered Tragic Death Valley, it was a completely voluntary action.

If an Empyrean were to enter Tragic Death Valley at the end of their life then that would be understandable, but Empyrean Divine Mist had clearly arrived here at the height of his power. Why would he take such a risk?

“Because of... enmity!”

Empyrean Divine Mist said these three words and then fell silent, clearly unwilling to say anything more. Lin Ming also tactfully didn't ask further.

A single word of enmity. Perhaps Empyrean Divine Mist's life hadn't been as vivid and illustrious as others had imagined.

“Miss Ji, let us go back and see if we can find out what the situation at the entrance is like.” Lin Ming turned to ask Xiao Moxian.

Xiao Moxian threw back a smile in return, infinitely enchanting. “You’re quite a dullard, calling me Miss Ji. Stop being so polite about everything, it's fine if you just call me Xian’er.”

“Mm... well, alright... then, let’s go back and take a look.”

Lin Ming was well aware that after entering Tragic Death Valley, there was no way to leave from the entrance. If there was, then all the previous people who had come here would have discovered that method. If there was a method then those people would never have waited until they died here. Even so, he wanted to return to investigate the situation and carefully examine the area so he could remember every nook and cranny of Tragic Death Valley. Then he could familiarize himself with the structures and profound principles that governed this land, and also prepare contingencies for any emergencies.

Xiao Moxian patted Lin Ming’s shoulder, casually saying, “I already handed over my life and all my property to you. I’m still young and don’t want to pass away here, so please lead the way.”

She was a naturally optimistic person. Even after entering such a danger zone she still didn’t go crazy with despair, even when she had no idea what Lin Ming was relying on.

As they walked towards the entrance, Lin Ming was able to confirm his suspicions. The entrance was blocked by a force field.

This was a terrifying force field, similar to the surface of a black hole. One could only enter, not leave.

Moreover, as long as one passed that force field then they would enter a completely different world from which even light couldn't escape. This was a true separate world.

“If even Emphyreans cannot break through that enchantment then there's definitely nothing I can do.”

Lin Ming shook his head, no longer thinking of leaving from the entrance.

He retraced his steps and returned to the God Beast Tomb and then went from the God Beast Tomb back to the entrance, taking this path several dozens of times. Every time Lin Ming walked this distance he would spend two to four hours doing so. As he walked this route again and again, he remembered the positions of all the shattered bones, where the bones were crowded, sparse, where there were more bones of powerhouses, every detail that he could memorize, he did.

“What use is there in remembering all of this?” Xiao Moxian asked Lin Ming. They had already walked back and forth several dozen times, taking several days and nights to do so. She wasn't bothered or impatient at all with this, but continued walking with Lin Ming and also remembering her surroundings. Although Xiao

Moxian appeared unreliable most of the time, at needed moments she could shine with her own dependability and earnestness.

“It might be useful...”

Lin Ming had some faint speculations in his mind and wanted to confirm them one at a time.

On the fifth day, Lin Ming had fully remembered the complete details of the area outside of the God Beast Tomb. Then, he arrived at the cliff where the God Beast Tomb lay.

With a light jump, Lin Ming flew down to the depths of the God Beast Tomb.

His speed wasn't fast. As he flew down, he felt the demonic power that Empyrean Divine Mist spoke of.

As he thought, the further he went, the more that demonic power would increase in strength, as if it were enticing his body and soul, trying to draw him closer.

Lin Ming's mind chilled. He immediately stopped flying and returned using his old route.

For the next several days, Lin Ming continued to explore the edge of the God Beast Tomb. He went in and out but never went deeper than 10 miles.

As for Empyrean Divine Mist, he had no words to say about Lin Ming's actions. He had already given sufficient warning. If Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian insisted on venturing into the God Beast Tomb to die then he wouldn't stop them.

On the tenth day, Lin Ming returned to the edge of the tomb's cliff and then meditated atop a raised rock.

Without any questions, Xiao Moxian accompanied Lin Ming to meditate atop that rock. Placed beside them was the nine sun jade base, slowly glowing with a gentle light.

Xiao Moxian was cultivating. As for Lin Ming, he was perceiving the dao patterns in the emperor jade, verifying everything he knew with the God Beast Tomb.

Lin Ming's guess was that regardless of the Great Desolate God Trove or the exit of Tragic Death Valley, it was all located deep within the God Beast Tomb. If he wanted to obtain these things he would need to journey deep down into that graveyard!

And according to Empyrean Divine Mist, even an Empyrean would lose their mind upon entering the God Beast Tomb. If Lin Ming wanted to accomplish what they couldn't then he would need to completely understand the profound and mysterious processes of the great array formation!

Time slowly passed. One month... two months... three months...

Lin Ming meditated like a stone statue. The dao patterns within the emperor jade were enigmatic and difficult to understand. Even when he was verifying them with what he gleaned from the God Beast Tomb, it was still arduous and straining.

In the fourth month, Lin Ming flew off from the rock and continued to investigate the God Beast Tomb. This time, Lin Ming extended his investigative range to 20 miles. Every time, Lin Ming would remember as many placements of God Beast bones as he could, as well as their auras and Law characteristics.

All of this information was completely taken in by Lin Ming, being analyzed and summarized by his extraordinary perception.

After two weeks of analyzing, Lin Ming returned to meditate on the rock once more.

In a flash, half a year had passed. During this half year, Empyrean Divine Mist had watched everything happening.

“You are quite persistent... with your age, perhaps having such achievements isn’t a coincidence at all... but what a pity, this is an array formation personally arranged by the Asura Road Master and it contains infinite mysteries. Let alone you, I once spent a full 10,000 years perceiving the God Beast Tomb but failed to find out anything in the end. And before and even after me, there were countless peerless geniuses who also tried to understand the God Beast Tomb, to seek flaws in the array formation, but in the end, all of them were defeated...”



Empyrean Divine Mist shook his head. He didn't expect Lin Ming to have perceived anything at all in this last half year. In this case, Lin Ming was able to focus his mind and calmly meditate each day with no despair in his eyes and no feeling that he would give up soon. Disregarding whether or not all of this was meaningless, just his character and disposition to go through all this was admirable.

“Senior's words are sensible, but if junior doesn't try it once, how will I know that all my efforts will be in vain?”

Lin Ming spoke without opening his eyes, nor did he pause his meditation. He was grasping every minute and second to calmly and assiduously enlighten himself.

In perceiving the God Beast Tomb's array formation, there was a great difference between how he did it and how those who came before had tried. Those ancient seniors all attempted to find a flaw in the God Beast Tomb's great array so that they could use this flaw to enter deeper within.

But Lin Ming was different. He was studying the entire array formation because he wanted to grasp this array formation together with the inheritance within the emperor jade!

This seemed like a fantastical fairy tale, but with the ability to reference the emperor jade, Lin Ming's own unusually high perception, his solid martial arts foundation, as well as the general outline of the Asura Sutra, this gave him a slim chance of accomplishing it!

Lin Ming discovered more and more of the mysteries within the emperor jade. The dao field and dao patterns inscribed within were the essence of the Asura Road Master's inheritance.

It was just that without any notes and without any master to teach him, Lin Ming only had the God Beast Tomb to refer to, making it extremely difficult to understand the inheritance within the emperor jade.

But this process of enlightenment was actually a way of honing Lin Ming and allowing him to gain even deeper comprehensions. Only perceiving things on his own would be the most suitable process for him.

At this time, Empyrean Divine Mist said, "If you don't try it once then you won't know if your efforts will be in vain, and you aren't willing to give up like that? That's well said of you, but... after several more hours the tide of demonic power will erupt... can you survive that?"

# Chapter 1487 – Demonic Tide

---

While Lin Ming stayed in Tragic Death Valley for half a year, only half a month passed outside.

In terms of exploring God Burying Ridge, half a month wasn't anything at all.

“What? Lin Ming entered Tragic Death Valley!?”

Outside of Tragic Death Valley's entrance, Imperial Prince Naqi and the others were gathered together. They had following Tian Mingzi according to his tracking mark and learned from him that Lin Ming had entered Tragic Death Valley.

“Tragic Death Valley... that is a place where even Emphyreans die. Did that brat just die like this?”

Naqi commented, amazed. He found it a bit unbelievable that Lin Ming died like this.

“With Sage Tian Mingzi hunting him down, under the pressure of a Great World King powerhouse, Lin Ming came to a dead end and had no choice but to desperately enter Tragic Death Valley. No matter how it happened, Lin Ming is finished and now my race has one less future obstacle in its way, haha!” Mister Zhou said from beside Naqi, stroking his beard the entire time. He was in a very good mood; he didn't believe that Lin Ming had even the tiniest chance of surviving after entering Tragic Death Valley.

“Could Tian Mingzi be lying to us?” Naqi asked with a sound transmission. He simply found it unbelievable that Lin Ming would die like this.

“It should be true. Our tracking mark already proves that Tian Mingzi flew towards Tragic Death Valley and he has no reason to hide anything about Lin Ming from us. Tian Mingzi also desired to kill Lin Ming.” Mister Zhou said. Then, he flicked a finger with a spatial ring and four figures came tumbling out onto the ground in a jumbled mess. “Since Lin Ming has been forced into Tragic Death Valley, there is no way that he won’t die. Now, our mission can already be considered completed, and keeping these people is no longer meaningful...”

These four people were Fatty Zhou, the dragon siblings Dragon Cloud and Dragon Moon, as well as Monster Prince Duyu. They had yet to die, but their injuries were heavy and their appearances were miserable.

Their true essence and aura had already been sealed away by god runes; they were nothing more than fishes on the chopping block right now.

“Should we kill them?” Mister Zhou asked.

These few words caused the complexions of the four to pale. In the face of death, no one could remain calm and confident. In particular, Monster Prince Duyu’s lips trembled. He didn’t want to die here.

“Keep them around for the moment. I still don’t believe that Lin Ming would die so easily. If he really entered Tragic Death Valley then it should be impossible for him to emerge again. However, what I am afraid of is that he has some special method he used to not enter Tragic Death Valley. Rather, he is hiding somewhere in that red dragon mountain range. We will stand guard here and keep watch for a year. If we still can’t find him during this time period then that will confirm he has died.”

Imperial Prince Naqi’s eyes flashed with a cold light as he said this. Although he was proud and arrogant he was also cautious in his actions, especially when it came to someone like Lin Ming, who had caused him to suffer a great loss in the past. He knew that Lin Ming had a great destiny upon his body, and dying like this was simply too ridiculous a way to perish.

“Your Highness is right. Then, let us arrange some ambushing array formations and sit back and wait for him!”

Mister Zhou and Naqi soon came up with a plan. But at this time, the earth began to faintly shake. “What’s going on!?”

“It’s Tragic Death Valley!”

Naqi could clearly see that the red dragon-like divine mountain range was shaking all over.

Behind Mister Zhou and Naqi, the Spider Brothers appeared nervous. “There is a terrifying energy outbreak occurring in Tragic

Death Valley! We must hurry and retreat!”

The Spider Brothers were God Burying Ridge guides and thus naturally had an extremely deep understanding into Tragic Death Valley. Normally, staying near Tragic Death Valley wasn't too dangerous, but if there was an energy outbreak occurring then that would cause all of the evil beings around Tragic Death Valley to be stirred up into a frenzy as they joyfully welcomed this grand feast of energy.

And among these evil beings, there were even ghost emperors that could compare with Great World Kings.

“Energy outbreak? Then, anyone that is in Tragic Death Valley will die?” Naqi's asked, his thoughts turning.

“It should be... we aren't too sure. If there is anyone in there then I estimate they should die until they can't die anymore.”

As the Spider Brothers spoke, they had already grabbed Fatty Zhou and the others to fly backwards. Naqi and his group soon followed. The only one remaining was Tian Mingzi. He looked towards that shaking Tragic Death Valley and dark shadows crossed his face like gloomy clouds.

.....

“This is a demonic tide!”

Within Tragic Death Valley, Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian had stood up. The cliff was shaking beneath them, as if it were about to break apart at any moment.

A deep and horrifying strength was percolating, gathering deep within the God Beast Tomb.

Lin Ming's expression was solemn. He immediately grabbed Xiao Moxian's hand.

As Xiao Moxian felt her hand grabbed by Lin Ming she was startled, "You..."

"Don't randomly run, you must follow me!"

Lin Ming ordered without explanation. His tone was strong and blunt, allowing no refusal.

He had already heard half a year ago from Empyrean Divine Mist that the demonic tide would erupt periodically. Martial artists who entered Tragic Death Valley didn't pass away but were instead swallowed up by the demonic tides.

This was the greatest test he would face here. He didn't know whether or not he could survive this disaster, but he had to bring Xiao Moxian with him, otherwise she would surely die here.

Xiao Moxian was stunned and then nodded in response. Although she was known as a beautiful enchantress, she was still a young

and naïve girl. Facing such a terrifying disaster, she couldn't help but have a faint feeling of wanting to depend on someone.

“Junior, this demonic tide is like a volcanic eruption in the mortal worlds. However, what gushes out is not lava but demonic energy. If this energy catches you then your cultivation and even your flesh will be completely melted away! I know that you think you might be able to rely on your extraordinary talent, but it is impossible for you to resist this demonic energy with your cultivation. In these tens of millions of years, I have even seen ordinary World Kings be carelessly caught by the demonic tide and have their bodies burst apart.”

As Empyrean Divine Mist said this, Xiao Moxian's complexion changed. This demonic tide could kill even World Kings!

She also knew of the demonic tide, but as for how dangerous it was, she had no idea. But now, she learned that even World Kings could die in it. With her and Lin Ming's strength, it would be extremely difficult to survive this catastrophe!

“Could it be that before we find a way to leave we will die in this demonic tide?”

Xiao Moxian subconsciously tightened her grip on Lin Ming's hand. From her angle, she could see Lin Ming's dashing profile.

Lin Ming had long since undone his appearance concealing technique. His facial features were strong and sharp, as if they had been carved by a saber. His eyebrows were straight and slanted up



at an angle and his hair was blowing in the wind. At this time, all of Lin Ming's concentration was focused on the depths of the God Beast Tomb. His eyes were like stars in the deep night, bright and calm, giving one an inexplicable sense of safety.

“He doesn't seem anxious at all...”

Xiao Moxian thought. Lin Ming was too calm, calm to the point that it startled her!

Xiao Moxian had no choice but to admit that in the face of this dreadful strength that far surpassed the limits of her cultivation and could easily kill her, she could not remain as calm as Lin Ming was right now. This was something that couldn't be faked and there was no reason to stay calm if one wasn't, because if they died then they died.

# Chapter 1488 – Perfect Harmony

---

Bang!

With a terrifying explosion, a dreadful column of black energy erupted from deep within the God Beast Tomb, impacting into the skies!

The demonic tide had begun!

Lin Ming grabbed onto Xiao Moxian's hand with even more strength. He didn't expect Empyrean Divine Mist to lend him a helping hand. Empyrean Divine Mist was weakened to an extreme degree and the fires of his soul were greatly diminished. Although he could still use sound transmissions, he likely lacked the ability to help them resist the demonic tide. Moreover, he didn't have any obligation to help them.

Rumble rumble rumble!

Like an angry roaring sea, the entire God Beast Tomb began trembling. A terrifying flow of energy began gushing out from deep within the tomb, washing towards the cliff with endless momentum!

Facing this dreadful storm of energy, Lin Ming didn't immediately escape. Instead, his concentration was completely focused on that tumbling sea of black energy, as if he were thinking of something!

Lin Ming was indeed pondering something. On one hand, he had to observe the flow of demonic energy to see whether it conformed to the rules within the emperor jade's dao field. On the other hand, he needed to see just what variations would occur when the demonic tide spewed forth from the God Beast Tomb.

“Lin Ming!”

In this critical moment, Xiao Moxian's complexion completely changed. Her hand was pulled tightly by Lin Ming but he didn't seem as if he was planning to run away at all. Instead, he stood there as if he were in a daze. If they continued to stay here then both of them would die miserable deaths!

“Go!”

Grasping Xiao Moxian's hand, Lin Ming turned and fled!

Lin Ming flew in front and Xiao Moxian behind him. She followed his exact footsteps, her body fluttering forwards like a piece of cotton as she was pulled forwards by Lin Ming as if she didn't weigh anything at all!

Just as they took several steps away, a brilliant black beam of energy shot up 30 feet in front of them, piercing through space like a sharp sword. To even pierce through the void, the degree of sharpness that this energy beam had was unimaginable!

Seeing this beam of energy in front of her, Xiao Moxian paled. It seemed that the eruption of demonic energy would come not just from deep within the God Beast Tomb, but also from underground!

If they had walked just a few dozen feet further forwards then they would have been struck by this demonic energy and their fates could be imagined!

Lin Ming held onto Xiao Moxian's hand as before, seeming as if he didn't even see this column of energy. He continued wildly dashing forwards; this was a race with his life on the line!

“He can actually remain so calm! His disposition and foundation are impeccable. If such a good seedling could have been my disciple then my life's work wouldn't perish with my death... but what a pity... the demonic tide is heartless. No matter how calm a martial artist is, that alone cannot save them. He and I... will both die, and it is only a matter of time.”

A bitter and bereft voice echoed through the God Beast Tomb. If it were a World King with a deep foundation, they could rely on their protective true essence to resist the demonic tide. But, a Divine Transformation realm martial artist simply didn't possess this ability...

Bang!

Another beam of black divine light broke through the ground in front of Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian, piercing through the void. This black divine light was more than fierce enough to take both

their lives! To flee in such an environment, this could barely be described as frantically dancing upon a knife's edge!

Xiao Moxian didn't even doubt that they would both die in the next moment! Each time they seemed to encounter a stroke of good luck and avoid being struck by these energy beams, but they would be struck sooner or later!

She following Lin Ming without knowing what direction she was going. In this apocalyptic scene, Xiao Moxian felt the world fall far away from her, with only this hand grabbing her own seeming to exist. This powerful hand was true to the touch, even causing a bit of pain with how tightly it held onto her...

Lin Ming's strong feet pumped across the mottled rocks. Energy surged within him and his divine sense radiated outwards, rapidly sensing all of his surroundings! However, wanting to use his sense to discover where the next explosions of energy would occur was useless, even for someone like Lin Ming who cultivated the Divine Dream Law. It was impossible for his sense to penetrate the ground of God Burying Ridge that was covered by a massive dao field.

Bang!

Another beam of divine light shot upwards. This time, it came from right beneath Xiao Moxian's feet!

In that moment, Xiao Moxian felt herself lighten as if she would turn into ashes at any moment. She couldn't help but cry out in alarm!

The feeling of being on the verge of death was like an electric current that shot through her body!

At this moment, time seemed to come to a standstill. But then, Xiao Moxian felt a great strength cover her body, wrapping her up and forcefully ripping her away from her position.

The black divine light rubbed against Xiao Moxian's right half, disintegrating her clothes.

“Lin Ming!?”

Xiao Moxian could barely collect her scattered wits. The one who pulled her away just now was Lin Ming. He had already switched direction ahead of time, thus he didn't step onto that beam of energy and was able to pull her away in time!

As if he knew where that energy was going to erupt from to begin with.

“He avoided it? Was that a coincidence?”

It wasn't just Xiao Moxian, but even Empyrean Divine Mist was startled; he also thought of this idea. Even that eruption of energy had been avoided by Lin Ming. Could this still be described as a coincidence?

Empyrean Divine Mist couldn't believe that. The ground rock of Tragic Death Valley was extremely bizarre, and no sense was able to pierce through it. Even a Great World King wouldn't be able to determine where the next eruption of energy would appear, so how could a human youth accomplish that?

Empyrean Divine Mist didn't have any time to think about this; Lin Ming had pulled Xiao Moxian upwards and flew towards the precipice of Tragic Death Valley!

Beneath the distortion of the Space Laws, Lin Ming easily climbed up the several dozen mile cliff. He was able to borrow leverage from the cliff, jumping hundreds of feet each time.

Woosh! Woosh!

Crazy flows of energy shot out from the cliff face without end, but Lin Ming seemed to have some incredible ability to predict where they would emerge and managed to avoid them the moment they shot out. This was true whether the energy flows were in his immediate vicinity or not!

Underneath this horrifying tide of energy, the ground and mountains were torn asunder. The earth cracked apart and black serpents of fire continued to jet outwards. The demonic tide became increasingly fierce, increasingly violent. Xiao Moxian felt that what she was breathing was no longer air, but the chaotic flow of energy!

Peng!

Another energy flux shot out. Lin Ming rolled over on the cliff, perfectly avoiding this beam that seemed as if it would absolutely hit him!

And at this time, Xiao Moxian, who was being pulled forwards by Lin Ming, was left completely speechless. This clear pattern of evasion absolutely could not be explained by coincidence. It was clear that Lin Ming could foresee where the dangers would erupt!

How was he doing this?

Xiao Moxian couldn't imagine how it was possible. In terms of sense and soul force, with the support of her own God Beast soul, she wasn't necessarily any worse than Lin Ming, who studied the Divine Dream Law.

But, she was completely unable to feel where the energy tide would erupt from.

“This junior, just how is he doing this?” In the God Beast Tomb, Empyrean Divine Mist was surprised. All of this was completely unexpected and it surpassed his scope of understanding. It was obvious that Lin Ming possessed some ability that allowed him to accomplish this.

The eruption of energy continued. Compared to the black sea of energy that swelled up from the God Beast Tomb, the true dangers lay in the energy beams that shot out from the ground and walls. They were virtually unavoidable.



If one could avoid these then there was no need to fear the demonic tide!

And Lin Ming seemed to have the ability to foresee where the energy would erupt.

Lin Ming's concentration was completely focused on dodging. He zigzagged around, holding onto Xiao Moxian's hand the entire time.

With her hand held by Lin Ming, Xiao Moxian felt as if she were holding onto the entire world. Even when the world seemed to be ending, this hand was her safe haven, making her feel as if she could rely on it.

Dreadful black waves crashed against the rocks, splashing up tens of thousands of feet. These waves were also dodged by Lin Ming.

The rocks were torn apart by energy. The ground underneath Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian's feet had nearly turned into a black sea.

Such a scene continued for a quarter hour of time. Then, the energy tide began to weaken and no more chaotic energy erupted. Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian came to a stop atop a rock on the precipice of the cliff.

At this time, Lin Ming's entire body was drenched with sweat. Because he had used up too much strength and because of how

tense everything was just now, his forehead had blue veins sticking out and his fingers were softly trembling.

It's over...

As the black waves fell away, Lin Ming let out a long sigh of relief. He felt weak with exhaustion.

Beside Lin Ming, Xiao Moxian hesitated for a moment and then stretched out a hand, wiping away Lin Ming's sweat. Her other hand was still being held by Lin Ming. With their two hands grasped together, there was an inexplicable feeling of the two being in perfect harmony.

As they fled all the way here, Lin Ming's mind was too tense and concentrated, so he never noticed how it felt to hold onto Xiao Moxian's hand.

In fact, this was the first time Lin Ming had held Xiao Moxian's hand. Although he had grabbed her arm before, he was separated by the cloth of her sleeves.

But now, he was truly holding her palm in his.

Xiao Moxian's hand was soft to an unimaginable degree, and calling it warm and fragrant wasn't enough to describe it. As he held onto her hand, he felt his entire body be refreshed, like a parched traveller taking a taste of clear spring water at an oasis, making his entire body feel comfortable. Lin Ming wasn't a virgin

who had never been intimate with a woman before, but this was the first time he felt something so marvelous when holding onto someone's hand.

“How could this...”

Lin Ming was startled and yet he wasn't willing to release Xiao Moxian's hand for some time. Because of the special circumstances just then, he had no choice but to grab her hand and fly, but now that the danger had abated, with Lin Ming's personality he wouldn't continue taking advantage of her.

However, as he released her hand, he felt an unexpected feeling of dismay. This wasn't because of the emotions between men and women, but because his bloodline and soul blended together well with hers.

Lin Ming had absorbed a 1000 foot Azure Dragon bone and he had the Azure Dragon bloodline within him. As for Xiao Moxian, she was the descendant of a phoenix, a true blood child of a phoenix.

Dragon and phoenix, rejoicing together!

It wasn't just Lin Ming who was feeling this, but Xiao Moxian was the same. She had a strange lingering sadness at releasing Lin Ming's hand. Although Lin Ming's Azure Dragon bloodline could hardly be considered rich when compared to her own, his foundation was solid and his body was tempered to an amazing degree, even touching upon the boundary of the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace.

In terms of bodily toughness, Lin Ming didn't lose out to Xiao Moxian!

From Lin Ming's body, his blazing astral essence and yang-attribute Azure Dragon blood subtly vitalized her bloodline, making her feel satisfied.

## Chapter 1489 – Empyrean Divine Mist

---

Xiao Moxian never imagined that just this strange touch would make her feel so peculiar, enough to cause her mind to shake. She subconsciously drew back her hand and Lin Ming also took this chance to release his grip. Like this, the two of them separated.

Lin Ming recalled the aftertaste of that feeling just now. He couldn't help but admit that Xiao Moxian's bloodline held an extremely strong appeal to him. Now, between Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian, besides the attraction between their bloodlines, there was even a faint resonance in their life force.

In that period of intense action just now, Lin Ming felt as if all the pores throughout his body had opened, greedily absorbing the pure and gentle yin phoenix energy that Xiao Moxian was quietly exuding. This sort of yin energy fused together with Lin Ming's own blood, complementing each other in a balance of yin and yang and causing slightly crackling sounds to pop throughout his body. The Azure Dragon blood stirred restlessly within him, nearly spontaneously forming an Azure Dragon phantom behind him.

This feeling was as if he had just completed a breakthrough.

However, they had held hands for far too short a time and the yin yang energy hadn't been able to fully equalize with each other. Lin Ming had no idea what effect could be achieved if he really did cultivate with Xiao Moxian.

“Yin yang equalization... I never thought that there would be

such wondrous results. The body transformation technique cultivates astral yang energy, but the body transformation technique doesn't necessarily utilize the most extreme positive yang energy. If yin and yang can complement each other, then perhaps I can even reach the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace faster..."

In the brief moment when his bloodline was vitalized just now, Lin Ming suddenly had a realization.

The higher one ascended in the boundaries of martial arts, the more it required a well-rounded development. An extreme Empyrean could not have a weakness in any aspect.

If someone wanted to break through the True Divinity realm, relying on just a single cultivation system was far too difficult.

On a similar level of reasoning, when one cultivated body transformation to the highest degree, relying on just the limit of positive yang energy was not enough. It would instead become brittle, easy to break.

"Thank you... for just then."

Xiao Moxian softly whispered. Her cheeks flushed with a beautiful red, like the color of spring apples.

"You saved my life another time. It seems I owe you more and more."

“There is nothing you owe me. You were forced into Tragic Death Valley because of me to begin with...” Lin Ming sobered up and began to sit in meditation again. When he was fleeing, although it didn’t seem as if he were using up a lot of energy, the truth was that it required an abnormally high level of concentration as he was constantly deducing and calculating the demonic tide with the array formation. This placed a tremendous burden of consumption on Lin Ming’s soul force and it was even more tiring than undergoing a protracted battle.

As Lin Ming was meditating, Xiao Moxian also sat down on the ground. She grasped her legs, holding her chin down on her knees. She looked into the distance, her eyes lost in thought.

Two hours passed. Lin Ming nearly restored himself to his top condition. As he opened his eyes, he discovered that Xiao Moxian was staring at him, her wide and clear eyes gazing into his own.

Being stared at like this by such a beautiful young woman, even Lin Ming felt somewhat uncomfortable. He coughed, “What are you looking at?”

“I’m examining whether you have any pimples on your face!” Xiao Moxian sternly said before giggling. As she laughed, she threw back her head, her long black hair slipped behind her ears, gently brushing against her pure and white skin and charming blushed cheeks. In this moment, the gently laughing Xiao Moxian seemed to be basked in sunlight, infinitely beautiful.

Lin Ming was startled. He coughed once and then turned around, “Your clothes are torn...”

When they were fleeing, Xiao Moxian's clothing had been struck by the energy fluctuations and torn apart. Although it didn't reveal anything embarrassing, it still revealed her snow white arms and silky shoulders. In addition to the enchanting smile on her face, even Lin Ming felt a bit dazed by all this imagery.

After being reminded by Lin Ming, Xiao Moxian stuck out her tongue and immediately formed new clothes of origin energy around her body. As for her torn vestments, she placed them back in her spatial ring.

After finishing all of this, Xiao Moxian continued looking at Lin Ming, seeming as if her pitch black eyes could speak on their own.

"What are you looking at me for..." Lin Ming asked a second time.

"Just curious. You seem to have many secrets on your body. I'm interested."

Xiao Moxian had followed behind Lin Ming and watched as Lin Ming dodged all the eruptions of demonic energy as if he could foresee where the demonic tide would shoot out from. And back in God Burying Ridge, Lin Ming's understanding of the landscape also far surpassed her imagination.

None of this seemed rational or possible but Xiao Moxian never asked for the reason why. She liked to maintain this sort of mystery and slowly unravel it on her own; only then would it be



interesting to her. It was similar to when she had guessed that Lin Lanjian was Lin Ming, but had never voiced this speculation out loud.

In Xiao Moxian's eyes, Lin Ming was like a fantastically wondrous novel. There was no way to know what would be written on the next page, and as she was full of expectations she would be urgently ready to read the next page because she would still be surprised even then.

At this time, Empyrean Divine Mist's sound transmission sounded out in Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian's ears. "You two come here, I want to see you..."

Lin Ming stood up upon hearing this sound transmission. Before this, he had only heard Empyrean Divine Mist's sound transmission and had never seen him in person.

Towards this senior who had been stranded in Tragic Death Valley for tens of millions of years, Lin Ming always felt a certain respect.

Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian passed through the valley paths that were destroyed by the black tide of demonic power. As they did, they were surprised to discover that the mountains and stones that were torn asunder by the demonic energy actually began to bond back together... as if these rocks were alive, made from flesh and blood and were able to naturally regenerate.

He knew that this was a function of the dao field. When the

Asura Road Master had laid down the dao field, this Tragic Death Valley had become an indestructible magic tool that not even an Empyrean could destroy.

After a period of time, Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian arrived at the cliff of the God Beast Tomb. According to the guidance of Empyrean Divine Mist's divine sense, they passed through another valley glen and came to a large, depressed hollow 20 miles deep.

This area was located between two giant bones and the location was extremely secretive.

“Force field...”

Lin Ming stopped. He discovered that there was a force field between these two bones, as if a cave dwelling were hidden here.

Lin Ming cleared his mind and calmly waited.

After ten some breaths of time, the force field automatically opened and Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian both saw what lay within.

The cave dwelling between the two bones was extremely narrow and small. In fact, calling it a cave dwelling wasn't appropriate at all, because this space was only large enough to accommodate a single person.

Within this tiny space was a massive purple crystal, and sealed within this purple crystal was a person!

This person's eyes were tightly shut and his arms were crossed against his chest. His body was shrouded in ragged white robes and was withered and dried like firewood, making him seem no different from a mummy.

Only a faint glimmer shining out from this person's body proved that he was a spiritus from the soul race and also proved that his body still faintly possessed the fires of life.

Although his fires of life were like a precarious candle in the wind, the dignity and aura emanating from this person proved his status as an unrivalled powerhouse. He was without a doubt Empyrean Divine Mist.

“Senior Divine Mist...”

Looking at Empyrean Divine Mist's current condition, Lin Ming could only sigh with emotion. Time was truly the most terrifying weapon in all of creation. Even an extraordinary Empyrean of his generation had been reduced to such a state.

“You... have truly... startled me!”

A low and deep sound transmission echoed near Lin Ming's ears. Empyrean Divine Mist's eyes were still closed. His body was completely sealed away in that purple crystal, unable to move at all.

“I originally thought that you would not be able to escape this catastrophe, but you actually managed to survive... that demonic tide will even exterminate World Kings, and yet you live before me, that is incredible! You are far more outstanding than my wildest dreams!

“Moreover, that demonic tide can be considered quite strong. Since you escaped that catastrophe you should have no problem surviving the next one. If so, then you shouldn’t have any problems living here...”

Empyrean Divine Mist’s tone was very slow. Lin Ming simply listened to him, not even expressing any opinion of Divine Mist’s praise, instead remaining calm.

“In this sort of death land, you can free your heart from arrogance and impatience, focusing your heart to perceive the Asura Road Master’s array formation. Your intentions are good, but what a pity... your cultivation is too weak. If you were able to become an Empyrean then perhaps you truly would have the chance to break your way out of this land! Well, I have nothing to do now, so I shall lend you a helping hand and rapidly increase your strength in a short period of time. I believe you are probably... someone who cultivates essence, energy, and divine?”

Empyrean Divine Mist saw through Lin Ming’s cultivation methods. Lin Ming nodded, “Yes.”

“What deep ambitions! You humans, whether it is soul forging or body transformation, neither path comes easily to you. Yet, you dare to cultivate essence, energy, and divine! In the aspect of

essence gathering I have nothing I can provide you, but in terms of the soul forging Laws, I dare say that within the entire Asura Road, there is no one who can claim to be above me!”

Empyrean Divine Mist was highly confident in his words. He was from the soul race, and was an extreme spiritus Empyrean. If he said this, he naturally wasn’t boasting in the least.

As Empyrean Divine Mist spoke to here, before hearing Lin Ming’s opinion, a powerful mind force broke out from the purple crystal and thrust towards the point between Lin Ming’s eyebrows like a divine sword!

Seeing this sword of will fly towards him, Lin Ming was startled. However, he didn’t resist at all, instead allowing this sword of will to penetrate deep into his own spiritual sea!

In fact, he couldn’t resist even if he tried. Just what sort of character was Empyrean Divine Mist? As a peak Empyrean of the soul race, his attainments in soul and will were unrivalled.

“Good! Good! Very good! Blue soul battle spirit! As a human at the mere Divine Transformation realm, you have actually formed a blue soul battle spirit. You have surprised me yet again. Even in the ancient era of 3.6 billion years ago, there still might not have been a genius like you who could appear!”

In that instant, sealed deep within the purple crystal, Empyrean Divine Mist’s eyes suddenly shot open. Because of the discovery of the blue soul battle spirit he was especially excited, and his fires of

life became that much more vibrant.

“You cultivate essence, energy, and divine, but compared to your body transformation and essence gathering, your soul forging system attainments are far too low!”

As Empyrean Divine Mist spoke, his eyes were like two ghostly blue flames burning in the dark, emitting an enigmatic and breathtakingly fearful light.

“Today, I lend you a hand and help you fulfill your goal. If you really have even a one in a million chance of escaping from this land of death, then that will be completing one of my wishes!”

# Chapter 1490 – Grinding the Soul

---

A tall ancient sword floated within Lin Ming's spiritual sea; this was Empyrean Divine Mist's sword of will.

This sword emitted a deep blue aura, vivid and primal. The sword blade aimed at Lin Ming's spiritual sea and suddenly thrust outwards!

Woosh!

The sword directly submerged into Lin Ming's spiritual sea. At this moment, Lin Ming's entire body shook, his face whitened, his lips trembled, and he nearly spat out a mouthful of blood.

Empyrean Divine Mist had actually used this soul sword to attack Lin Ming's spiritual sea!

This crude and barbaric method was more than enough to damage to Lin Ming's soul.

However, Lin Ming believed in his intuition that Empyrean Divine Mist wouldn't harm him. At this time, there was no meaning in Divine Mist harming him if he couldn't leave. Moreover, the fires of his soul were already so weak, so what would he covet from Lin Ming?

And, if Empyrean Divine Mist wanted to truly harm him, he would have suffered from far more than some soul pain. Even if

Empyrean Divine Mist was weakened to an unbelievable degree, he still had more than enough strength to exterminate Lin Ming. The proof of this was that Empyrean Divine Mist was able to use some secret technique to forcefully withstand the demonic tide, whereas Lin Ming couldn't!

“Your soul is already extremely powerful and you have even cultivated a soul technique, but... your soul and your will lack killing intent! This is similar to a squad of strong soldiers having no military tactics or discipline at all. If they went to war they would dash about and move independently of each other, and no matter how strong these soldiers were individually, the strength they would be able to display would inevitably be limited. Your soul is in the same situation. Although you have a powerful soul force, you still cannot kill others!

“Your soul is only used to explore and sense the world around you. At the highest level, you only use it to support your battle spirit in an attack. This is far from being sufficient. You must fuse your soul into your body and have it become a part of your true power!”

“Have my soul fuse into my body and become a part of my power...” Empyrean Divine Mist's words caused a brilliant beam of light to flash through Lin Ming's mind. Thinking about it, what Empyrean Divine Mist said was true. On the occasions he used his soul force, he nearly only used soul force. But in combat, Lin Ming relied on his body transformation and essence gathering systems to succeed. In terms of the soul, besides his battle spirit, Lin Ming didn't use it in combat at all. This was because Lin Ming's soul forging system was far weaker than his other two cultivation systems.



In true combat, Lin Ming only used the soul forging system in Three Essences As One. But, that was only using spirit essence, not truly using his soul.

“What should I do?” Lin Ming asked.

“First, I shall temper your soul! Your soul is a mine rich with ore. Although it is powerful, there are far too many impurities. I shall help you temper it!”

As Empyrean Divine Mist spoke, his sword of will that was within Lin Ming’s spiritual sea suddenly chopped down!

This strike was several times more terrifying than the previous one. Lin Ming’s spiritual sea was nearly brutally torn in half!

Lin Ming’s entire body shook and he kneeled down on the floor. Blood began flowing out from his ears and nose.

“Lin Ming!”

Xiao Moxian’s heart tightened. She quickly went to support him.

“He’s fine. I used a secret technique to temper his soul. You, come as well. Consider this as good fortune I bestow upon you!”

Another sword shot out from between Empyrean Divine Mist’s

eyebrows and sank into Xiao Moxian's spiritual sea!

Xiao Moxian's complexion paled and she tightly clenched her fists.

The God Beast blood within her was pushing back against Empyrean Divine Mist's soul force.

“Do not resist me. My strength is limited and cannot continue for too long. This is an arcane ability unique to my Divine Mist lineage. Using the most savage method possible I will hammer your soul and grind down your spiritual sea. Then, I shall restore it and the cycle will begin anew!

“Bearing the pain of your soul being torn will not be easy. But if you can withstand it then it will be a great advantage to you. But, if you cannot withstand it then it may harm your soul forever!

“In my Divine Mist lineage, there are few people capable of using this arcane technique. Moreover, when they do so they will often have to perform many preparations, readying all sorts of soul medicines to prevent others from being harmed by this technique. But, we do not have the luxury of these conditions. Even so, I believe you two are the most extraordinary of the outstanding heroes that exist, and I also believe you will surpass this...”

When Empyrean Divine Mist spoke of the Divine Mist lineage, he was naturally referring to the extreme Empyrean Holy Land he once helmed. Those that were able to withstand such a technique were inevitably peak Empyrean descendants. Even so, when those

Empyrean descendants had to withstand such a barbaric method of tempering their soul, they had to be cautious and slowly adapt to it.

But now, Empyrean Divine Mist had immediately forced them to bear the brunt of the pain. This was because the current situation was far too special.

Ka ka ka!

The pain of a disintegrating spiritual sea was beyond any description. 70% of Empyrean Divine Mist's strength was focused on Lin Ming and the other 30% was branched off to Xiao Moxian.

This was mainly because Xiao Moxian didn't have any attainments in the soul forging system.

Like this, the tribulation that Xiao Moxian withstood was far less agonizing than Lin Ming. Even so, she grit her teeth together, finding this almost impossible to withstand!

She clenched her teeth and silently endured the pain. Currently, she wasn't the young teenager she was in the past. Back then, her natural disposition was to play around all the time and she hated cultivating; having her withstand such pain was certainly impossible. But now, the great calamity of humanity had arrived and could erupt at any moment. As for her monster race and Demondawn bloodline, they had fallen into a dizzying choice that would decide the future fate of their people. Not just that, but she had fallen into this dangerous land and she had no idea whether

she would survive and make it out. There was no longer any path to escape the choices she would have to make in the future. She could only strengthen herself as much as she could. Only like this could she stand ready and tall in the tumultuous waves of the great calamity.

Peng!

With a crunching sound, Lin Ming felt his own soul crack apart like glass!

The sword of will that floated above his spiritual sea morphed into a sledgehammer and heavily smashed his soul!

This torment was simply unbearable. Lin Ming felt as if his soul would break apart and he would die at any moment! He bit his lips until they bled and his nails dug so deep into his palms that they were red. He tried everything he could to maintain the last hint of clarity in his mind, all in order to avoid being washed away by the severe pain and suffering the permanent soul damage that Empyrean Divine Mist spoke of.

This was far too painful!

It wasn't just pain, but a tribulation of his soul that was impossible to resist!

Although Lin Ming's talent had already far surpassed that of extreme Empyrean descendants, and had even reached the

standards of being the top genius of an entire race, this grinding tribulation still caused him to nearly collapse. After all, he was not a spiritus. When it came to how tough his soul was when compared to the peak spiritus Empyrean descendants, Lin Ming didn't necessarily have any advantage over them.

More and more cracks appeared in Lin Ming's soul. Then, with a faint popping sound, his soul completely disintegrated, turning into endless motes of sparkling light.

The disintegration of the soul. To a normal martial artist, this would have been death beyond death.

This was even true for Lin Ming!

When one's soul disintegrated, their life would end. But underneath the effect of Empyrean Divine Mist's arcane technique, no matter how much Lin Ming's soul disintegrated, it still maintained its form beneath the urging of some mysterious power, guaranteeing that his spirit mark remained intact and the fires of his life were inextinguishable.

This was like a common mortal having their stomach torn open or their head cut apart. In normal times they would die, but there were some doctors of superb skill who defied this, even cutting open a mortal's chest and stomach to remove some infection and still guaranteeing that the person would live.

This was a truth similar to when a martial artist crossed Life Destruction and had their body reduced to the tiniest of particles.

Then, Lin Ming felt himself isolated from the world as if he had arrived in some unknown space. Everything seemed impossibly far away and his sense nearly vanished. He had almost reached his limits!

He forcefully protected the last bit of pure brightness in his mind, clenching his teeth to stay awake. However, the terrifying power of pain rushed over him a wave, ready to devour him! He would soon not be able to withstand it any longer!

At this time, Lin Ming heard a vague summons, seeming to come from the distant horizon. The sounds were beautiful, like the enchanting call of nature.

After that, he felt a warm and soft hand take hold of his own.

Then, an incomparably pure primordial yin energy flowed up from this hand, spreading up Lin Ming's arm and throughout the rest of his body, revitalizing his dried up spiritual sea like a gentle spring.

“Is... that Xiao Moxian?”

Lin Ming immediately thought. This power that flowed up his arm was intoxicating. Although his body was racked with pain he still felt extremely comfortable, like a mortal with a scalding burn having cool medicinal cream spread over his wounds.

This revitalizing power boosted Lin Ming's strength, allowing his will to resist being destroyed!

And at his side, Xiao Moxian was also feeling the same way.

Her soul force and battle spirit were far from being as powerful as Lin Ming's. Although she only withstood 30% of this tempering, she still rapidly reached her limit and found it hard to continue.

In the moment before she failed, Xiao Moxian suddenly remembered something. She recalled the time when she held Lin Ming's hand and their yin and yang fused together, perfectly complementing each other in harmony. Like this, she took the initiative and grasped Lin Ming's hand in her own.

Their blood vitality supported and resonated with each other, allowing them both to survive this perilous storm.

This state continued for an unknown period of time. Slowly, Lin Ming felt himself gradually adapting to the agonizing pain of having his soul torn apart. Then, a beam of divine light shot out from Lin Ming's spiritual sea.

The shattered pieces of his spiritual sea and the fragmented motes of his soul followed this beam of divine light, gathering together and condensing.

A moment later, Lin Ming's soul form was restored to its true shape and his spirit mark also returned. He had truly withstood

this tempering of his soul.

Lin Ming opened his eyes and felt his entire body void of any energy. He was soaked in sweat.

He turned his head to see Xiao Moxian in the same state. Her clothes were moist with her sweat and stuck tight to her body, accentuating her perfectly shaped curves. Crystal clear drops of sweat also rolled down her face, illuminating her soft and blushing skin. For a time, Xiao Moxian's clear face was so beautiful that it was blinding.

Lin Ming couldn't help but look at Xiao Moxian and whisper, "Thank you."

He was well aware that if she was able to reach out and grab his hand just now then it proved her situation was far better. As for himself, he was a dried up lamp on the verge of collapse.

"I'm just helping myself here..." Xiao Moxian revealed a tired and relaxed smile. Her chest heaved up and down; she had really exhausted herself just now.



# Chapter 1491 – To Shake A Tree With A Gust Of Wind

---

Although Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian were exhausted, they could clearly feel that their soul force had increased. This sort of savage method of tempering the soul caused nearly unimaginable pain, but the effects were wondrous. There was no soul medicine that could compare to these advantages.

Moreover, the key was that soul medicines could only be taken once and would be greatly weakened every time after. But as for this type of soul grinding cultivation, it could be repeated however many times it was needed.

“Thank you, Senior.”

Lin Ming held his fists together, giving thanks from his heart. As he looked at Empyrean Divine Mist in that purple crystal, Lin Ming was actually startled. He didn't know whether it was an illusion or not, but he could feel that after Empyrean Divine Mist used that arcane technique just now, he had become even weaker than before.

“This sort of arcane technique, could it have consumed Empyrean Divine Mist's soul force...”

Lin Ming immediately thought to himself. “Senior, you...”

“I'm fine.” Empyrean Divine Mist closed his eyes. After a

moment of silence he reopened them, saying, “Since I have decided to guide you, there is no need for you to express any sense of gratitude towards me, nor do I need you to worry for me. The reason I’ve done what I did is because I didn’t wish for the secret legacy techniques of my soul race to be lost under my hand...

“Although I do not believe you have any chance of escaping from Tragic Death Valley, at the very least, with your outstanding talent you will be able to survive the demonic tides. Without a doubt, you will die after I die, and when I die, the legacy of my inheritance will not be broken. I can rest peacefully with that knowledge...”

Empyrean Divine Mist deeply sighed. Even if Lin Ming could survive the demonic tides, he didn’t believe at all that Lin Ming could escape Tragic Death Valley because his cultivation was simply far too low.

“You may leave now. I must rest... ten days later, seek me out once more. I shall guide your soul forging technique!”

Empyrean Divine Mist said, before falling into silence.

For the next ten days, Lin Ming went back to the cliff above the God Beast Tomb once more. He sat in meditation, perceiving the array formation and dao patterns that the Asura Road Master had left behind in the emperor jade again.

As he constantly meditated on these dao patterns, Lin Ming discovered that after undergoing that tribulation of soul tempering, not only had his soul force increased, but the speed at

which he would be able to perceive the array formation had become even faster. He could deduce more and more in his mind.

In these ten days, Lin Ming perceived what would have taken him 15-16 days in the past!

This was an astonishing increase! It had to be known that Lin Ming would also cultivate his soul in the future and also study soul forging arts. In the future, the speed at which he perceived the array formation would be much faster than it was now.

Lin Ming didn't think that whetting his soul would give him such pleasant surprises. Otherwise, who knew how long it would have taken him to see through this God Beast Tomb. It wouldn't have been a surprise if he had to spend 20 some years here. To Lin Ming, that was far too long a time.

Ten days later, Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian returned to Empyrean Divine Mist's cave dwelling as promised. This time, they didn't grind their souls. Rather, under Empyrean Divine Mist's direction, they began to study the soul forging Laws.

Empyrean Divine Mist had extremely high attainments in the aspect of soul force; in this, he even surpassed Divine Dream. If Lin Ming had a question, Empyrean Divine Mist would answer it with the complete breadth of his knowledge, fully sharing everything he knew.

Empyrean Divine Mist's words could be described as utter truths with profound meanings behind them, always directed to the

essence of the matter. In the past, Lin Ming had never experienced such guidance before.

Let alone Lin Ming, not even Xiao Moxian had been accompanied by an Empyrean level character and tutored for every hour of the day with all questions answered. After all, whether it was the Monster Emperor or Empyrean Demondawn, they both had their own matters to attend to, such as creating pills, cultivating, refining tools, or perfecting their individual inheritances; it was naturally impossible for them to follow Xiao Moxian in particular.

Before, Lin Ming had once studied the Divine Dream Law in Divine Dream Heavenly Palace for a year. But in this year, although Lin Ming had perceived things on his own, he hadn't even seen Empyrean Divine Dream at all. It wasn't because Empyrean Divine Dream was purposefully ignoring Lin Ming, but because she simply had far too many matters to attend to. With the great calamity of humanity arriving, Empyrean Divine Dream had to fully invest herself in breaking through to the True Divinity realm, so how could she continuously worry about Lin Ming?

Learning on his own was completely different from having the guidance of a top master. This was especially true for Lin Ming, who was profoundly inexperienced about the soul forging system; he needed a good teacher to guide his road.

Like this, Lin Ming continued to study and cultivate. Empyrean Divine Mist did nothing but spend all his time wholeheartedly directing Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian. As for Empyrean Divine Mist himself, he indeed had nothing beyond this that he could do.

Thus, two months of time passed.

Besides cultivating, Lin Ming spent the rest of his time perceiving the array formation. As time passed, he gained an increasingly deep understanding of the God Beast Tomb that the Asura Road Master had arranged. As his soul force continued to rise, Lin Ming would gain new insights each time.

On this day, Empyrean Divine Mist had finally saved up enough energy in preparation to help Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian whet their souls once more.

This time, before the grinding process even began, Xiao Moxian simply held onto Lin Ming's hand.

Lin Ming felt a bit embarrassed. He looked at Xiao Moxian, not sure what to say.

As Xiao Moxian caught Lin Ming's glance she blushed slightly, feeling a bit awkward. But soon enough she gave a snort and deliberately used an indifferent tone to haughtily say, "What are you looking at anyways? It's just holding hands a few times, there's no need to be so affected by how strange you think it is."

Lin Ming nodded and embarrassedly traced his nose before turning back. In truth, when he held hands with Xiao Moxian, he was the one who obtained more benefits.

Then, the soul whetting training began.

With the previous time's experience, Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian found it a bit easier to withstand the agonizing pain. Even so, Empyrean Divine Mist seemed to purposefully increase the intensity of this grinding. After the process was finished, the two were still completely exhausted and near the point of fainting!

Lin Ming rested for a full hour before he was able to catch his breath. As he looked at Empyrean Divine Mist, he discovered that his complexion was even paler than before and his soul aura had greatly weakened.

“Senior, your body...” Lin Ming was able to confirm that every time this arcane technique was used, it would place a massive burden on Empyrean Divine Mist's soul force!

“You leave now. Seek me out again ten days later. There is no need for you to worry about me... to me, living an extra year or dying a year early doesn't mean anything at all.”

Lin Ming fell into silence as he heard Empyrean Divine Mist's words. He simply had no idea what to say. He quietly returned to the nearby cliff and began to perceive the God Beast Tomb once more.

Days passed like this, one after another.

Cultivating, whetting, perceiving...

Although these days seemed boring and dull, Lin Ming was actually completely investing his heart and mind into it.

There was no separation of night or day in Tragic Death Valley. If Lin Ming carefully kept a record then he could remember the time and date, but if he invested himself thoroughly in training then it was easy to lose track of time.

Lin Ming was in a trance. Without feeling the passing of years, his hair grew increasingly long, nearly reaching his waist. As for Xiao Moxian's hair, it flowed down like a luxurious and incomparably beautiful black waterfall, nearly touching the ground.

As he and Xiao Moxian trained, their cultivations nearly reached the peak of the late Divine Transformation realm. They were only a single step away from breaking through to the Divine Lord realm!

Divine Transformation to Divine Lord was a large step. Many martial artists of the Divine Realm had to use hundreds of years or even thousands of years to break through it. Even Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian were unable to accomplish this overnight, but needed a massive amount of accumulations.

Pah!

Shimmering silver white blood spewed forth from Empyrean Divine Mist's mouth, spraying onto the purple crystal and dyeing it in shards of broken silver.

Many spiritas had silver blood that shined like liquid mercury.

“Senior!”

Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian cried out in alarm. After finishing the soul grinding just now, Empyrean Divine Mist had spat out a mouthful of blood. He had clearly consumed far too much energy and had even damaged his life source.

With a series of sharp sounds, cracks began to spread all over the purple crystal that held Empyrean Divine Mist. These cracks had been there already, but now they had widened, making it seem as if the purple crystal would shatter at any moment.

“I’m fine. I understand... my own body... well enough...”

Empyrean Divine Mist’s voice was weak and faint. The purple crystal he sealed himself in was in truth a top grade soul crystal, similar to humanity’s nine sun jades.

This soul crystal was used to maintain Empyrean Divine Mist’s vitality. Once it completely shattered, it would be difficult for Empyrean Divine Mist to continue going on. Even if he barely managed to survive, he wouldn’t be able to withstand another eruption of the demonic tide.

In terms of strength, the current Empyrean Divine Mist wasn’t necessarily a match for even an ordinary World King!



“Senior, you have reached your limit. You cannot help us with the soul whetting training any longer.” Upon seeing such an extreme character of his generation end up in this situation, Lin Ming didn’t feel any better.

“You do not need to manage me. All you need to do is practice the inheritance I have passed down to you with best of your ability. In I, Divine Mist’s life, I do not wish to leave behind any regrets before I die.”

Empyrean Divine Mist’s voice was insisting. “Seek me out again ten days from now...”

Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian looked at each other, able to see the helplessness in the other’s eyes. Empyrean Divine Mist simply wouldn’t listen to them.

Lin Ming turned and silently left, and at this time Empyrean Divine Mist called out to him once more.

“Junior, are you going to perceive the God Beast Tomb once more?”

“Yes.” Lin Ming nodded.

“You... are quite persevering...” Empyrean Divine Mist chuckled. Since the purple crystal began to crack apart once more, the expression on his face became much livelier.

“Junior, do you know... how long you have been in Tragic Death Valley for already?”

Lin Ming shook his head. “I don’t know the exact time, but it should have been several years...”

“It is seven years!”

Lin Ming was startled. To those ancient characters that lived for millions of years, this was only a fleeting moment. But to the 50 some year old Lin Ming, this was an extremely long period of time.

“Seven years... and during this time you never ceased to meditate upon the God Beast Tomb. That is truly praiseworthy persistence...”

Empyrean Divine Mist praised. But as Lin Ming heard this he responded, “Senior says that junior has praiseworthy persistence, but I feel that this might not be a compliment at all, but a word of caution that this junior is wasting his time in trying to shake the leaves from a tree with a gust of wind and simply overreaching his bounds.”

Lin Ming was able to discern the meaning hidden behind Empyrean Divine Mist’s words. In fact, no matter who saw this situation, they would never think that a Divine Transformation realm martial artist would be able to see through the massive array formation that the Asura Road Master had laid down with innumerable God Beast skeletons. No matter how one phrased it,

this was simply a fantastical tale. Even if Lin Ming were to trade positions and hear about this he still wouldn't believe that he could accomplish it.

“Climbing the road of martial arts is originally trying to shake the leaves from a tree with a simple gust of wind... at the least... you have the courage to try...” Empyrean Divine Mist's tone suddenly filled with deep emotions, as if Lin Ming's words had made him recall a distant memory. In the end, he too had once been someone who had tried to shake that tree with nothing but a little bit of wind, and as he was climbing to the peak of that martial arts mountain, he stumbled into Tragic Death Valley midway.

Thus, Empyrean Divine Mist didn't approve or disapprove of Lin Ming's thoughts. Even if he believed that Lin Ming wouldn't perceive anything useful from the God Beast Tomb, he still appreciated Lin Ming's heart and will to do so.

“Senior's words are reasonable, but I believe that in as long as one year or as little as three months, I will be able to completely understand the God Beast Tomb and break through...”

As Lin Ming said these words, Empyrean Divine Mist was suddenly startled. His eyes popped open, looking at Lin Ming, the beating soul fires within the depths of his eyes dancing without end...

# Chapter 1492 – I Will Follow You

---

Lin Ming suddenly saying that he could break through the array formation in three months to a year left not just Empyrean Divine Mist shocked, but even Xiao Moxian felt her jaw drop down. “Lin Ming, are you saying you want to break through the array formation? Are you joking with me?”

“Mm... I believe I have a 60-70% chance of doing it.” Lin Ming couldn’t confirm this with absolute confidence because there were many things he had yet to understand.

“Are you playing with me? I already prepared myself to spend several hundred years or even a thousand years here, but you’re saying you can leave so soon?”

Even though Xiao Moxian had confidence in Lin Ming, she always felt that it would be a bit ridiculous for him to see through the array formation that the Asura Road Master had laid down.

If this were the past Xiao Moxian, then her mind would have long collapsed upon discovering that she would have to stay in this pitch black and unchanging hell for several hundred years. But now with Lin Ming accompanying her, Xiao Moxian didn’t feel that the days were too boring.

“Do you even know what you are saying? This God Beast Tomb is likely an ancient great array left behind by the Asura Road Master. The Asura Road Master is a character that existed 10 billion years ago, and even now no one knows whether he is alive or dead.

There are several hundred God Beast corpses laid down in the God Beast Tomb, and yet this impossibly grand method is only a single piece in the Asura Road Master's chess game. As for what his final goal is, not even I can guess. But, just from what I've gleaned in these years, it is nearly impossible to break through that array formation. Moreover, in the past I also tried thoroughly researching the array formation, and didn't discover any clues in 10,000 years..."

Empyrean Divine Mist immediately said all these words in one breath, his voice hoarse as if he had consumed a great deal of strength to do so.

"Senior, are you afraid that I comprehended something incorrectly?" Lin Ming asked Empyrean Divine Mist, seeing the caution behind his words.

"Yes... I have consumed too much soul force today so it is difficult for me to continue using sound transmissions... I want you to know that the Asura Road Master should have possessed at the very least an extreme True Divinity cultivation, and perhaps he likely even stepped beyond that to an unknown boundary. For you to use just seven years to break through his array formation is simply too... unbelievable. I worry that you made some mistake at the very start and continued along this error as you perceived the array formation. If you enter the God Beast Tomb because you incorrectly comprehended something due to a mistake, then you'll have wasted your life in vain..."

As Empyrean Divine Mist finished speaking, he fell silent. The purple crystal surrounding him was already dyed a dazzling silver

by his blood, streaks of it flowing around like rivers of mercury.

As Lin Ming saw this silver blood, he sighed. He held his fists together and said, “Senior, please rest well and don’t use sound transmissions any longer. This junior understands to handle affairs cautiously.”

Empyrean Divine Mist faintly shook his head as he heard Lin Ming’s reply. He knew that Lin Ming didn’t take heed of his warning.

No matter how talented a martial artist was, they could still find themselves taking grueling detours in their cultivation. No matter how smart a student was, even they could make mistakes on a test.

Similarly speaking, a talented array master could also make mistakes when breaking through an array formation.

If they comprehended something wrong from the start, the results they would deduce at the end would also be wrong.

After all, the mind was not the Heavenly Dao rules; no one could guarantee they would be correct 100% of the time.

Looking at Lin Ming’s fading back, Empyrean Divine Mist let out a bitter sigh. He didn’t hope that Lin Ming would die like this, causing all of his previous efforts to be for naught.

As Lin Ming returned to his stone atop the cliff, he didn’t waste a

single second and immediately began meditating as he sat down, perceiving the lines within the emperor jade. During these years, Lin Ming's soul force became increasingly powerful and his deductions became increasingly sharp. He wasn't too far away from thoroughly comprehending the God Beast Tomb.

One month... two months... three months...

During this time, Lin Ming didn't return to Empyrean Divine Mist to study the soul forging Laws. Instead, he sat motionlessly atop the rock in a completely entranced state.

“The 33 Heavens, the boundless Great Dao. My resolve is to seek the peak of all martial arts. I spent 3.3 billion years to travel through the 33 Heavens, cultivating 33 lives. One life one Empyrean, one life one Divinity. What I seek is the highest truth of the Heavenly Dao...”

The words of the Asura Sutra's general outline repeated themselves within Lin Ming's mind.

The general outline only had a mere several hundred words, but they actually contained the Asura Road Master's understanding of the Great Dao as well as the path he chose to cultivate. Moreover, it hinted towards the highest truths of the God beast Tomb.

With the Asura Sutra general outline and the emperor jade pendant added together, Lin Ming used a total of seven years to fully understand the essence of the God Beast Tomb.

“33 Heavens, 33 lives...” Lin Ming murmured this number again and again. A thought suddenly flashed in his mind as the entire array diagram of the God Beast Tomb appeared in his mind, overlapping with the emperor jade’s lines as they verified each other.

“The God Beast Tomb’s great array formation is divided into 33 parts, each part containing profound and mystical principles consistent with the Dao of the 33 Layered Heavens. And in the center of the tomb, there are three blank spots. Could the Asura Road Master have laid down this array formation so that the future generations could fill in these three gaps?

All sorts of thoughts flashed through Lin Ming’s mind. He felt as if he had seized upon new insights yet again. Even though he thought comprehending 80-90% of the God Beast Tomb’s array formation was his limit, he was actually able to go another step further!

“Three months might not be enough...”

Lin Ming thought to himself. Unwittingly and unknowingly, he had already entered an ethereal state. His mind was completely focused on the God Beast Tomb’s array formation. Besides that, everything else in this world seemed to fade away.

This was similar to a state of enlightenment. For most martial artists, this was a state that could only be discovered and not sought, but with Lin Ming’s unusual perception and powerful soul force, in addition to his ethereal martial intent having fused with his other martial intents, he actually regularly entered this



enlightened state. This was the state of comprehending without a thought that Buddhist martial artists often spoke about.

Fourth month...

Fifth month...

Lin Ming was as still as a statue above the cliff rock, not moving at all. There was even a thin layer of bone dust that had gathered over his body.

Thus, half a year passed. It was already three months past the shortest deadline that Lin Ming had thought of. For this last half year, Empyrean Divine Mist hadn't sent out a single word, but had remained in a deep slumber within the purple crystal.

Empyrean Divine Mist could only sigh inwardly. Lin Ming was simply too stubborn. A martial artist needed a heart of persistence, but it was rare to see someone as persistent as Lin Ming.

Six months and 10 days later, Lin Ming finally opened his eyes from meditation. In the pitch black darkness of the God Beast Tomb, his eyes shined like stars in the sky, brilliant and dazzling.

"Lin Ming!" Xiao Moxian was startled from beside Lin Ming. As she turned and saw that he had opened his eyes, she happily said, "It took you long enough to wake up! You've been meditating for such a long time that I thought you went crazy!"

Xiao Moxian could see that Lin Ming's eyes were filled with a glorious light. Besides being a bit exhausted, he didn't seem to have overdone anything at all. She finally relaxed herself.

"I'm glad that you're fine. Don't push yourself too far. This is an array formation likely left behind by the Asura Road Master. It's already extremely brave of you to try and perceive it. Even I attempted it but I couldn't understand anything at all."

Xiao Moxian had been watching over Lin Ming for the last five months already. As she watched him perceive the God Beast Tomb, she was a little distressed upon thinking that he might have overdrawn his mentality in doing so. Without noticing it, Lin Ming had already managed to occupy a little spot in her heart. She continued to say, "Rest up. We'll restore ourselves and tomorrow we'll go back to Senior Divine Mist to continue training."

Seeing Lin Ming not say a single word in response, Xiao Moxian's eyes twitched. "Hey, I spoke so much and yet you don't seem to have heard me."

Just as Xiao Moxian's voice fell, Lin Ming suddenly reached out a hand and held Xiao Moxian's wrist.

"Lin Ming, you..."

Xiao Moxian was stunned. She didn't know just what Lin Ming was doing. Although they had often held hands in these past seven years, there was always a reason behind it, with no other meaning. In an idle time, the two of them had never touched skin.

“Do you trust me?”

Lin Ming suddenly asked, his voice deep and solemn.

“Of course I trust you.” Xiao Moxian blurted out in response, not sure why Lin Ming would ask such a silly question.

“I am going to go into the God Beast Tomb until I reach the deepest depths! Are you willing to follow me?”

As Lin Ming spoke, he earnestly looked into Xiao Moxian’s eyes. His voice was slow and steady as he spoke one syllable at a time.

Xiao Moxian was bewildered. “Go into the God Beast Tomb!? You... have comprehended it!”

“I am 90% sure of it!” Lin Ming confidently replied. When he said 90%, that was in case an unexpected situation occurred, like another demonic tide.

Xiao Moxian covered her mouth. She knew that with Lin Ming’s personality there was no way he would say something so irresponsible. But, the question now was that even if Lin Ming perceived something, was it right?

She felt that the current Lin Ming was slightly delirious. As she looked into his bright eyes, the sight was a bit blinding.

As she and Lin Ming looked into each other's eyes, she took a deep breath and nodded. "I will follow you."

# Chapter 1493 – Entering the Tomb

---

From Xiao Moxian's eyes, Lin Ming could see how heavy her trust in him was. He had prepared for this journey into the God Beast Tomb for over seven years. Moreover, he had to consider Xiao Moxian, who followed him into Tragic Death Valley; he had to succeed no matter what.

Lin Ming didn't go there immediately. Instead, he and Xiao Moxian flew towards Empyrean Divine Mist's cave dwelling.

After seven years of being together constantly, Lin Ming had developed a deep respect towards Empyrean Divine Mist. Before he left, he naturally wanted to bid his farewells to Empyrean Divine Mist.

"Are you sure?" Empyrean Divine Mist asked, his voice quiet and deep.

"Yes." Lin Ming calmly and firmly said.

He knew why Empyrean Divine Mist had such a heavy expression. In these seven years, Empyrean Divine Mist had placed a tremendous level of care and effort into Xiao Moxian and himself. If they were to die in the depths of the God Beast Tomb then these last seven years would have been lost in vain.

Towards Empyrean Divine Mist who had limited time left on this earth, Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian had become his spiritual sustenance.

After being trapped in this land for tens of millions of years, it was hard to imagine how lonely and desolate Empyrean Divine Mist's life had been. Moreover, the most terrifying thought was that he would die alone in this dreadful place.

Before he died, he hoped that he would have peace of mind and he also hoped that there would be someone to inherit his legacy. Even if that person were to die in Tragic Death Valley in the future, at least at the moment of his death his legacy wouldn't be ended. That would be his final wish.

But now, Lin Ming actually wanted to enter the God Beast Tomb. If he failed, his final wish would be no more and he wouldn't be able to pass in peace.

“You will also go?”

Empyrean Divine Mist looked towards Xiao Moxian. If Xiao Moxian didn't go then even if Lin Ming died there would still be someone remaining.

Xiao Moxian grit her teeth. She looked towards Lin Ming and then turned back to Empyrean Divine Mist and nodded.

She was completely in the dark as to what degree Lin Ming had perceived the God Beast Tomb, but she still decided to bet her life on him and follow him into it.

“You can wait here. If there is a chance that Lin Ming returns safely, you can always go later.” Empyrean Divine Mist tried to persuade her.

But, Xiao Moxian shook her head, simply saying, “I don’t want to.”

Her courage came from her deep trust in Lin Ming. Moreover, in this dark and desolate land that hadn’t changed for billions of years, Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian had become each other’s spiritual light. If Lin Ming were to die then Xiao Moxian would lose all courage to face the lonely and forsaken future by herself.

To live the rest of her life in this sort of hell, even martial artists with formidable wills would fall into insanity from the despair.

“Yes... since you have decided to go then I will no longer try to persuade you. I only hope that when you discover that you have miscalculated, you do not try to show off and can retreat safely without being swayed by your feelings. I also hope that at that time, if it’s not too late... that I... can have someone bury me when I die...”

As Empyrean Divine Mist said these words he instantly looked older. After spending seven years with Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian and teaching them everything he could, it was like he had poured his very life into them.

If Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian left, it was the same as taking away his backbone.

In that moment, A strange feeling came over Lin Ming's mind. He wasn't related to Empyrean Divine Mist by blood, and in fact they weren't even part of the same race. Between them, there wasn't the slightest bit of relation, but in the end he had become the continuation of this poor old man's life.

When a martial artist stepped onto the road of martial arts it was impossible for them to know where their path would end. They might perish in a mystic realm, they might be murdered out in the wilds and have their belongings stolen, they might die without their corpse left behind, they might even disintegrate into ash without leaving anything behind.

Empyrean Divine Mist was now in this situation. If he perished in Tragic Death Valley, the only things accompanying him would be the skeletons all around him.

And now, Empyrean Divine Mist only had a simple desire, and it was that someone could arrange a grave for him, and that at the point of his death, after spending tens of millions of years alone, he could pass on with someone beside him...

Lin Ming's heart was touched by Empyrean Divine Mist's words. He lifted his robe and deeply bowed towards Empyrean Divine Mist.

"Senior, please rest assured that this junior will return and will not allow Senior's care and graciousness to ebb away."



.....

Lin Ming didn't immediately leave. Instead, he waited for another demonic tide to pass. Only then did he and Xiao Moxian venture deep into the God Beast Tomb.

The demonic tide wouldn't erupt twice in a row. Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian chose to depart after a demonic tide erupted in order to prevent the possibility that there would be another one any time soon.

Massive bones were scattered all over in the endless God Beast Tomb. Some bones were as high as mountain peaks, stabbing into the sky like divine swords, vanishing into the darkness as if they disappeared into some unknown space and time.

There was no wind in the tomb, but there were still flows of energy that resembled wind. This sort of energy seemed to be similar to the previous eruptions of energy.

As this wind blew past the bones, scratching sounds echoed in the dark, resonating with the bleakness all around and making one feel an inexplicable sense of dread and sorrow.

This sense of sorrow became increasingly rich, nearly drowning one in sadness.

As they reached 50 miles deep into the God Beast Tomb, Xiao Moxian could feel her heart filled with a deep anguish, as if a

demonic power was summoning her soul, making her feel as if she had to follow it.

This was the demonic summons that Empyrean Divine Mist spoke of. There were many martial artists who after entering the God Beast Tomb were enraptured by this demonic power and didn't return.

The demonic power grew increasingly strong. Xiao Moxian used her powerful soul force to guard her mind and keep the bright clarity shining in her heart. However, this power was far too strange, strange to the point that even a World King wasn't able to withstand it. Although Xiao Moxian's soul force was strong, it wouldn't surpass that of a World King.

She soon felt as if she was about to cave in. Although she knew that this demonic power that was pulling at her soul was fatal, she still couldn't help but feel like she was succumbing to it, like she was losing control of her mind.

Xiao Moxian wanted to shout out at Lin Ming, but at this time her complete focus was being used to resist the corrosion of this demonic power on her soul. She wasn't able to divert even a single speck of her attention, otherwise she suspected she would immediately lose herself in illusion.

In a daze, Xiao Moxian felt a mental strength shoot into her mind, forming a simple rune. This rune was shaped like a sword and pierced through the chaos before diving into Xiao Moxian's spiritual sea.

At this time, a voice sounded out near Xiao Moxian's ears. "Guard your mind, meditate upon the Asura Sutra and use the sutra's Laws to revolve your energy!"

"Asura Sutra?"

These two words were like bells of heavens ringing in her mind. Immediately, a flash of brilliance cut through her mind.

"33 Heavens, the boundless Great Dao..."

Without waiting for Xiao Moxian to begin meditating, a strong vibrant voice resounded in Xiao Moxian's ears. The sound contained intense thoughts that formed golden characters in Xiao Moxian's spiritual sea. Every character was bright and illustrious, containing concepts that were hard to put into words.

These characters were the general outline of the Asura Sutra.

As the general outline of the Asura Sutra flashed in her mind, the pressure on Xiao Moxian's soul rapidly reduced and her mind was restored to pure brightness.

The world around her became clear once more.

Xiao Moxian discovered that she had been holding onto Lin Ming's hand. A strong yang energy steadily streamed up into her

body from his hand.

The general outline of the Asura Sutra she had heard just now had been Lin Ming's thoughts.

As Xiao Moxian recalled the moment where she nearly lost herself, she felt her entire body soaked with sweat. Without making the necessary preparations to enter the God Beast Tomb, no matter how talented one was, no matter what cultivation they possessed, everyone would perish here. Even though Xiao Moxian was supremely talented, it was impossible for her to ignore the horrifying power within the God Beast Tomb.

"The Asura Sutra we saw before actually has such an effect..." Xiao Moxian was startled. These mere several hundred words of the Asura Sutra general outline contained far too mystical and profound principles. If the God Beast Tomb was really created by the Asura Road Master, then it was reasonable that the Asura Sutra would have such an effect.

However, Xiao Moxian was well aware that she and Lin Ming were only on the outermost edge of the God Beast Tomb. They were still far from reaching its depths.

Thinking about it, a complete God Beast skeleton was thousands of miles long and the God Beast Tomb was composed of several hundred God Beast skeletons. The size of this place was simply unfathomable. This was an independent world opened up by the Asura Road Master himself!

If they wanted to go deeper into the God Beast Tomb they would have to face even more horrifying dangers. To arrive safely at the end was simply far too difficult.

# Chapter 1494 – Asura Sutra General Outline

---

...

...

...

When the demonic power was suppressed by the Asura Sutra, Empyrean Divine Mist's sound transmission echoed out near Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian's ears. "So that's how it is. You both obtained the Asura Sutra general outline left behind by the Asura Road Master. It seems that you two have perfectly left behind your names atop the Emperor Stone..."

The moment Xiao Moxian and Lin Ming entered the God Beast Tomb, Empyrean Divine Mist's sense had locked onto their bodies, not leaving them just yet.

Thus, he naturally witnessed the scene where Lin Ming helped Xiao Moxian use the Asura Sutra to overcome the summoning attraction of the demonic power.

"Does Senior also know the Asura Sutra general outline?" Lin Ming thought out loud.

"Yes. The Asura Sutra general outline is rare, but in these countless years there have also been people who were able to perfectly leave behind their name on the Emperor Stone, thus it

has spread out from them. I once tried myself to perceive something from it, but my natural talent was lacking and in the end I couldn't perceive anything at all. I never imagined that the Asura Sutra general outline could have such fantastic effects in the God Beast Tomb. Just meditating on it allows you to resist the attack of that demonic power.”

When Empyrean Divine Mist referred to his own talent as lacking, he was being modest about it. With his extreme Empyrean cultivation, he had made very little harvests upon meditating on the Asura Sutra general outline. This was because the Asura Sutra general outline was a mere several hundred words and didn't contain any specific cultivation method; it was only an outline of the Heavenly Dao. Although it contained profound and mysterious principles, it wasn't possible for him to perceive anything through it.

“You have perceived the Asura Sutra general outline?” Empyrean Divine Mist asked Lin Ming.

“Yes, this junior obtained the Asura Sutra general outline from the Emperor Stone seven years ago and I have been enlightening myself upon it this entire time.”

“Seven years... of meditating upon the Asura Sutra, and you have also researched the God Beast Tomb... did you recognize that the Asura Sutra general outline is the key to opening the God Beast Tomb?” Empyrean Divine Mist guessed that this was the reason Lin Ming dared to venture deeper into the God Beast Tomb. Lin Ming was smart and had recognized that the Asura Sutra was related to the God Beast Tomb's array formation.

However, Empyrean Divine Mist had also meditated on these two things before and was well aware of just how horrifyingly profound and mystical the principles contained within them were. The God Beast Tomb was an array formation spread over several thousand miles and was complex to the extreme! As for the Asura Sutra general outline, it was only a mere several hundred words, inversely simple to the extreme!

Whether it was complex to the extreme or simple to the extreme, wanting to perceive something from either one was as hard as ascending to the heavens. As for connecting the two together, wasn't that easier said than done?

"Seven years and only several hundred words, how much could you have perceived from the Asura Sutra general outline?" Empyrean Divine Mist faintly said.

"Junior's comprehension is poor and I also lack the main text of the Asura Sutra, thus... my understanding is actually very shallow."

"Alright." Empyrean Divine Mist heaved a deep sigh. He knew that urging was useless because Lin Ming wouldn't listen to him. "My divine sense can continue for 600-700 miles, but after that I can go no further. You must take care of yourself!"

After Empyrean Divine Mist said these words he fell silent.

Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian continued going deeper into the God



Beast Tomb, and the summoning of the demonic power grew increasingly strong. From the start, Xiao Moxian was able to meditate upon the Asura Sutra general outline to easily withstand this strange call, but after they were almost a hundred miles in, that terrifying demonic power had nearly turned into essence.

Chi chi chi!

A ghostly fire began to burn in front of Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian. In just several breaths of time, this ghostly fire transformed into a fierce demon. It had gruesome features with fangs and claws. Two wings stretched out from its back and it held a trident in its hand, looking like the Asura King from nighttime stories.

The demon roared and hurtled towards Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian!

Xiao Moxian paled as she saw this demon. Just this casual demon that appeared had an aura comparable to a half-step World King!

This was still the outer edge of the God Beast Tomb. If they continued deeper in, who knew what they would encounter! No wonder it was said that even an Empyrean would perish here!

“Chant the Asura Sutra together!”

Lin Ming hurriedly shouted out as this demon rushed towards them. Xiao Moxian’s pupils shrank. At this time she didn’t need

Lin Ming reminding her to know that her only method was to use the Asura Sutra to battle this enemy. A half-step World King demon was not an existence she could contend with on her own!

Xiao Moxian's cherry red lips opened and moved, the words of the Asura Sutra enunciated clearly. The words condensed into glowing runes in the air, flying towards the Asura demon like a flock of birds and locking it in place!

“How fierce...”

After locking down that Asura demon, Xiao Moxian grimaced in surprise. She had poured her complete strength into her words and yet only managed to barely lock down this Asura demon; she hadn't been able to destroy it at all.

And at this time, Xiao Moxian heard a series of explosive sounds around her. Not too far away, several black demonic flames burst into existence, condensing into new Asura King phantoms. These Asura Kings were formed from the overwhelmingly rich demonic power here, every Asura phantom stronger than the first!

Xiao Moxian was dumbstruck. This was too terrifying! They were two Divine Transformation realm martial artists, but here they had to face several half-step World Kings!

How could they begin to fight them?

She couldn't help but look towards Lin Ming. From the moment

they entered the Great Desolate, without noticing it, she had slowly started to depend on Lin Ming. Although he wasn't too much stronger than she was, whenever there was some danger that occurred he would be able to easily resolve it.

At this time, Lin Ming focused his energy into his inner world. The Heretical God Force and Eight Inner Hidden Gates opened together. Because he seemed to breathe in too much, his entire body seemed to inflate, and a strong aura of the power of thunder and fire filled his mouth and nose!

In that moment, Lin Ming squatted down a little and opened his mouth to shout out loud and release massive tongues of thunder and flame!

The power of thunder and fire was fused into Lin Ming's breath. He began to speak, and as his words echoed out, each syllable was fierce and thrilling, shocking the mind, seeming to crash down like heavenly tribulation, containing a holy and destructive power beyond description. The power of thunder and flame howled out, rolling through the air like thunderclaps, igniting the world with 10,000 flames!

What Lin Ming was loudly proclaiming was the Asura Sutra general outline. Compared to Xiao Moxian's version, it was dozens of times more massive!

In that instant, an Azure Dragon phantom appeared behind Lin Ming! It was like a Divine Dragon was awakening in Lin Ming's body, sending out an earthshaking roar!

With Lin Ming's body as the center, visible sonic waves wantonly spread out, surging from him like a storm.

“33 Heavens! The boundless Great Dao!”

A horrifying sound echoed within the world. With a loud crash of thunder, the demonic power all around them was destroyed and those Asura phantoms were torn asunder by these dreadful sounds.

Golden runes formed the general outline of the Asura Sutra. Underneath the suppression of these glowing runes, all of the Asura phantoms began to continuously explode!

Peng! Peng! Peng!

Like this, over ten half-step World King Asura demons were ripped into fragments by Lin Ming!

The few remaining Asura demons were greatly weakened, their condition extremely poor. They wanted to escape, but Lin Ming clasped his hands together and the golden runes crashed down upon them with a dreadful pressure.

With a cracking sound, these final demons were all completely killed off.

All the Asura demons turned into demonic power that fluttered all about them.

Off to the side, Xiao Moxian was shocked as she saw this.

Although they had both chanted the Asura Sutra general outline, how come there was such a great difference between the two of them?

“Lin Ming... what cultivation method did you use just now?”

Xiao Moxian thought that Lin Ming should have used some sonic wave type cultivation method, but before Lin Ming could respond, Empyrean Divine Mist's shocked sound transmission echoed out to her.

“Lin Ming... when you meditated upon the Asura Sutra general outline, did you become aware of the Asura Road Master's ‘Dao’?”

The reason the Asura Sutra that Lin Ming had shouted out just now was able to have such an effect was not because he had used any secret technique on his voice, but because he had an astoundingly deep comprehension of the Asura Sutra!

The Asura Sutra general outline was a mere several hundred words long and each word stood by itself. There was no concrete cultivation method nor was there any description about moves or techniques. From this, it was simply impossible to utilize it in battle. Yet, under Lin Ming's comprehension, the Asura Sutra

general outline had become a deadly life culling weapon! That mantra of several hundred words was able to eliminate his enemies!

Empyrean Divine Mist had never thought this possible.

Although he himself had meditated on the Asura Sutra in the past, in the end he didn't obtain any harvests.

“Senior is far too exaggerated. This junior has merely obtained some superficial insights, and I am still far, far away from becoming aware of the Asura Road Master's ‘Dao’. From this Asura Sutra general outline, what I can understand is only one 10,000th of the truth within it. I can only waste its potential and shout it out loud to destroy my enemies here. But, the true function of the Asura Sutra general outline is to help guide a martial artist towards the peak of martial arts and help them find where the direction of the Great Dao lays. This is the summary of the Asura Road Master's 33 lives, and the direction it points to might be to a realm even above that of a True Divinity. This junior simply cannot see it clearly.”

As Lin Ming assiduously meditated for seven years, he could increasingly feel just how mighty the Asura Road Master truly was.

“To transform the words of the Asura Sutra into a strength that could be used to kill others is already fantastic.” Empyrean Divine Mist sighed with emotion. “The Heavenly Dao is vast and endless. In its endless cycles, who can see its direction? For you to arrive at this step is already astonishing. Perhaps you are right. If one morning I could gain knowledge of the correct path then I could

die at sunset without regrets. I will no longer try to change your mind. Go forth and break through this God Beast Tomb's great array formation, whether you succeed or fail."

"Thank you Senior for your understanding. I will not disappoint Senior's expectations.

Lin Ming respectfully cupped his hands together. As he turned back around, the demonic power had already vanished. All that appeared in front of him was a massive city wall created by the bones of a God Beast!

The pale white walls were formed from bones, shocking and alarming!

"What is this?" Xiao Moxian said, bewildered. This city wall seemed to emerge from thin air. Before this moment, she had never noticed it at all.

"33 Heavens Asura Bone City. Within these city walls lies the main center of the God Beast Tomb's great array formation..."

# Chapter 1495 – 33 Dao Diagrams

---

“33 Heavens Asura Bone City?” Xiao Moxian was startled. She never thought that deep within the God Beast Tomb would be a city wall built from God Beast bones.

“Let’s enter.”

Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian flew towards this massive city wall. 10,000 feet in the air, they were able to see the world behind that wall of white bones.

Then, Xiao Moxian saw something she would never forget in her life.

After that wall of bones was not endless barren and desolate earth, nor was it some wilderness. Rather, it was more accurate to say that this didn’t seem like they were in some valley at all, but the endless starry skies!

The infinite starry skies were broad without end. And floating in these starry skies were massive dao diagrams.

Because the distance was too great and these starry skies were too vast, Xiao Moxian found it hard to determine how large these dao diagrams were. As she probed with her sense, she finally sucked in a deep breath of astonishment.

These dao diagrams were thousands of miles large; they were



comparable to a small planet!

All of these dao diagrams floated still in the skies. At the center of each array diagram was the complete skeleton of a God Beast.

These God Beast skeletons were clearly different from the God Beast remains near the outer edges of the God Beast Tomb.

The bones at the edges of the tomb had weathered the passage of billions or even tens of billions of years. Their blood had long since dried up and there was no value to them besides the bones themselves.

But, the bones in these array diagrams were shining crystalline like jade. These bones were exuding a rich blood vitality, seeming as if they were alive!

These beast bones even emitted the aura of a God Beast, forming a God Beast phantom above them. There were phoenixes soaring into the highest heavens, dragons leaping through the misty sea – it was like these God Beast bones would revive at any moment.

“This place is...” Xiao Moxian looked at this vast array formation, shocked. These complete God Beast skeletons were several hundred miles high and thousands of miles long. As they floated in the vast infinite space, their size was bewildering to the senses!

As for Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian, in this space they were nothing but tiny particles of dust, completely not worthy of mentioning.

“This is the true God Beast array formation. Without a doubt, the passage to leaving Tragic Death Valley should be here!”

Lin Ming closed his eyes and allowed his sense to recklessly spread outwards as he verified what he knew with this array diagram.

“There are 36 dao diagrams here and 33 God Beast skeletons. The central three dao diagrams are empty.”

Lin Ming murmured to himself. He had already expected this scene after perceiving it from the emperor jade.

“I never imagined that... this would be the scene of the array formation within the God Beast Tomb. I attached my divine sense to your body and it seems you’ve broadened my horizons.

Empyrean Divine Mist softly said. If it weren’t for Lin Ming then his sense wouldn’t have been able to break through the chains of the demonic power and he wouldn’t have been able to see the true array formation.

“36 dao diagrams. Each dao diagram has its own guardian God Beast sealed within it. The inherent killing intent is endless and peerless. Such a terrifying aura already completely surpasses any Empyrean, to a point where it is hard to look up to. If an Empyrean were to step into such a dao diagram they would immediately perish!”

Empyrean Divine Mist didn't doubt how terrifyingly deadly these 36 dao diagrams were. Just the aura alone was fearful enough.

“How do we pass this?”

Xiao Moxian asked. She had never seen such a scene before. In particular, after listening to Empyrean Divine Mist's analysis, she deeply understood just how terrifying this array diagram was.

If she had to enter this array diagram then her pathetic cultivation level could basically be ignored. Just any speck of light could turn her to ash without the smallest chance of escaping.

“Let's go over!” Lin Ming succinctly said.

These three simple words caused Xiao Moxian's heart to skip a beat. Even Empyrean Divine Mist hesitated, but if Lin Ming was so confident in himself then he should have researched this 33 array diagram beforehand.

For seven years, Lin Ming had been sitting quietly in meditation above the cliff. How had he managed to perceive the Asura Road Master's God Beast Tomb array formation?

Empyrean Divine Mist sucked in a light breath. He could feel that there were far too many secrets on Lin Ming's body. With Lin Ming's Divine Transformation realm cultivation, he wanted to contend with the array formation left behind by the Asura Road

Master. This sort of decision was far too shocking!

“Can he really succeed?” Empyrean Divine Mist couldn’t help but produce such an idea. He didn’t think that Lin Ming would die now, because Lin Ming arriving at this point was already a miracle, even if this miracle was because of the Asura Sutra general outline.

Empyrean Divine Mist was well aware that if Lin Ming truly managed to break through the God Beast great array formation, there was a high chance he would find the method to leave Tragic Death Valley. And ever since the Asura Road was formed, there had never been a person who had left Tragic Death Valley!

“Come with me!” Lin Ming took hold of Xiao Moxian’s hand and together they flew towards one of the 36 dao diagrams.

The dao diagram that Lin Ming chose shined with a brilliant spectrum of rainbow light. At the center of the dao diagram was a flame-colored skeleton, shining like heated rubies, brilliantly burning. This was a phoenix!

“Phoenix...”

As Xiao Moxian saw this crystalline phoenix skeleton, her body shook. Her bloodline roiled within her, faintly resonating with the phoenix skeleton.

“This is a royal amongst all phoenixes, and a peak royal at that!”

Xiao Moxian whispered to herself. The God Beast skeletons within the 33 dao diagrams were not from common God Beasts, but the most peak existences amongst all God Beasts!

If one could absorb the phoenix marrow within this phoenix skeleton, then whether it was Xiao Moxian or Lin Ming, either of them would experience unimaginable benefits.

Of course, this was only wishful thought. This phoenix skeleton was locked onto the array formation and impossible to obtain.

When Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian stepped onto the dao diagram, the dao diagram erupted with seven brilliant fountains of light. These seven fountains of energy were the colors of a rainbow, thrusting into the sky like seven divine swords.

All around these erupting fountains were beams of divine light formed from energy. These divine lights were as sharp as sword lights, recklessly shooting about.

Looking at these distant erupting fountains, Xiao Moxian could clearly feel the terrifying strength contained within them. Although they appeared beautiful and enchanting, the truth was that these fountains of energy could easily shatter apart stars! If one's mortal body was sucked into those fountains, then one would absolutely die; not even an Empyrean could escape!

Facing this titanic power that could eliminate the heavens and earth, Xiao Moxian felt that her own strength was far too little.

Even those divine lights that flowed out from around them were extremely terrifying. Xiao Moxian hesitated for a moment and then took out a high-grade spirit artifact, carefully tossing it into the cutting path of the divine lights.

The moment that the spirit artifact touched those divine lights, there was a slight cracking sound as the high-grade spirit artifact was easily cut in half by the divine light. The halves of the spirit artifact were sucked into the light, and in the next moment that high-grade spirit artifact had been reduced to nothing but dust!

Although she had already expected this result, Xiao Moxian still sucked in a cold breath upon seeing for herself how sharp this divine light was. Destroying a spirit artifact was bad enough, but disintegrating a spirit artifact into dust was even more terrifying!

And, what was even more dreadful was that these divine lights were only tiny beams that leaked out from the main seven rainbow fountains; they weren't even comparable.

Then, just how terrifying should the main body of that divine light be?

Xiao Moxian was clear that this dao diagram was not something that a person could contend with. Even if there were 1000 copies of her, all of them would die inside.

After throwing away that destroyed spirit artifact, Xiao Moxian looked towards Lin Ming.

All she could rely on now was Lin Ming. And facing those terrifying fountains of energy, even Xiao Moxian wasn't too confident in his chances right now.

At this time, Lin Ming was floating motionlessly. His eyes were like two stars that shined with a dazzling light, his sense capturing the entire dao diagram.

This was one of the 33 dao diagrams; Essence Gathering – Five Elements!

The 33 dao diagrams represented 33 different ways to cultivate the Great Dao. There were 11 body transformation kinds, 11 essence gathering kinds, and 11 soul forging kinds. This dao diagram in front of them was one of the essence gathering paths to cultivating the Great Dao!

Lin Ming chose this dao diagram because this essence gathering dao diagram closely resembled humanity's cultivation system. Lin Ming possessed high attainments in this domain, and the Thunder and Fire Laws he practiced also belonged to the power of the five elements.

Lin Ming took a step forwards, revolving all the true essence within his body to the limit. Behind him, the phantom of the Heretical God Tree began to slowly appear.

The Heretical God Force Lin Ming used was extremely overbearing. Within his level, there was no martial artist that could compare with him. If he revolved the Heretical God Force to

the absolute limit and combined it with Three Essences As One, then in terms of true essence intensity alone, even Xiao Moxian's Counterforce Heaven Absorbing Demon Art would have a hard time comparing to it.

But now, in front of these terrifying fountains of energy that erupted into the skies, Lin Ming's Heretical God Force was nothing but a little trickling stream flowing next to the raging seas; there was no comparison between them at all. Lin Ming's strength was only that of a person, but that erupting energy fountain seemed to contain the strength of the universe.

Just what was Lin Ming planning to do?

Xiao Moxian's eyes widened. She found it hard to imagine what would happen. Lin Ming had summoned the Heretical God Tree, but relying on this weak strength, what could he do to this massive dao diagram?

Lin Ming's mind focused into his inner world. In his inner world, the azure emperor jade began to shine with a dim brilliance.

Lin Ming's true essence poured into the emperor jade without end, slowly spinning around the lines within it.

This process continued for several breaths of time.

The energy that was poured into the emperor jade came gushing out. Then, the energy condensed into Great Dao runes, each one



containing the charm of the emperor jade!

Several hundred Great Dao runes spun around, forming a complete dao diagram.

This dao diagram spun out from Lin Ming's inner world, slowly coming to a rest above his head where it slowly revolved.

Then, after a brief period of time, a second dao diagram shot out from Lin Ming's inner world.

Then a third, a fourth...

After a quarter hour passed, 33 dao diagrams spun around Lin Ming's body, wrapping him within.

"Come in." Lin Ming said to Xiao Moxian.

Xiao Moxian immediately walked into the barrier of dao diagrams.

The space within these 33 dao diagrams was extremely narrow. Xiao Moxian was nearly stuck skin to skin with Lin Ming, and they could even feel each other breathing.

Being so close to Xiao Moxian, Lin Ming's nose was filled with her fragrance. He could even feel her soft body beneath her clothes.

Although this sort of feeling was infinitely enchanting, at this time, all of Lin Ming's concentration was focused on the task at hand without diverting even the least bit to anything else. This was a moment that concerned his life or death!

“Follow me. You must absolutely not walk beyond the range of the dao diagrams.” As Lin Ming spoke he began to walk towards those seven erupting fountains of rainbow energy.

After understanding what Lin Ming wanted to do, Xiao Moxian was shocked. Her eyes went wide and her face was filled with disbelief. Lin Ming actually planned to enter those erupting fountains of energy like this?

# Chapter 1496 – Glow of the Five Elements

---

In Xiao Moxian's opinion, the 33 array diagrams that Lin Ming formed were extremely varied and complicated, even containing the profound principles of the Great Dao. But, looking at these array diagrams she couldn't sense if they were strong because there was far too little origin energy poured into them.

She even felt that if she were to attack with all her strength, she could shatter these 33 array diagrams!

In comparison, those erupting fountains of energy could blow apart celestial bodies and even those sparks of divine light were more than enough to instantly kill a Great World King!

Now, Lin Ming actually wanted to use these 33 array diagrams to resist the terrifying rainbow colored energy fountains. This was no different from wearing paper armor and trying to resist a hail of arrows!

This caused Xiao Moxian to not be able to summon any confidence. "Are you sure... we can walk through like this?"

"I'm sure."

Lin Ming's voice was calm, without any waves at all. At this time, his mind was completely empty as he focused on dealing with this multicolored light.

“O-okay...”

Xiao Moxian rubbed her own chest. In the face of this scene, although she was usually brave and courageous, she still felt a bit weak at heart.

She stared at these floating array diagrams and grit her teeth, fiercely whispering, “I guess I’ll bet my life with you. If I die like this I’ll haunt you in the afterlife!”

“This really is betting your life...” Lin Ming murmured. He had spent seven years meditating on the emperor jade and the God Beast Tomb’s array formation, but all of that had only been theoretical.

If he had to truly put forth what he learned into practical application then he couldn’t say he was 100% confident in himself. After all, what Empyrean Divine Mist said was right. A person wasn’t the Heavenly Dao Laws and it was possible to make a mistake; even the most talented student could have the wrong answer on a test.

“Lin Ming... I hope you’re right...”

Empyrean Divine Mist quietly said. His body was extremely weak right now and this was the limit to which he could follow Lin Ming. He couldn’t follow Lin Ming into that multicolored glow because if his divine sense was struck by those rainbow-hued lights, his main body would suffer a serious backlash. He could only watch from afar as Lin Ming walked into that light and not

follow him any further.

Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian walked forwards together, carefully making their way into the cover of that brilliant light.

Whoosh!

Just as they stepped into the rainbow-colored light, a beam of divine light shot towards them like an arrow!

As Xiao Moxian saw this beam of divine light about to pierce Lin Ming's chest, her pupils contracted and she sucked in a deep breath!

At this point it was impossible to dodge. If she tried to do that she would be separated from the protection of these array diagrams and would have to face the chaotic flow of divine light all around her. That would be an even worse situation than this.

All she could depend on were Lin Ming's array diagrams!

Peng!

The divine light struck the array diagrams. Then, an unbelievable scene occurred.

The divine light that could reduce a high-grade spirit artifact to dust actually crashed into the array diagrams and entered into

them like a snowflake falling into a lake of water, completely pushing in and vanishing!

Then, this energy circulated in lines along the dao diagrams, going from one end to the other before finally shooting off in the opposite direction into the infinite space.

From start to finish, this energy was like a river that bent around Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian, not even harming them in the least.

“How... how is this possible?”

Xiao Moxian’s eyes were wide. This array diagram that appeared extremely weak didn’t directly block the divine light, but had instead guided it around them so they didn’t receive any injuries at all.

What sort of principles were these?

Thinking about it, for an array diagram to forcefully resist the impact of this divine light, it would need to be something that surpassed an Empyrean spirit treasure.

But, if it were only easing the strike then it wouldn’t take as much strength to deflect it.

“How did you do that...” Xiao Moxian found it hard to believe that the protective array diagram around them would have such an effect. It was clearly because of the patterns atop the array

diagram. Those patterns had redirected the brutal energy away from them.

Lin Ming said in a low voice. “The lightning of the mortal world can sunder a towering old tree, but it actually cannot destroy a piece of steel, because steel can induct the lightning to enter the ground.”

Lin Ming didn’t explain further. He was completely focused on the brilliant beams of energy all around him. The array diagram he set up around them originated from the emperor jade, and had the same origin as the array diagram in the God Beast Tomb. Thus, neither of them conflicted with each other. Like this, the array diagram that surrounded them was similar to steel. When struck by the brilliant bursts of divine light, it wasn’t damaged at all.

Like this, Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian thoroughly entered into that gushing rainbow-colored energy and submerged into all the colorful lights. Not too far away, Empyrean Divine Mist watched this occur with his divine sense, utterly shocked by what he saw.

“A bolt of thunder can burn down a towering old tree but actually cannot destroy steel...”

Empyrean Divine Mist repeated what Lin Ming had said just then. This was an extremely simple truth that even mortals knew of, but now Lin Ming had used this truth to break into the God Beast Array Formation that the Asura Road Master had created.

When Lin Ming first tried to enter the array formation,

Empyrean Divine Mist had never imagined he could arrive at this point. With Lin Ming's Divine Transformation realm cultivation, he faced the array formation created by the Asura Road Master, and had resisted the demonic power and also walked into the central array diagram. Now, Empyrean Divine Mist's sense was no longer able to continue following them through.

Lin Ming still had many dangers to face and this was only the start of his journey. But, just entering into those erupting fountains of energy was enough to shock the mind.

If Lin Ming could continue forwards until he reached the center of the entire God Beast Tomb, then he might become the first person in all these endless years to ever emerge from Tragic Death Valley.

Empyrean Divine Mist took a slow and deep breath as he silently returned his sense. He felt that these seven years that passed were no different from a dream. Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian were two unrivalled geniuses he encountered near the climax of his life. The two of them had low cultivations but their talent reached the extreme of possibility. In particular, Lin Ming could create the most unexpected of miracles.

“Perhaps... he might be the turning point in my life...”

Empyrean Divine Mist suddenly thought, a strange feeling swelling in his heart for the first time in all his years. He had quietly lived on in Tragic Death Valley for tens of millions of years, and now, at the point before his death, a turning point in his life had finally arrived...



.....

At this time, Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian had already walked into the main light fountains of the Five Elements array diagram. Vast surges of light raged all around them, recklessly striking Lin Ming's 33 array diagrams. However, each strike was melted away and channeled elsewhere.

But, the rainbow hued lights were far too powerful. The array diagrams violently trembled, seeming as if they would shatter at any moment.

Watching these array diagrams that seemed as if they would collapse, Xiao Moxian held her breath and carefully moved forwards.

Like this, the two of them continued through the elements... violent thunder, fierce winds, raging fires, freezing waters...

The power of the five elements was passed one at a time. They even passed by the center of the array diagram and the phoenix skeleton that stabilized the array formation.

From start to end, Lin Ming didn't have the least bit of emotion on his face. His mind remained completely focused on moving forwards.

After an unknown period of time, the glowing light around Lin

Ming and Xiao Moxian began to dim down.

In that moment, Lin Ming let out a light sigh of relief. His back was already soaked wet with sweat.

“We... finally made it through...” Lin Ming said, his voice a bit hoarse.

# Chapter 1497 – Dragon Energy

---

Xiao Moxian looked at Lin Ming, a feeling of disbelief filling her features as they finally passed through that array diagram just now.

Like this, with their Divine Transformation realm cultivation, they had passed through the array diagram created by the Asura Road Master.

And there were still 35 array diagrams, three of which were empty. In other words, there were still 32 of them.

“We don’t need to pass through all the array diagrams.”

Lin Ming said. The God Beast Tomb array formation was divided into three levels that surrounded the center position. As long as they could break through three levels of array diagrams, they could reach the center of the God Beast Tomb array formation.

And during these last seven years, Lin Ming had been carefully researching three array diagrams in careful detail; he didn’t have time to analyze the others.

These three array diagrams belonged to essence, energy, and divine. The second array diagram that Lin Ming chose was... Body Transformation – Nine Stars!

This array diagram was the one Lin Ming was most familiar with.

It was part of his cultivation system.

The dark gray array diagram floated still within the universe. In the center of this array diagram was a massive dragon skeleton.

This skeleton was pitch black and shined with a metallic sheen, seeming as if it were made from divine iron. It was thousands of miles long and its four dragon claws rose like mountains. Two wings rose up from its back, seeming as if they could conceal the stars. A single fierce and mighty horn extended high from its head, shooting up like a divine sword.

Looking at this dragon skeleton, Lin Ming's mind turned cold. From this skeleton, Lin Ming could feel an aura similar to that of the Black Dragon Sovereign he met within the Eternal Demon Abyss.

If he wasn't wrong, then this dragon was the same kind as the Dragon Sovereign within the Eternal Demon Abyss!

In this universe there were all types of God Beasts, and even the dragon race themselves were divided into dozens and hundreds of variations. But, although Lin Ming had browsed through numerous ancient texts, he had only ever met this type of dragon in the Eternal Demon Abyss. Now, it was his second time seeing one.

“What type of dragon is this?” Lin Ming asked Xiao Moxian. Xiao Moxian was the descendant of a God Beast and her understanding of God Beasts naturally surpassed his own.

However, Xiao Moxian shook her head, saying, “I don’t know... there are great differences between the God Beasts of the 33 Layered Heavens. I only understand the God Beasts of the Divine Realm, and many God Beasts are variation species from ancient times. There are even some that originate from before the last great calamity so there is no record of them in history books.”

“Before the last great calamity?” Lin Ming was startled. “How is that possible? The last great calamity occurred billions of years ago. There shouldn’t be any life form capable of surviving for such a long time...”

In this universe, whether it was an Empyrean or God Beast, they had a limited life span. Even if they entered a time enchantment to slow down time relative to the outside world, the amount they could lengthen their lives by was still limited. For instance, after 300 million years, Three Lives Old Man was also on death’s door.

“That’s right.” Xiao Moxian nodded. “But amongst the God Beasts, there are those that are deeply slumbering within their eggs and have yet to hatch. Or, for some unknown reason they have been sealed away for a long time, so it wouldn’t be strange in that situation if they managed to survive the great calamity too.”

As Xiao Moxian explained, Lin Ming became aware. So that’s how it was. Indeed, he had heard of God Beast eggs being sealed for countless years but still being able to hatch out a God Beast afterwards.

As Lin Ming was pondering this, he suddenly felt something move within his inner world.

“Mm?”

Lin Ming was startled. He carefully probed with his sense and impressively discovered that the overflowing Black Dragon energy within this array formation was gathering into an invisible current and flowing towards him.

“Could this be...”

Lin Ming had a thought about what was happening, and his guess was confirmed in the next moment.

This dragon energy was being dragged into his inner world by some strange force, forming a gray spiral. And, at the end of this gray spiral was the dragon egg that the Dragon Sovereign from the Eternal Demon Abyss had given him!

The black dragon egg was covered with strange and mysterious runes that were slowly flickering; the dragon energy was being breathed in by the dragon egg.

“The dragon egg is absorbing the dragon energy here?”

Lin Ming was stunned.

In this map of 33 array diagrams, each array diagram had a complete God Beast skeleton sealed within.

These God Beasts were not ordinary God Beasts, but the most powerful kind of their bloodline! Since they died, numerous billions of years had passed, but beneath the nourishment of the Asura Road Master's array formation, their skeletons had yet to lose their vitality. In fact, beneath this array formation's revitalizing powers, they seemed to become increasingly strong, as if they were going to revive at any moment.

These God Beast skeletons were top treasures, but because of the array formation, Lin Ming simply didn't want to touch them. However, he didn't think that the dragon egg within his inner world would use some strange and unknown method to swallow the dragon energy here.

Was it because they were both from the same race?

But, coming from the same race couldn't be the only reason, because Xiao Moxian was a phoenix descendant and yet she hadn't been able to absorb the energy of the God Beast in the last array diagram.

From this, Lin Ming could speculate that the Eternal Demon Abyss' Dragon Sovereign might share an extremely close relationship with the Black Dragon in this array diagram. There was even a chance that they were similar ancient variation species.

All sorts of thoughts flashed through Lin Ming's mind. He didn't

hurry forwards, but instead sat down on this array diagram and began to meditate.

Slowly, the dragon energy gathering towards Lin Ming began to condense. Most of the dragon energy was absorbed by the dragon egg, but a small portion remained in Lin Ming's inner world where it fused with his body.

The traces of dragon energy were compatible with Lin Ming's meridians and blood vitality, joining with him and becoming a permanent part of his flesh and bloodline.

The black dragon energy blended together with the Azure Dragon bone, bringing great benefits to Lin Ming.

The Azure Dragon bone that Lin Ming absorbed before, although it had a rich blood energy within its thousand foot length, in truth lacked a trace of life force. After all, it was from a dragon skeleton and it was extremely different from a living Azure Dragon.

And now, the Black Dragon energy that Lin Ming absorbed was also absorbed from bones, it was no different from the energy of a living True Dragon.

Lin Ming could hear small popping sounds through his body as his mortal body rapidly strengthened.

Beside Lin Ming, Xiao Moxian also noticed this. She saw a massive amount of God Beast energy gathering into a vortex



around Lin Ming and then disappearing from sight. Behind Lin Ming, the phantom of a Black Dragon appeared, clawing at the air.

“How could this be?”

Xiao Moxian was startled. Lin Ming could actually use the God Beast energy here?

At the first array diagram, Xiao Moxian had probed the phoenix energy there, but that was the energy of a Fire Phoenix, whereas Xiao Moxian was a Dark Phoenix descendant. The Fire Phoenix energy brought with it an insufferably arrogant aura that simply wouldn't submit to anyone.

At the second array diagram, the Black Dragon energy was also similar to the Fire Phoenix energy. But for some reason, Lin Ming was actually able to absorb it.

Time passed. Lin Ming closed his eyes in meditation, motionless. Xiao Moxian peacefully waited on the side. She was well aware that such a lucky chance could only be encountered through a stroke of fate.

The dragon energy within this array diagram was as vast as the endless sea, but the dragon egg within Lin Ming's inner world had yet to hatch, so the amount of energy it could absorb was limited.

After four hours passed, the dragon egg finally stopped absorbing the Black Dragon energy. At the same time, Lin Ming's mortal

body had reached the saturation point of absorbing too much Black Dragon energy.

As his eyes opened, he clenched his fists, causing popping sounds all over his knuckles.

“My Eight Inner Hidden Gates has reached the limit of limits!”

A sharp light flashed through Lin Ming’s eyes. He could feel that his body seemed to contain too much strength, as if it wanted to break through the shackles of the Eight Inner Hidden Gates. However, some invisible rule was hindering this breakthrough.

“This is the Heavenly Dao rule that blocks the Eight Inner Hidden Gates...”

Lin Ming faintly frowned. It was impossible for him to break into the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace from just absorbing this dragon energy.

Within his inner world there was still the Grandmist Spirit Bead essence that he had yet to use. During his time in Primordius Heavenly Palace, he had only used a small portion of it.

Most of the essence had been saved for later. Once he gained enough accumulations, he would use it to break through the chains of the Heavenly Dao in a single try!

Lin Ming felt that this time was approaching. If Empyrean

Primordius was able to break into the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace, then he himself shouldn't have a problem. Although the Heavenly Dao placed shackles on him, that didn't mean there was no road to take.

When Lin Ming stood, the dragon energy on the array diagram seemed to be stirred up by him.

The Black Dragon phantom behind Lin Ming shot into the sky, making several circles before it flew back into Lin Ming's body and submerged into his inner world.

In that moment, within Xiao Moxian's eyes, Lin Ming's aura seemed to experience a great change.

At the start, Lin Ming's aura was swift and fierce, powerful like a divine spear. But now, while Lin Ming's aura was similar to how it was in the past, it included a faint pressure, the atmosphere of an emperor, making him seem like a king!

Not just that, but Lin Ming's body also had a strange yang energy, bringing with it a strange attraction for her.

# Chapter 1498 – Breaking Through the Array Formation

---

“I never thought that before I entered the center of the array formation, I would coincidentally experience such a lucky chance in this Nine Star array diagram and obtain such benefits.”

After inexplicably refining so much dragon energy here, the advantage Lin Ming obtained was far superior to even the Azure Dragon bone he absorbed in the past.

“Lin Ming, you aren’t from the dragon race, are you?” Xiao Moxian asked, her eyes wide. As she looked at Lin Ming, her expression was like she was seeing some ridiculous monster in front of her. She didn’t understand just how Lin Ming absorbed the dragon energy in the array diagram. She originally thought that Lin Ming had accomplished this due to his understandings of the array formation, but thinking about it more carefully, even if Lin Ming’s comprehension of the God Beast Tomb array diagram was extremely high, this dragon energy was simply too lawless and tyrannical. Unless one had energy that came from a similar origin, how could this dragon energy resign itself to fuse with a mere human like Lin Ming?

“Dragon race?” Lin Ming froze for a moment, quietly rubbing his nose.

“That’s right. I’ve always felt a faint dragon aura from your body. Although it usually isn’t too intense, I clearly felt it just now. You likely have a dragon bloodline within your body, moreover it is a royal dragon bloodline. Perhaps it might even be some ancient

variation dragon species!”

Xiao Moxian felt more and more that what she was saying made sense. The dragon aura she felt was in truth the aura of the Eternal Demon Abyss’ dragon egg.

Lin Ming smiled. “I’m not related much to the dragon race. I’m merely an ordinary human.”

“Perhaps you’re unaware... there are some ancient variation bloodlines that have gone deep into a hidden slumber after spreading down and being diluted for so long. If there isn’t some particular circumstance, they won’t awaken.” Xiao Moxian tilted her head, trying her best to figure out the situation.

Lin Ming didn’t know whether to laugh or to cry. Xiao Moxian’s imagination was far too rich.

“You’re thinking about it too much. Let’s cross through this Nine Star array first!”

At the start, Lin Ming didn’t have full confidence he could pass through the Nine Star dao diagram. But after absorbing the dragon energy just now, the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace became increasingly clear to him. At this time, crossing this Nine Star dao diagram shouldn’t be a problem at all.

Together with Xiao Moxian, he stepped deeper into the array diagram. In the skies above the dao diagram here, nine stars

floated in the air!

The beautiful starlight fell down like a waterfall of mercury threads, forming nine Dao Palaces atop the array diagram.

“Nine Stars of the Dao Palace!”

Lin Ming took a deep breath. Ever since he started training in the body transformation technique, the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace had been his goal. This was an extremely mysterious boundary, but today, atop this dao diagram, he was able to see the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace in their glory. This left him feeling ecstatic, like the clouds parting before the morning sun.

The nine Dao Palaces were suspended in the air like divine watchtowers, incomparably mystical.

Lin Ming revolved all the astral essence within his body and grabbed onto Xiao Moxian's hand. Xiao Moxian was already expecting this would happen. She silently grasped Lin Ming's hand in return and followed behind him.

Like this, the two of them stepped into the first Dao Palace – the Purple Temple Dao Palace!

The Purple Temple was in truth a part of a person's dantian. When a martial artist entered the Divine Sea realm, their dantian would be replaced by an inner world, and thus the Purple Temple would also be located within the inner world.

The first level of the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace was to form a Dao Palace in one's inner world to correspond with a star in the sky.

The moment that Lin Ming stepped into the Purple Temple Dao Palace, he once more began to form array diagrams around himself.

The previous array diagrams Lin Ming formed had belonged to the essence gathering system. But this time, they were of the body transformation system. The patterns atop these array diagrams flowed around like blood vessels, emitting a strong blood vitality.

Within this Dao Palace, starlight flooded every nook and cranny. This starlight seemed beautiful and majestic, but it was also thick with killing intent. If one took a single wrong step they would actually suffer a gruesome death.

Lin Ming closed his eyes and used his own blood vitality to feel the patterns all around him. "Follow me, and don't take a single step out. Follow my exact footsteps."

Lin Ming whispered. Xiao Moxian firmly nodded.

The air was thick with killing intent. Every step Lin Ming took followed the Nine Star Laws. Every time he stepped forwards, a star seemed to glisten beneath his foot before dying out.

Faintly, as Lin Ming walked through the corridors of the Dao Palace, he could feel his own inner world heating up to a blazing degree. This was the exact position that corresponded to the Purple Temple Dao Palace.

In that moment, starlight gathered in Lin Ming's inner world. This silver light flowed around, seeming as if it would condense into a divine palace.

Lin Ming glanced over at Xiao Moxian. She had an expression that was completely focused on following his steps, and clearly wasn't experiencing a similar reaction.

“The nine Dao Palaces correspond to places on my body and are stirring up a reaction. This should be because an elementary form of the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace has appeared within my body...”

Lin Ming thought to himself. This wasn't surprising at all. He had already seen the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace several times, so his body forming its own elementary version of it should be a normal matter.

Lin Ming used four hours to smoothly pass through the Purple Temple Dao Palace. Then, he stepped into the second Dao Palace – Heaven's Eye Dao Palace.

Heaven's Eye Dao Palace was located between a person's eyebrows and was considered the eye of their mind, able to see through all illusions and deceit. When Lin Ming stepped into this



Dao Palace, he felt a similar burning heat between his eyebrows.

Lin Ming couldn't help but slow down his pace and focus on perceiving how this Dao Palace corresponded to his own body.

After spending four hours in this Dao Palace, he finally remembered the feeling of the Heaven's Eye Dao Palace and continued out of it.

Like this, Lin Ming spent around four hours in each Dao Palace, for a total of 36 hours. In other words, he used up a day and a half of time to pass through the Nine Star dao diagram.

This dao diagram that Lin Ming just crossed was not as much of a test as it was a lucky chance. Disregarding the God Beast energy he absorbed, just being able to faintly experience the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace had given him significant benefits.

“Now, onto the last dao diagram...”

At this time, of the 33 dao diagrams, Lin Ming had passed through the outer circle and the middle circle. Once he passed through the last level of dao diagrams, he would reach the eye of the God Beast Tomb array formation.

“Let's rest up before continuing.”

Since they started rushing through the God Beast Tomb, six or seven days had passed. Xiao Moxian was more or less fine, but Lin

Ming had greatly exhausted his mental fortitude.

“Alright.” Xiao Moxian intelligently nodded. She had been following Lin Ming through this death zone so she was already used to following his orders here.

Six hours later, Lin Ming opened his eyes from meditation. The third dao diagram he chose was... Soul Forging – Dreamland.

Stepping into this array diagram, Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian felt as if they stepped into a blood red world.

Here, the skies were deep red and covered with dark red clouds, seeming as if they would bleed at any moment. The ground flowed with flaming lava and the smell of sulfur overwhelmed the senses.

“It’s quite hot here...”

After entering this world, Xiao Moxian felt as if she were being roasted alive by the flames around her. Her clothes were hot to the point that they could spontaneously combust and the air she breathed in and out was like fire.

This was extremely strange, because as a descendant of a phoenix, she shouldn’t fear any sort of burning heat.

“Mm!?” Xiao Moxian’s heart chilled. Not too far away she could see a red scorpion covered with flames. This scorpion emitted an extremely terrifying aura, even surpassing that of a half-step

Empyrean!

The moment that Xiao Moxian saw this scorpion, the scorpion also saw Xiao Moxian and Lin Ming. The scorpion cried out loud and then hurtled towards them.

“Lin Ming!” Xiao Moxian’s pupils shrank. This fire scorpion was formed from the demonic power all around them. It absolutely wasn’t something they could contend with at their current cultivation level!

As Lin Ming saw this fire scorpion that possessed strength near an Empyrean come rushing towards them, he remained calm. He only moved to take hold of Xiao Moxian’s arm and move her behind him. “Don’t move. Hold your breath. In this array diagram, everything we see is a dream. That fire scorpion in front of us is nothing more than a lie, an illusion!”

Lin Ming’s sound transmission echoed in Xiao Moxian’s mind, leaving her stunned. “Illusion!?”

In her sense, this scorpion couldn’t be any more real. It was exactly similar to the Asura phantoms she encountered before which had been formed from demonic power, and yet this fire scorpion was only an illusion?

Although she felt this to be unbelievable in her heart, she couldn’t help but trust Lin Ming’s words. She held her breath as she saw that suppressive fire scorpion hurtling towards her.

Ho - !

With a gust of wind, that half-step Empyrean fire scorpion suddenly vanished, as if it never existed at all.

“This is the dream world. Within this dream, everything you believe to be true will be true, and everything you believe to be false will be false. After you awake from this dream, everything will become nothing, but if you cannot awaken then you will be trapped in this dream forever.”

Lin Ming said with a sound transmission. In this Dreamland dao diagram, if one were to fall into the dreamland they would never be able to leave.

“Follow me and don’t take a single wrong step. No matter what you see around you, don’t believe in it.”

Lin Ming said without glancing back. All around him, array diagrams began to form once more. These array diagrams were formed from spirit essence and there were also 33 of them. In these last seven years, these array diagrams were the most important things that Lin Ming had perceived from the emperor jade. Only with the ability to form these did he dare to rush into the God Beast Tomb.

The two of them marched forwards in sync with each other. The route that Lin Ming took was extremely strange. Sometimes he went right, sometimes he went left, sometimes he stepped backwards and Xiao Moxian would blindly follow him no matter

what.

During this time, all sorts of strange and fantastical scenes constantly appeared, as if they were stuck in a hell of flames.

Soon, they arrived at an eternal paradise.

Streams trickled and dappled sunlight shimmered across endless fields. Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian stepped over soft and lush grass, their senses filled with the scent of flowers.

As they walked through, they would occasionally see fish leaping out from lakes and cranes holding lingzhi in their beaks – a perfect utopia.

But Xiao Moxian had done as Lin Ming said and had emptied her mind of all needless thoughts. She was a proud daughter of heaven, and for the last seven years she had trained in the soul forging arts with Empyrean Divine Mist. In terms of soul force and sense, she wasn't much different from Lin Ming.

Although she didn't know anything about the God Beast Tomb's great array formation, as long as Lin Ming told her to take notice and do something necessary she would perform the task perfectly.

It had to be known that this was a dao diagram laid down by the Asura Road Master. To guard one's mind here wasn't easy at all. Even if one clearly knew that what they were seeing was an illusion, they still couldn't help but unconsciously be caught

within it.

Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian experienced countless illusions and mirages within this Dreamland array diagram. Even so, they remained unmoved, their minds and hearts maintaining their pure brightness.

Under Lin Ming's lead, the two of them avoided all the killing intents within the array diagram. It was unknown just how long had passed. Several months, several years, or perhaps only an instant, but at this time Lin Ming suddenly let out a long breath and a small smile bloomed on his tense face.

“We’ve arrived. This is the eye of the God Beast Tomb array formation.”

# Chapter 1499 – Ancient Bronze Temple

---

After laboring for seven years and putting in great effort every day, the moment Lin Ming waited for had finally arrived.

He had truly walked through the God Beast Tomb array formation and had arrived in this place that no one had ever been to!

“Where are we?”

Xiao Moxian asked, surprised. Even so, when Lin Ming broke through the first dao diagram, she had a premonition that he would really be able to break past this God Beast Tomb array formation and even lead her out of this dangerous land.

However, upon actually arriving at the core of the God Beast Tomb array formation, Xiao Moxian felt as if she were living a dream.

The God Beast Tomb array formation’s array heart was filled with mysteries. Ever since Tragic Death Valley had existed, countless martial artists had perished here, and yet none of them were ever able to step foot into the eye of the God Beast Tomb array formation.

As the illusions of the Dreamland array diagram vanished, the final three dao diagrams revealed themselves in front of Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian.

These three dao diagrams were arranged in a triangle, each one a thousand miles wide. These dao diagrams were filled with countless intricate patterns, but none of them had any energy flowing through them. Rather, there was nothing but a deathly silence.

There were no God Beast skeletons stabilizing the dao diagrams. They were like Lin Ming had thought – empty.

And, in the center of these three vast dao diagrams, floating in space was a magnificent ancient bronze temple!

This bronze temple was as large as a mountain. As it floated in the endless darkness it emanated the aura of mystery and the atmosphere of endless years.

“Let’s go over. There shouldn’t be any dangers...”

Lin Ming grasped Xiao Moxian’s hand and the two of them flew towards the bronze temple together.

Their speed was extremely slow. The distance of thousands of miles took a full two hours to cross.

As they approached the bronze temple, they were able to deeply feel just how grand and wondrous it was.



Standing before it, Xiao Moxian and Lin Ming could feel a terrifying demonic power originating from the temple. It seemed that all the demonic power from before had surged out from this bronze temple.

“How do we enter?”

Xiao Moxian looked at the great gate of the bronze temple. This gate was thousands of feet high and appeared extremely heavy, sending out a boundless aura. It was like the most source Great Dao of the universe was sealed behind this gate, and after opening it one would experience a baptism of the Great Dao.

Lin Ming remained silent. As he stood before the gate he could feel the ancient jade within his inner world grow increasingly hot. With a wave of his hand the ancient jade appeared in his palm. Then, grasping the ancient jade, he pressed it onto the gate.

If he wasn't wrong, then the ancient jade itself was the key to this gate.

Like this, the ancient jade that was the size of a baby's palm sank itself into the gate.

“What are you doing?” Xiao Moxian asked.

“Opening the gate.” Lin Ming simply responded. However, he frowned. This ancient bronze door didn't move nor were there any changes.

In that moment he thought he had made a mistake. But, after waiting for several breaths of time, Lin Ming heard a loud rumbling sound like thunder as the thousands of feet high gate, a gate that was as heavy as a planet, began to slowly open!

This ancient bronze gate opened at an extremely slow speed, but there wasn't any strength that could prevent it from opening.

As the two sides of the gate gradually separated, Xiao Moxian felt as if a world was being created in front of her and those two sides of the gate were the heavens and earth.

As the gate opened, the aura of the boundless Great Dao surged outwards. The scene within the mysterious ancient bronze temple also revealed itself to Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian!

Xiao Moxian couldn't help but open her mouth in shock. Traces of excitement, awe, and fear percolated in her heart.

This ancient bronze temple lay at the center of Tragic Death Valley's God Beast Tomb array formation. No one had stepped in here for billions upon billions of years; just what could be inside?

Lin Ming held Xiao Moxian's hand, a serious expression on his face as he said, "Follow me."

Like this, the two of them stepped past the front gates.

The ancient bronze temple was spacious. Everything within was large to the point of shocking others. The columns were thick enough that it would take hundreds of people holding hands to wrap around it. Grandiose murals covered the walls and the tiles were as thick as tomes. Everything here seemed solemn and dignified, exuding the presence of an emperor.

The great hall was quiet without the least bit of sound. Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian could clearly hear their own beating hearts as well as the echoing of their footsteps.

At this time, the whistling sound of beating flames resonated in the hall.

Xiao Moxian and Lin Ming were startled. In the next moment, they saw torches light up on both sides all around them, blazing like miniature suns and illuminating the interior of the bronze palace as if it were daytime.

Then, Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian were finally able to clearly see everything within the hall.

This hall was broad enough to hold a vast army. All around it were sculptures of different kinds.

Some sculptures were fierce, some sculptures were peaceful, some sculptures illustrated martial artists of different races, and some sculptures emulated flowers and trees. However, most of the sculptures were of... God Beasts!

Just walking down the hall, Lin Ming could see hundreds and thousands of God Beast sculptures surrounding him. These God Beast sculptures were all lifelike, and all of them were ancient variation species, types that even Xiao Moxian had never even heard of before.

As they reached the end of this hall, Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian crossed through a corridor and entered into a second grand hall.

This grand hall was much smaller than the previous one. The most prominent object in this hall was a towering bronze tablet. This bronze tablet was 99 feet tall, 13 feet thick, and appeared extremely heavy. The surface of the tablet was as smooth as glass, without a single character carved into it.

And beneath this bronze tablet was an ancient bronze coffin. This ancient bronze coffin was wrapped in thick chains, seeming as if they locked in the coffin. Lin Ming looked closer and could see that the materials used to craft these chains were heavenly materials that could only be encountered through a stroke of fate. If an Empyrean level refiner were to obtain just a little bit of these materials, they could be happy for the rest of their life.

“Bronze tablet, ancient coffin... could this be a grave?”

This was Xiao Moxian’s first thought. If it really was a grave, then the person most likely to be within the ancient bronze coffin should be the Asura Road Master!

Although the Asura Road Master was powerful beyond

comparison, he was a character who existed billions or tens of billions of years ago. The most likely scenario was that he had died. If he were to die and bury himself in this bronze temple and also establish the God Beast Tomb array formation to protect his resting place, then all of that was reasonable.

“Could it be that... Tragic Death Valley is a grave that the Asura Road Master constructed for himself!?”

Xiao Moxian suddenly blurted out loud. She couldn't help but feel faint at heart. No one wished for their grave to be disturbed by others. If a grave was truly the Asura Road Master's goal when he created Tragic Death Valley, then it was natural for everyone who entered to have died. But, she and Lin Ming had arrived at this step and had even seen the Asura Road Master's coffin. This was really... a disgraceful crime beyond all morals.

“You're mistaken.” Lin Ming shook his head from beside Xiao Moxian. The Asura Road Master had clearly left the emperor jade behind as the key to opening the God Beast Tomb array formation. Of course, even if one were to obtain the emperor jade, wanting to open the God Beast Tomb array formation was beyond difficult!

The requirements for the person opening the God Beast Tomb array formation were that they needed a solid foundation, bizarrely outstanding perception, and they also needed to cultivate essence, energy, and divine.

Lin Ming pointed towards the bronze tablet and said to Xiao Moxian, “This bronze tablet looks like a table but the truth is that it's a book, an ancient book cast from bronze.”

“Book?” Xiao Moxian was dumbfounded. After she probed with her sense, she discovered that it was indeed a thick ancient book.

From the front, this ancient bronze book that stood up on the ground was no different from a bronze tablet.

“So this is a book. I wonder what is written inside, and just what is in that coffin?”

Lin Ming shook his head, “I don’t know what is in that coffin, but what I’m sure of is that the Asura Road Master’s remains aren’t interred within it.”

Lin Ming had reasons for his speculations. The Asura Road Master was an unfathomable existence. Even if he had already died and was resting forever within that ancient coffin, Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian would still feel an impossibly terrifying pressure standing in front of the ancient coffin; there was no way they could stand there with such relaxedness. Moreover, Lin Ming believed that if the Asura Road Master chose to leave behind his inheritance before he died, he wouldn’t choose his own grave as the spot and have countless trial challengers come thronging here to disturb his resting place.

“Can I open it?” Xiao Moxian pointed towards the ancient bronze book. Here, she had to be careful with every movement she made. If she accidentally touched something that had some spell on it, she might bring a fatal catastrophe upon herself.

Lin Ming closed his eyes and investigated with his sense. In truth, after they broke past the God Beast Tomb array formation, that should have been considered as passing the test. Thus, there shouldn't be any dangers in the bronze temple.

“You can.” Lin Ming replied.

“That's great!” Xiao Moxian excitedly said. She rubbed her hands together, looking somewhat impatient.

After coming all this way and being on the verge of seeing the final secrets within Tragic Death Valley, of course she was excited.

Moreover, she might be the first person in all these years to open the ancient bronze book and see the secrets within. As she thought of this, she had a very high sense of achievement.

She cheerfully hopped over to the front of the ancient book. Then, her two hands grasped the cover of the ancient book and she made an effort to pull it back. However, as she tried to open the cover, she simply couldn't move it at all. It was like this ancient book was a metal statue, not moving no matter how much Xiao Moxian tried.

Xiao Moxian didn't believe in superstitions. She pulled up her sleeves, bit down on her lips, and then pulled with all her strength, grunting, “Open up!”

Xiao Moxian's shout was loud and clear, but the ancient book

simply didn't care how much effort she was using. It remained unmoving as before.

“Argh! Is this a joke? We've come this far but there's still a spell on this book, how exasperating is that!” Xiao Moxian indignantly huffed.

In her opinion, the previous tests were more than enough. In the countless years since Tragic Death Valley was created, no one besides that freakish fellow Lin Ming was able to pass the trial, so why was there a need to add another unnecessary sealing spell on the book?

As Lin Ming saw this, he couldn't hold back a smile. He walked forwards and reached out to release the buckle on the book cover. With an amused expression on his face he said, “There is no spell, it's just that the cover was fastened down. You only needed to undo the metal buckle.”

“Uh...” Xiao Moxian looked at the buckle on the side of the ancient book and gulped down like she had swallowed an egg. She blushed red as she was filled with embarrassment. She awkwardly said, “Why didn't you say so earlier...”



# Chapter 1500 – Essence Spirit Embryo Stone

---

Seeing Lin Ming continuing to laugh, Xiao Moxian ground her teeth together and fiercely pinched Lin Ming's waist. "If you already saw it then you should have reminded me. Were you waiting for me to make a joke of myself?"

Although Xiao Moxian pinched quite hard, she hadn't used any true essence. Lin Ming's mortal body was extremely durable so not only did he not feel any pain from her pinching him but it actually felt quite comfortable. Because they had finally broken past the God Beast Tomb array formation, Lin Ming was in an extremely good mood. He smiled and said, "I just thought that you looked quite cute when you puffed your cheeks trying to open the book so I couldn't help but tease you a little."

After hearing Lin Ming's words, Xiao Moxian scoffed and then turned away, her cheeks turning red as she said, "I didn't think you were such a naughty boy before."

"Alright, alright, I was wrong. Let's not argue, we have important matters to attend to first." Lin Ming moved away Xiao Moxian's hands that were still pinching his waist, his complexion turning serious. Everything in this hall had been left behind by the Asura Road Master and was extremely important; they naturally couldn't treat it lightly.

Lin Ming solemnly opened the ancient bronze book.

On the title page of the ancient book were large characters that

said – Asura Sutra: Volume One!

These characters were ten square feet each. The brush strokes were simple and plain yet containing a sublime beauty like a painting.

“This is the main body of the Asura Sutra...”

Lin Ming sucked in a deep breath. Before now, he had only seen the general outline of the Asura Sutra on the Emperor Stone. That general outline had no cultivation method and could only be used to guide one towards the Great Dao; it simply wasn't able to be used to contend with opponents.

But now, Lin Ming was staring at the main body of the Asura Sutra.

If the Asura Road Master had left behind this ancient bronze book, it was reasonable that he would carve the main text of the Asura Sutra within it!

Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian looked at each other, each one seeing the shock in the other's eyes. This sort of stunning text might even contain the secrets to becoming a True Divinity.

Lin Ming flipped the page of the ancient book. On the second page, the first few words were –

“If the Heavens have a path, then I shall follow the Heavenly

Dao. If the Heavens have no path, then I shall stand for the Heavens!”

These words contained an unyielding strength as if they were rushing out, howling through the universe!

Disregarding these brush strokes that looked like they were floating Azure Dragons, just the boldness of these words caused one to feel infinite shock.

‘If the Heavens have no path then I shall stand for the Heavens!’ Although these words seemed to be the babblings of a lunatic, the Asura Road Master had actually managed to accomplish this.

The great world of the Asura Road was the Heaven created by the Asura Road Master!

“What is the ‘path’ that these words are referring to?” Lin Ming carefully thought, savoring these words. When mortals said the heavens had no path, the truth was that they meant the Heavenly Dao was uncaring and merciless.

But, when martial artists referred to the ‘path’, they were actually referring to the Heavenly Dao. It was possible that the Asura Road Master was referring to the Heavenly Dao rules. If the Heavenly Dao rules didn’t abide his existence then he would simply break through the Heavenly Dao rules and stand in the Heavens’ place.

Below this were more obscure passages. Beneath these passages were traces that seemed to represent the highest truths of the Great Dao, making one's mind feel filled with a dusky haze and making the writings difficult to read and understand. It was as if these passages were like demonic curses, whispering to the mind.

“The text of the Asura Sutra also contains that terrifying demonic power!”

Xiao Moxian was gifted with an extraordinary perception, but even she felt it was straining her mind to read the main text of the Asura Sutra. Disregarding understanding it, just looking at it required her to consume a massive amount of energy to resist the mental attack of that demonic power.

Lin Ming said, “The Asura Road Master likely leaned towards the demonic path to begin with. You can see this with his name being ‘Asura’.”

In Lin Ming's impression, the Asura Road Master was not some kindly and merciful individual. Just the Asura Road he formed was filled with incomparably tragic and cruel rules. In these last 10 billion years, the Asura Road had been filled with slaughter. This was the same for Tragic Death Valley and God Burying Ridge, where countless martial artists had perished!

As Lin Ming looked at the Asura Sutra, he felt a stabbing pain in his eyes. Only by enduring this feeling could he continue to read.

All martial artists of the Nine Divine Shifts had a near

photographic memory. And, Lin Ming was far superior in this aspect compared to other martial artists. Not to mention remembering words, he could even remember complex dao patterns.

However, Lin Ming had a great deal of trouble remembering this Asura Sutra. He had to look through it several times to barely recall what he saw.

Beside Lin Ming, Xiao Moxian's speed of memorizing was even slower.

After all, Lin Ming had been perceiving the dao patterns within the emperor jade for all this time, but Xiao Moxian had to start from scratch.

“Don't worry, we can take our time.”

Lin Ming took several deep breaths and rubbed his pained eyes. Then, he sat down in front of the Asura Sutra.

He had plenty of time. There was no need to be in a hurry.

Like this, Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian slowly continued reading. They used a whole seven days before they roughly read through the Asura Sutra.

After reading through it, Lin Ming was enlightened. At the very least, he understood what type of cultivation method the Asura

Sutra was.

The Asura Sutra that the Asura Road Master created focused on inner and outer cultivation.

Inner cultivation meant to cultivate oneself.

Outer cultivation meant to cultivate an avatar!

The Asura Sutra had a total of three volumes, divided into essence, energy, and divine. Each volume focused on both inner cultivation of oneself and outer cultivation of an avatar.

When the Asura Sutra was cultivated to the limit, one could fuse one's own essence, energy, and divine as one, and then also fuse in three avatars. At that time, one could achieve an unbelievable boundary.

But what Lin Ming saw now was only the first volume of the Asura Sutra, the path of cultivating the mortal body. At the same time as one cultivated their body, they also had to cultivate an essence energy avatar. And, this essence energy avatar had to be formed using one's own blood energy or created using some miraculous treasures of the heavens and earth.

The disadvantage of the first option was that it would cause one's blood vitality to drop. After refining an avatar, there would be a long time during which one's cultivation and strength wouldn't rise, but fall instead.

As for the disadvantage of the second option, it was far too difficult to find some miraculous treasures of the heavens and earth. Those sorts of treasures could only be found through a stroke of fate. Moreover, even if someone managed to obtain one, wanting to refine it into an avatar was beyond difficult.

And at the end of the Asura Sutra, the Asura Road Master had left behind a postscript that left Lin Ming shocked. When the Asura Road Master finished creating the Asura Sutra, he had obtained the perfect material to form an essence energy avatar – an Essence Spirit Embryo Stone.

This Essence Spirit Embryo Stone was a sacred spirit born within a stone.

A divine stone, after absorbing heaven and earth origin energy as well as the essence of the sun and moon for countless billions of years, would gather all of this origin energy together, slowly condensing into a human form. Once this sacred spirit shattered through the stone and was born, its talent would be at the highest extreme and its strength would be amazing. Its martial aptitude would even surpass that of a God Beast!

In the legends, there was an ancient supreme elder that had leapt forth from this type of stone. Afterwards, they became a True Divinity and performed great deeds of good fortune.

However, this sort of thing was far too rare. It could only be discovered and not sought. The conditions for forming an Essence

Spirit Embryo Stone were far too harsh and the time requirements far too long.

First of all, the stone had to be a god stone. Next, the environment had to be one where heaven and earth origin energy gathered at terrifying degrees. In this situation, countless lucky chances had to coincide over a period of billions or even tens of billions of years before it could finally form.

It wasn't strange for a single Essence Spirit Embryo Stone to experience several great calamities of the universe!

No one could raise an Essence Spirit Embryo Stone. Not even a True Divinity could do so if they spent billions of years of their life.

The Asura Road Master was no exception to this. Moreover, by the time he obtained the Essence Spirit Embryo Stone he had already cultivated his essence, energy, and divine avatars, thus he no longer needed it.

However, the Asura Road Master had done something which left Lin Ming shocked.

He had arranged a dao field and then had placed the Essence Spirit Embryo Stone that had taken billions or even tens of billions of years to breed within it. Then, the Asura Road Master had laid down a time enchantment within the dao field, speeding up the flow of time to a 10:1 ratio. Afterwards, the Asura Road Master had used skeletons of some dead God Beasts as materials to create an essence energy array formation in order to supply the Essence



Spirit Embryo Stone with the required energy as well as power the revolution of the dao field.

After tens of billions of years had passed, a true sacred spirit would be bred.

As Lin Ming read this, he suddenly became aware.

The dao field that the Asura Road Master laid down was God Burying Ridge.

That 10:1 time enchantment he created was Tragic Death Valley.

As for that essence energy array formation, that was the God Beast Tomb.

The existence of Tragic Death Valley was an inheritance left behind by the Asura Road Master. The reason that the Asura Sutra was left here was all in order to nurture the birth of this spirit essence stone.

Lin Ming was shocked as he thought of this. Just what sort of heaven-shaking methods were these? The Asura Road Master was far too powerful to put into words!

“So this is the Essence Spirit Embryo Stone...”

Lin Ming's thoughts stirred and his eyes shifted to the ancient

bronze coffin just 30 feet away.

The ancient bronze coffin was wrapped in dark chains.

And sealed within this ancient coffin, was it the Essence Spirit Embryo Stone?

# Table of Contents

## [Martial World](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Copyright](#)

[Chapter 1401 – Sneak Attack](#)

[Chapter 1402 – A 100 Year Agreement](#)

[Chapter 1403 – The Result of Negotiations](#)

[Chapter 1404 – The Elites of the Saint Race](#)

[Chapter 1405 – Irreproachable Stupa](#)

[Chapter 1406 – Imperial Prince Naqi](#)

[Chapter 1407 – Enlightenment Beneath the Bodhi Tree](#)

[Chapter 1408 – Witchplume, Blacksalt](#)

[Chapter 1409 – The Chaotic Blood War](#)

[Chapter 1410 – Attack and Defend](#)

[Chapter 1411 – Lin Ming Arrives](#)

[Chapter 1412 – Fight](#)

[Chapter 1413 – Horrifying Weight](#)

[Chapter 1414 – Challenging the Imperial Prince](#)

[Chapter 1415 – Fighting the Imperial Prince](#)

[Chapter 1416 – Naqi's Power](#)

[Chapter 1417 – Blue Soul Battle Spirit](#)

[Chapter 1418 – Suppressing the Imperial Prince](#)

[Chapter 1419 – Victory and Defeat](#)

[Chapter 1420 – Raging Undercurrents](#)

[Chapter 1421 – Bait](#)

[Chapter 1422 – Asura Road](#)

[Chapter 1423 – God Runes](#)

[Chapter 1424 – Transmission Accident](#)

[Chapter 1425 – Parting Ways](#)

[Chapter 1426 – Might of the Runes](#)

[Chapter 1427 – The First Rune](#)

[Chapter 1428 – Spiritas Slave](#)

[Chapter 1429 – The Final Trial](#)

[Chapter 1430 – City of Discord](#)

[Chapter 1431 – Receiving a Mission](#)

[Chapter 1432 – The Wheel of Destiny](#)

[Chapter 1433 – The Hunter Game](#)

[Chapter 1434 – Hunters and the Hunted](#)  
[Chapter 1435 – Many Wolves, Little Meat](#)  
[Chapter 1436 – Self Explosion](#)  
[Chapter 1437 – One-star Asura](#)  
[Chapter 1438 – Clear Out the Trash](#)  
[Chapter 1439 – Golden Armor Warrior Array](#)  
[Chapter 1440 – Gathering the Badges](#)  
[Chapter 1441 – Weakness](#)  
[Chapter 1442 – Clearing the Trial](#)  
[Chapter 1443 – Drawing](#)  
[Chapter 1444 – One’s Talent Arouses the Envy of Others](#)  
[Chapter 1445 – The City of Discord’s City Lord](#)  
[Chapter 1446 – Ancient Jade](#)  
[Chapter 1447 – Encounter in the Great Desolate](#)  
[Chapter 1448 – The Phoenix Within the Flames of Battle](#)  
[Chapter 1449 – Fighting the Four Saints](#)  
[Chapter 1450 – This Place Shall be Your Grave](#)  
[Chapter 1451 – Back to the Wall](#)  
[Chapter 1452 – Team](#)  
[Chapter 1453 – Yet Another Monster Prince](#)  
[Chapter 1454 – Monster Prince Duyu](#)  
[Chapter 1455 – Weakness](#)  
[Chapter 1456 – This Is It?](#)  
[Chapter 1457 – Emperor Stone](#)  
[Chapter 1458 – Prize](#)  
[Chapter 1459 – Struggle of Dragons and Phoenixes](#)  
[Chapter 1460 – Reach the Extreme](#)  
[Chapter 1461 – The Asura Sutra](#)  
[Chapter 1462 – Late Divine Transformation](#)  
[Chapter 1463 – The Imperial Prince Visits](#)  
[Chapter 1464 – Insurmountable](#)  
[Chapter 1465 – Heavendevil City](#)  
[Chapter 1466 – Tragic Death Valley](#)  
[Chapter 1467 – Fatty Zhou](#)  
[Chapter 1468 – Encounter at the Gates](#)  
[Chapter 1469 – Entering God Burying Ridge](#)  
[Chapter 1470 – Strange Death](#)  
[Chapter 1471 – Old Enemy](#)  
[Chapter 1472 – Inner Ridge](#)

[Chapter 1473 – Ghostly Steps](#)  
[Chapter 1474 – Curse](#)  
[Chapter 1475 – Instant Death](#)  
[Chapter 1476 – Paradise Reborn](#)  
[Chapter 1477 – Separate](#)  
[Chapter 1478 - 10,000 Corpse Flowers](#)  
[Chapter 1479 - Information Jade Slip](#)  
[Chapter 1480 – Hunt](#)  
[Chapter 1481 – Meeting Tian Mingzi](#)  
[Chapter 1482 – Stake It All On A Single Throw](#)  
[Chapter 1483 – Entering Tragic Death Valley](#)  
[Chapter 1484 – Bones](#)  
[Chapter 1485 – God Beast Tomb](#)  
[Chapter 1486 – Lin Ming’s Ambitions](#)  
[Chapter 1487 – Demonic Tide](#)  
[Chapter 1488 – Perfect Harmony](#)  
[Chapter 1489 – Empyrean Divine Mist](#)  
[Chapter 1490 – Grinding the Soul](#)  
[Chapter 1491 – To Shake A Tree With A Gust Of Wind](#)  
[Chapter 1492 – I Will Follow You](#)  
[Chapter 1493 – Entering the Tomb](#)  
[Chapter 1494 – Asura Sutra General Outline](#)  
[Chapter 1495 – 33 Dao Diagrams](#)  
[Chapter 1496 – Glow of the Five Elements](#)  
[Chapter 1497 – Dragon Energy](#)  
[Chapter 1498 – Breaking Through the Array Formation](#)  
[Chapter 1499 – Ancient Bronze Temple](#)  
[Chapter 1500 – Essence Spirit Embryo Stone](#)